

# Inconvenient History

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry

---

VOLUME 5 • 2013

---

# INCONVENIENT HISTORY

VOLUME FIVE · 2013



# Inconvenient History

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry

---

VOLUME 5 · 2013

---



**ARMREG**

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**April 2024**



***Inconvenient History: A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry***

Volume 5, 2013, Numbers 1 through 4

Volumes 1 through 6, 2009 to 2014, were originally published by *History Behind Bars Press*. Since Volume 7 (2015), the Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust (CODOH) has been responsible for the journal's online publication at [www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com), [www.inconvenienthistory.com](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com) (until 2023), and [www.inconvenienthistory.org](http://www.inconvenienthistory.org) (since 2024).

Lead editor for Volumes 1 through 9: Richard A. Widmann.

Lead editor since Volume 10: Germar Rudolf

Editorial Contact:

CODOH, PO Box 2355, Healdsburg, CA 95448, USA

[www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com)

Current print editions are distributed by:

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, UK

<https://armreg.co.uk>

This present print edition was issued in April 2024

ISBN: 978-1-83640-005-9

ISSN: 2324-7231

© of each contribution is with the respective author(s)

Set in Times New Roman

## Table of Contents

### VOLUME 5 • Number 1 • 2013

#### EDITORIAL

War Is Declared!.....	11
<i>Richard A. Widmann</i>	

#### PAPERS

Differential Exposure of Brickwork to Hydrogen Cyanide during World War Two.....	18
<i>Dipl-Chem. Germar Rudolf,*<sup>1</sup> Nicholas Kollerstrom MA Cantab., PhD, FRAS<sup>2</sup></i>	
The Yockey-Thompson Campaign against Post-War Vengeance.....	39
<i>Kerry R. Bolton</i>	
America Goes to War .....	62
<i>Ralph Raico</i>	
Bishop Williamson Vindicated, Then Ousted .....	73
<i>Nicholas Kollerstrom</i>	
The Three Photographs of an Alleged Gas Van .....	81
<i>Klaus Schwensen</i>	

#### REVIEWS

The Case for Auschwitz .....	106
<i>reviewed by Henry Gardner</i>	
Safe among the Germans .....	133
<i>reviewed by Ezra MacVie</i>	

**VOLUME 5 • Number 2 • 2013****EDITORIAL**

- Historical Revisionism and Popular Opinion ..... 141  
*Richard A. Widmann*

**PAPERS**

- Three Aspects of the German Deportation of European Jews into the  
 Occupied Eastern Territories, 1941-1944 ..... 147  
*Thomas Kues*
- Reductio ad Hitlerum* as a Social Evil ..... 190  
*Kerry R. Bolton*
- The Injustice of Conspiracy Accusations in War-Crimes Trials ..... 213  
*Carlos W. Porter*
- The Jewish Hand in the World Wars, Part 1 ..... 218  
*Thomas Dalton*

**COMMENT**

- 102 Years of American Satrapy ..... 246  
*Jett Rucker*

**OBITUARY**

- The Death of a Distinguished Lawyer ..... 248  
*Robert Faurisson*

**PROFILES IN HISTORY**

- Knut Hamsun: The Soul of Norway<sup>1</sup> ..... 252  
*Stephen Goodson*

**VOLUME 5 • Number 3 • 2013****EDITORIAL**

- Hate, Hikind and History..... 263  
*Richard A. Widmann*

**PAPERS**

- The Bone Mill of Lemberg..... 267  
*Klaus Schwensen*
- German Nationalist Jews during the Weimar and Early Third Reich  
Eras..... 298  
*Kerry R. Bolton*
- The Injustice of the Admissibility of Hearsay in War-Crimes Trials.... 315  
*Carlos W. Porter*
- A Darkening Shadow ..... 330  
*Nigel Jackson*

**COMMENT**

- Perfect Revisionism: The Vinland Map ..... 339  
*Jett Rucker*

**REVIEW**

- The Invention of the Jewish People..... 343  
*reviewed by Ezra MacVie*

**PROFILES IN HISTORY**

- Charles Callan Tansill ..... 349  
*Richard A. Widmann*

## VOLUME 5 • Number 4 • 2013

### EDITORIAL

The Impotence of Force.....	359
<i>Jett Rucker</i>	

### PAPERS

Dr. Mengele's "Medical Experiments" on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp .....	363
<i>Carlo Mattogno</i>	
On the Publication of "The Problem of the Gas Chambers" by <i>Le Monde</i> .....	396
<i>Robert Faurisson</i>	
World War I on the Home Front .....	409
<i>Ralph Raico</i>	
Fred Leuchter's "Indiscretion" .....	419
<i>Joseph P. Bellinger</i>	

### COMMENT

History Behind Bars: A Future of Revisionism.....	431
<i>Richard A. Widmann</i>	

### REVIEWS

West of Memphis.....	439
<i>reviewed by Ezra MacVie</i>	
Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory" .....	444
<i>reviewed by Ezra MacVie</i>	

# Inconvenient History

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

---

VOLUME 5 · NUMBER 1 · 2013

---



---

EDITORIAL

---

---

War Is Declared!

*Richard A. Widmann*

***“Article 1 – The Legislative Branch; Section 8 – Powers of Congress***

*To declare War, grant Letters of Marque and Reprisal, and make Rules concerning Captures on Land and Water.”*

—Constitution of the United States<sup>1</sup>

---

Revisionists are typically quick to condemn President Franklin Roosevelt for his actions, which cast the United States into the Second World War. While the media and public opinion voice virtually no doubt that World War Two was a moral war (for the Allies) and one that needed to be fought, revisionists have frequently analyzed Roosevelt's actions that broke his 1940 campaign promise to keep Americans out of any foreign war.<sup>2</sup> One of the foremost figures of World-War-Two historical revisionism, Harry Elmer Barnes, wrote:<sup>3</sup>

*“[Roosevelt] went as far as he dared in illegal efforts, such as convoying vessels carrying munitions, to provoke Germany and Italy to make war on the United States. Failing in this, he turned to a successful attempt to enter the War through the back door of Japan. He rejected repeated and sincere Japanese proposals that even [Cordell] Hull admitted protected all the vital interests of the United States in the Far East, by his economic strangulation in the summer of 1941 forced the Japanese into an attack on Pearl Harbor, took steps to prevent the Pearl Harbor commanders, General Short and Admiral Kimmel, from having their own decoding facilities to detect a Japanese attack, kept Short and Kimmel from receiving the decoded Japanese intercepts that Washington picked up and indicated that war might come at any moment, and ordered General Marshall and Admiral Stark not to send any warning to Short and Kimmel before noon on December 7th, when Roosevelt knew that any warning sent would be too late to avert the Japanese attack at 1:00 P.M., Washington time.”*



Despite Roosevelt's maneuvering that resulted in war with Japan and five European nations including Germany, Roosevelt was the last U.S. President who didn't skirt the US Constitution and actually went to war only following a formal declaration by Congress.

The events surrounding the declaration of war on Japan are fairly well known. On December 8, 1941, the day after the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor, Roosevelt delivered his famous "Day of Infamy" speech. The ad-



*President Franklin D. Roosevelt signing the declaration of war against Germany, marking US entry into World War Two in Europe. Senator Tom Connally stands by holding a watch to fix the exact time of the declaration. 11 December 1941. By Farm Security Administration/Office of War Information [Public domain], via Wikimedia Commons*

dress concluded with his request that Congress formally declare war:

*"I ask that the Congress declare that since the unprovoked and dastardly attack by Japan on Sunday, December 7, 1941, a state of war has existed between the United States and the Japanese Empire."*

Immediately afterward, the Senate unanimously approved the resolution 82-0, while the House of Representatives vote was 388 to 1. The one dissenting vote was from Montana Republican Jeannette Rankin.<sup>4</sup>

Three days later, following Hitler's declaration of war on the United States, Roosevelt again went to Congress, to request a recognized state of war with both Germany and Italy.<sup>5</sup> This time the vote was unanimous (Rankin would vote "present" rather than for or against the declaration).<sup>6</sup>

Roosevelt would request Congress to declare war once again on June 5, 1942. Three declarations of war were issued that day, against Bulgaria, Hungary, and Rumania. The declaration of war followed a request from Roosevelt issued on June 2, 1942. In his message, he wrote simply:<sup>7</sup>

*"The Governments of Bulgaria, Hungary, and Rumania have declared war against the United States. I realize that the three Governments took this action not upon their own initiative or in response to the wishes of their own peoples but as the instruments of Hitler. These three Governments are now engaged in military activities directed against the United Nations and are planning an extension of these activities.*

*Therefore, I recommend that the Congress recognize a state of war between the United States and Bulgaria, between the United States and Hungary, and between the United States and Rumania."*

The declarations of war against Bulgaria, Hungary and Rumania stand today as the last such declaration by the United States.

In all, the United States has only made 11 separate formal declarations of war against foreign nations, encompassing five wars:<sup>8</sup>

1. War with Great Britain 1812 (Act of June 18, 1812, House 79-49; Senate 19-13)
2. War with Mexico 1846 (Act of May 13, 1846, House 174-14; Senate 40-2)
3. War with Spain 1898 (Act of April 25, 1898, House & Senate voice votes)
4. War with Germany 1917 (Act of April 6, 1917, House 373-50; Senate 82-6)
5. War with Austria-Hungary 1917 (Act of December 7, 1917, House 365-1; Senate 74-0))

6. War with Japan 1941 (Act of December 8, 1941, House 388-1; Senate 82-0)
7. War with Germany 1941 (Act of December 11, 1941, House 393-0; Senate 88-0)
8. War with Italy 1941 (Act of December 11, 1941, House 399-0; Senate 90-0)
9. War with Bulgaria 1942 (Act of June 5, 1942, House 357-0; Senate 73-0)
10. War with Hungary 1942 (Act of June 5, 1942, House 360-0; Senate 73-0)
11. War with Rumania 1942 (Act of June 5, 1942, House 361-0; Senate 73-0)<sup>9</sup>

Since 1942, of course the United States has not led the world in a seventy-years' peace. Despite Roosevelt's relative ease in obtaining six formal declarations of war, since World War Two Americans have been drawn time and time again into war without a congressional declaration. Gore Vidal commented:<sup>10</sup>

*"Since V-J Day 1945 ('Victory over Japan' and the end of World War II), we have been engaged in what the historian Charles A. Beard called 'perpetual war for perpetual peace.' I have occasionally referred to our 'enemy of the month club': each month we are confronted by a new horrendous enemy at whom we must strike before he destroys us."*

Vidal goes on to list several hundred wars and operations conducted against Communism, terrorism, drugs, or as he puts it, "sometimes nothing much" that occurred between Pearl Harbor and September 11, 2001.<sup>11</sup> Based on casualties alone, the costliest conflicts following the last official declaration of war include the Korean War with 33,686, the Vietnam War with 47,424, Iraq War with 3,542 and Afghanistan at greater than 2,000.<sup>12</sup>

While generally remembered as one of the United States's costliest wars, the Korean War was referred to only as a "Police Action" by then-President Harry Truman. Truman announced on June 27, 1950 that he ordered U.S. air and naval forces to South Korea to aid their army in repulsing an invasion by Communist North Korea. Truman justified his actions by explaining that he was enforcing a United Nations resolution calling for an end to hostilities, and to stem the spread of Communism in Asia.<sup>13</sup>

Truman's actions set a precedent that would be followed by Democrats and Republicans to the present day. With the path now cleared of any potential congressional opposition, U.S. presidents would be empowered to conduct the wars of their choosing. The Vietnam War with over 47,424 dead also was fought without a declaration of war. President Lyndon Johnson would issue a report claiming two attacks against U.S. ships in the

Gulf of Tonkin. The so-called “Gulf of Tonkin Resolution” passed in August 1964 gave President Johnson free rein to escalate the war.<sup>14</sup>

In March 2003, forces from the United States, the United Kingdom, Australia and Poland invaded Iraq. According to U.S. President George W. Bush and British Prime Minister Tony Blair, the coalition mission was “to disarm Iraq of weapons of mass destruction, to end Saddam Hussein’s support for terrorism, and to free the Iraqi people.”<sup>15</sup> Like the “events” of the Gulf of Tonkin, the “Weapons of Mass Destruction” proved to be nonexistent.<sup>16</sup> Whether Bush was simply mistaken or whether he fabricated fantastic weapons to garner support for his war, it is clear that such power should not be in the hands of the President alone.

The U.S. Constitution was purposely designed to prevent such power to reside with the president. James Wilson, a Constitutional Convention delegate, explained to the Pennsylvania ratifying convention in 1787:<sup>17</sup>

*“This system will not hurry us into war; it is calculated to guard against it. It will not be in the power of a single man, or a single body of men, to involve us in such distress; for the important power in declaring war is invested in the legislature at large.”*

How then did such absolute power shift to the executive branch? Ron Paul offers an answer:<sup>18</sup>

*“Congress has either ignored its responsibility entirely over these years, or transferred the war power to the executive branch by a near majority vote of its members, without consideration of it by the states as an amendment required by the Constitution.”*

Today, Americans continue to fight and die all around the world. The aggression of the United States would be universally condemned if launched by any other nation.

We are left to wonder, if the matter were left to the American people and their representatives in Congress, how many lives would not have been lost over these past 70 years? How many dollars would not have been wasted?

In the 1940 presidential election campaign, Roosevelt promised to keep America out of the war. He stated, “I have said this before, but I shall say it again and again and again; your boys are not going to be sent into any foreign wars.”<sup>19</sup> His position was popular and led to his unprecedented third term as president. In a recent poll 60% of Americans said the war in Afghanistan is not worth fighting.<sup>20</sup> Despite a 70-year media war against “isolationism” the American people still favor peace and keeping out of foreign conflicts despite the perpetual series of wars launched by our presidents.

The time has come for revisionists to consider the actions of all those who have followed Roosevelt. For all his lies and maneuvering, Roosevelt looks like a great statesman compared to those who have followed right down to and including the current commander-in-chief.

## Notes

- <sup>1</sup> Online: [http://www.usconstitution.net/xconst\\_A1Sec8.html](http://www.usconstitution.net/xconst_A1Sec8.html).
- <sup>2</sup> Some of the most important examples are Charles Callan Tansill's *Back Door to War: The Roosevelt Foreign Policy 1933-1941*, Charles Beard's *President Roosevelt and the Coming of the War 1941*, Thomas Fleming's *The New Dealer's War: F.D.R. and the War within World War II*.
- <sup>3</sup> Harry Elmer Barnes, "Revisionism and the Promotion of Peace" in *Barnes against the Blackout*, (Costa Mesa: Institute for Historical Review, 1991), pp. 285-86.
- <sup>4</sup> After being booed and hissed by other members of Congress, Jeannette Rankin explained her position, "As a woman, I can't go to war and I refuse to send anyone else." Rankin was later vilified in the press and dubbed, "Japanette Rankin." Rankin never apologized for her vote. Through the years she continued to be an advocate of pacifism and even led a campaign against US involvement in Vietnam in 1968 when she was 87 years old. See "Jeannette Rankin casts sole vote against WWII" online: <http://www.history.com/this-day-in-history/jeannette-rankin-casts-sole-vote-against-wwii>, and "The First Woman in Congress: A Crusader for Peace" online: <http://www.npr.org/2011/07/14/135521203/the-first-woman-in-congress-a-crusader-for-peace>
- <sup>5</sup> For the text of Hitler's Declaration of War against the United States see *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 4, Winter 1988-89, pp. 389-416, online: [http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v08/v08p389\\_Hitler.html](http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v08/v08p389_Hitler.html).
- <sup>6</sup> Online: <http://www.politico.com/news/stories/1209/30462.html>.
- <sup>7</sup> *Congressional Record*, June 2, 1942, H Doc. No. 761, pg. 4946. Online: <http://www.ibiblio.org/pha/policy/1942/420602a.html>.
- <sup>8</sup> Jennifer K. Elsea and Richard F. Grimmett, "Declarations of War and Authorizations for the Use of Military Force: Historical Background and Legal Implications," Congressional Research Service, March 17, 2011. Online: <http://www.fas.org/sgp/crs/natsec/RL31133.pdf>.
- <sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>10</sup> Gore Vidal, *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace: How We Got to Be So Hated* (New York: Nation Books, 2002), pp. 20-21.
- <sup>11</sup> *Ibid.* p. 40.
- <sup>12</sup> United States military casualties of war. online: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United\\_States\\_military\\_casualties\\_of\\_war](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_States_military_casualties_of_war). While this article cites 1,432 deaths in Afghanistan, the actual number is higher and still growing. See for example: "US Casualties in Afghanistan Rise Past 2,000 as Long-Term Costs of War Remain Unknown," online:

- [http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2012/09/30/casualties-afghanistan-war\\_n\\_1927691.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2012/09/30/casualties-afghanistan-war_n_1927691.html).
- <sup>13</sup> Online: <http://www.history.com/this-day-in-history/truman-orders-us-forces-to-korea>. See also: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/big/0627.html>.
- <sup>14</sup> Due to the declassification of National Security Agency documents, it is now known that the second attack on U.S. ships in the Gulf did not occur. See: <http://www.gwu.edu/~nsarchiv/NSAEBB/NSAEBB132/press20051201.htm>.
- <sup>15</sup> Online: <http://georgewebush-whitehouse.archives.gov/news/releases/2003/03/20030322.html>.
- <sup>16</sup> See: “CIA’s final report: No WMD found in Iraq” Online: [http://www.msnbc.msn.com/id/7634313/ns/world\\_news-mideast\\_n\\_africa/t/cias-final-report-no-wmd-found-iraq/#.UOCedY7bwyE](http://www.msnbc.msn.com/id/7634313/ns/world_news-mideast_n_africa/t/cias-final-report-no-wmd-found-iraq/#.UOCedY7bwyE).
- <sup>17</sup> *Cato Handbook for Policymakers*, CATO Institute 7th Edition. “10: Reclaiming the War Power.” Online: <http://www.cato.org/sites/cato.org/files/serials/files/cato-handbook-policymakers/2009/9/hb111-10.pdf>.
- <sup>18</sup> Ron Paul, “Violating the Constitution with an Illegal War.” Ron Paul’s otherwise excellent article mistakenly asserts that the last time Congress declared war was against Germany on December 11, 1941. Online: <http://www.lewrockwell.com/paul/paul57.html>.
- <sup>19</sup> Online: <http://www.archives.gov/education/lessons/fdr-churchill/>.
- <sup>20</sup> Online: <http://abcnews.go.com/blogs/politics/2012/03/six-in-10-criticize-war-in-afghanistan-most-favor-abandoning-training-mission/>.

## PAPERS

---

## Differential Exposure of Brickwork to Hydrogen Cyanide during World War Two

*Dipl-Chem. Germar Rudolf,\*<sup>1</sup> Nicholas Kollerstrom MA  
Cantab., PhD, FRAS<sup>2</sup>*

(This article was first submitted to the Royal Society of Chemistry's journal *The Analyst*. They rejected it on the grounds that it did not have enough about analysis. The authors then submitted it to *Chemistry: a European Journal*. It was rejected in less than 24 hours on the grounds that it would not be "likely to attract a wider readership." While this article, with its heavy reliance on scientific chemistry, is atypical for INCONVENIENT HISTORY, we were convinced of its importance and believe, especially in light of the rejections received from the journals mentioned above, that we had a special responsibility to publish it. Ed.)

### Abstract

To this day, brick and mortar from the walls of the extant delousing chambers at the infamous Auschwitz-Birkenau concentration camp contain substantial amounts of Iron Blue residue,  $\text{Fe}^{\text{III}}_4[\text{Fe}^{\text{II}}(\text{CN})_6]_3$ , also known as Berlin Blue or Prussian Blue. As this compound is insoluble to rain and resistant to wind and other natural forces, it is not surprising its presence has persisted the past seven decades. It is usually, but not always, quite visible to the naked eye.

Various iron(III) oxide compounds are common in brickwork (bricks, mortar, cement, concrete, plaster), while cyanide compounds are not. The latter's presence in the brickwork of delousing chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau is undoubtedly a function of exposure to gaseous hydrogen cyanide used during the camp's operation between late 1941 and early 1945. All analyses of exposed surface of other objects have to date revealed cyanide residues that are either very close to or below the detection limit. Difficulties with the existing analytical methods, which are not designed for these atypical host materials, need to be overcome to allow more definite conclusions.

---

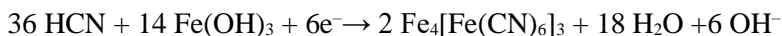
## Introduction

Zyklon B, which is liquid hydrogen cyanide (HCN) absorbed on diatomaceous earth or gypsum granules, started its innocuous career in the 1920s as a disinfection agent. The broad consensus today is that during the Second World War this product was used to kill hundreds of thousands (or millions) of Jews in homicidal gas chambers, in German wartime camps. But a consensus also seems to exist that Zyklon B was used throughout the German system of concentration and labor camps for its originally intended purpose: the disinfection of inmate living quarters, clothes, linens and mattresses. It was the advent of DDT and its successors, just as the war was ending, which reduced the use of HCN for disinfection purposes to a niche market.

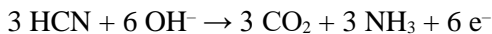
The use of hydrogen cyanide in buildings to fight pests like woodboring beetles has been common practice for many decades and only rarely led to problems like chemical reactions of the HCN with building materials, although a few cases have been reported, some of which involve the reaction of HCN with iron compounds contained in the walls resulting in Iron Blue.<sup>3</sup>

The blue discoloration which has been noted in the disinfection, or delousing, chambers at the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps most probably resulted from a similar reaction. The idealized reactions underlying the conversion of iron(III) oxide to Iron Blue in wall material (brick, cement, mortar, concrete, plaster) in the presence of large amounts of gaseous HCN are probably as follows:<sup>4</sup>

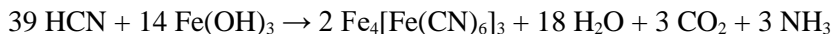
coordination & reduction:



oxidation:



total:



Iron(III) is known for eagerly binding cyanide ions, and the resulting hexacyanoferrate(III) is known to be a strong oxidizing agent, which in an alkaline medium is capable of oxidizing even trivalent to hexavalent chrome.<sup>5</sup> Considering that lime and cement mortars remain alkaline for quite a while (the higher the cement content, the longer the material will remain alkaline), the above formation mechanism for Iron Blue in walls exposed to HCN appears most likely, where hexacyanoferrate(III) oxidizes excess cy-





*Fig. 1: Interior photograph taken from the ruins of Morgue 1 (alleged “gas chamber”) of Crematorium II. The arrow points to a sample taking location by Germar Rudolf. (©1991 Karl Philipp)*

anide, while the resulting hexacyanoferrate(II) combines with remaining iron(III) ions over time to slowly form Iron Blue.

## Evaluation of Past Sampling and Analytical Methods

Well over a hundred specimens have been sampled from the walls of various buildings at the Birkenau and Auschwitz wartime camps by four different surveys. In order of publication these were: Leuchter (USA, 1988),<sup>6</sup> Rudolf (Germany, 1993),<sup>7</sup> Ball (Canada, 1993)<sup>8</sup> and Markiewicz *et. al.* (Poland, 1994).<sup>9</sup>

Whereas Leuchter and Rudolf measured total cyanide in the brickwork using an internationally recognized analytical procedure that dissolves the total cyanide content, the Polish study (Markiewicz *et. al.*) aspired to measure only the water-soluble cyanide components, *i.e.* those components that might be presumed to no longer exist, because soluble cyanide compounds are notoriously unstable and decompose under the influence of air humidity with a half-life of mere days and thus cannot be expected to have survived five decades of exposure to the elements.<sup>10</sup> Hence, whatever can be measured with such a method, it certainly cannot conceivably ascertain

to soluble cyanide compounds deposited 50 years earlier, no matter how reproducible the results.<sup>11</sup>

The reason given by the Polish scientists to exclude long-term-stable iron cyanide compounds from their analysis deserves a brief discussion. If valid, a completely different approach to the issues at hand would be required.

Without considering possible pathways for the formation of long-term-stable iron cyanides in wall materials exposed to HCN, the Polish team assumed that maybe “the delousing room[s] were coated with this [Iron Blue] dye as a paint.”<sup>12</sup> Their supposition was based on a paper by Austrian chemist Josef Bailer, published in a political brochure by the Austrian government.<sup>13</sup> In order to exclude this pigmentation from the analysis, they decided to apply a method that was insensitive to iron cyanides.

It is worth emphasizing that a few published reports exist where a single fumigation of old churches with Zyklon B (or its successor product) resulted in exactly the same spotty blue plaster discoloration as observed here, caused by the formation of Iron Blue.

Iron Blue is not well-suited for wall paint, as it is unstable in an alkaline environment, and because fresh wall plasters saturated with  $\text{Ca}(\text{OH})_2$  may have pH values as high as 13,<sup>14</sup> which decreases only slowly with time. Studies on the stability of Iron Blue have determined that the pigment is still stable at a pH value of 9 to 10.<sup>15</sup> Experiments conducted by Rudolf have established a stability limit of pH 10-11 for fresh Iron Blue precipitations. Beyond this value,  $\text{Fe}(\text{OH})_3$  precipitates, leaving the re-dissolved hexacyanoferrate(II) ions behind, thus reversibly destroying the pigment. In their product information sheets for Iron Blue pigments, the German chemical company Degussa describes Iron Blue’s “lime fastness” – a measure of stability on fresh wall plasters – as “not good.”<sup>16</sup> Although the pigment’s destruction on alkaline plaster is reversible once the wall loses some of its alkalinity, the result would still be a patchy blue color which changes its hue with time – hardly what a customer buying blue wall paint would desire. As a result, Iron Blue, when used in blue paint, is not the only substance added to impart blue pigment.<sup>17</sup>

Even if such wall paint had been available during the war, it is not likely that German camp authorities would have used it exclusively in their delousing chambers. And this would have been true not only at Auschwitz and Birkenau,<sup>18</sup> but also at the Majdanek and Stutthof camps, whose delousing chambers show an identical Iron Blue discoloration found nowhere else in the camp.<sup>19</sup>



*Fig. 2: Interior northwest room in the Zyklon B disinfestation wing of BW 5a in the Birkenau camp. (© 1991 Karl Philipp)*

The Auschwitz delousing chambers under investigation here had received a coat of white lime paint. Adding another layer of paint to it would have made little sense. Also, any layer of paint leaves behind a pattern of brush strokes and a defined layer containing the pigment together with the other components of the paint, such as binders, fillers and additives, which usually make up the bulk of the paint, none of which has been detectable in the cases examined here.

Some of Rudolf's samples (see below) were high in cyanide but showed no discoloration, having originated from deeper layers of the plaster, which could not have been caused by a superficial layer of blue paint. In addition, high cyanide levels are sometimes detectable even in samples taken from the outside of the buildings, which are plain, unplastered brick walls, with no paint whatsoever.<sup>20</sup>

We therefore do not accept that blue wall paint was the reason for the blue discolorations of the plaster, mortar and bricks of Third Reich era Zyklon B delousing-chamber walls. Excluding insoluble iron cyanides from the analysis, as the Polish study did, means excluding the majority of detectable cyanide components, which is hardly a valid approach.

Whilst the Polish team did have permission from the Polish authorities to take its wall samples, Leuchter and Rudolf took their samples clandestinely. Considering that secret sampling is not unusual and sometimes nec-

essay for the sake of independent investigations, this legal flaw may have no relevance to our analysis.

The Ball study was small, a mere six wall samples taken in all, without any precise location given. A fierce debate, colored alas by political agendas, has swirled around the question of what parts of old brickwork may or may not have been regularly exposed to hydrogen cyanide gas. Hence, evidence locating each sampling site is here rather vital in reconstructing the historical use. We have here excluded Ball's samples on the grounds that its author has not been available to answer questions concerning the exact locations of his samples.

## Depth of Penetration

Possibly influenced by the hypothesis that the Iron Blue found in the walls of the Auschwitz delousing chambers might stem from wall paint and therefore is expected to be found only on the walls' surface, Dr Roth, the chemist who worked at Alpha Laboratories which analyzed Leuchter's specimens back in 1988, stated in a later media interview that cyanide gas would only be absorbed into the first ten micrometers or so of wall surface.<sup>21</sup> That could be so for stone but neither for brick nor for mortar or plaster. Were his claim valid, it would invalidate the very concept of wall-sampling to assess historical cyanide exposure. We shall here comment on 'Roth's hypothesis':

1. First we may juxtapose Roth's media statement above with the statement he made while testifying under oath as an expert witness during a trial for which he had unwittingly prepared the analyses in question:<sup>22</sup>

*"In porous materials such as brick or mortar, the Prussian blue [read: hydrogen cyanide] could go fairly deep as long as the surface stayed open, but as the Prussian blue formed, it was possible that it would seal the porous material and stop the penetration."*

2. Furthermore, expert literature is detailed in that hydrogen cyanide is an extremely mobile chemical compound with some of its physical properties quite comparable to water.<sup>23</sup> It can quite easily penetrate through thick, porous layers like walls, as was shown during fumigation experiments in the late 1920s.<sup>24</sup>

3. In addition, it is generally known that cement and lime mortars are highly porous materials. The German official standard DIN 4108, Parts 3 to 5, for instance, deals with diffusion of steam into building materials.<sup>25</sup> It deals to a large degree with the so-called diffusion resistance factor of

building materials, a dimensionless number indicating how much longer the diffusion of a gas takes to penetrate a layer of certain materials compared to the time it takes to diffuse through the same layer of still air. This coefficient applies for any type of gas, including hydrogen cyanide. In the list of 100 different building materials compiled in DIN 4108, Part 4, one can find lime and cement mortar with diffusion resistances from 15 to 35, in which case the resistance grows with increasing cement content. Hence, in such materials, there does not exist anything like a defined layer of 0.01 mm beyond which hydrogen cyanide could not diffuse, as for comparison there would be no reason why water could not penetrate a sponge deeper than a millimeter. Steam, for example, whose physical behavior is comparable to hydrogen cyanide, can very easily penetrate walls.

4. Finally, Rudolf has taken wall samples from the outside of delousing chambers, as well as from deeper layers of the material (Table 1):

**Table 1: Cyanide Levels of External and Deep-Layer Samples**

Sample #	Location	mg CN <sup>-</sup> /kg
11	inside, plaster from 1 mm to 10 mm depth	2,640
13	inside, plaster from 2 mm to 10 mm depth	3,000
15a	outside, mortar from 0 mm to 3 mm depth	1,560
15c	outside, brick from the outer 1 mm	2,400
16	outside, brick from 0 mm to 7 mm	10,000
17	inside, plaster from 4 mm to 10 mm	13,500
19a	inside, plaster from 0 mm to 4 mm	1,860
19b	inside, plaster from 4 mm to 8 mm	3,880

Rudolf's Samples 15b & c were taken from a brick on the outside of one of the Birkenau delousing chambers. Whereas Sample 15c consisted of the upper, stained layer some 1 mm thick of the brick scraped off with a spatula, Sample 15b (not listed above) consisted of the sample's remainder. The upper blue layer had a cyanide value of 2,400 ppm, whereas the rest of the sample (15b) had a value of only 56 ppm, indicating that almost all cyanide is concentrated on the upper millimeter of the brick – with no paint visible, though. As Rudolf has indicated, this may be due to the fact that the iron oxide contained in bricks is rather inert to chemical reactions due to the sintering process that all the brick's compounds undergo when it is made, with the exception of the brick's surface, where environmental influences (UV radiation, acid rain etc.) activate the iron.

Rudolf's mortar and plaster Sample Pairs 9 & 11, 12 & 13, 19a & b, which were each taken at the same spot but at different depths, as well as

17, taken from below the overlaying lime plaster (which is similar to 19a), show that the situation is drastically different with plaster (Table 2):

**Table 2: Penetration Depth of HCN into Walls with Resulting Iron Blue Formation [Values in mg CN<sup>-</sup>/kg]**

Surface values		Deep-Layer Values		Outside values	
Sample	Values	Sample	Values	Sample	Value
9	0 – 2 mm: 11,000	11	1 – 10 mm: 2,640	–	–
12	0 – 2 mm: 2,900	13	2 – 10 mm: 3,000	–	–
–	–	17	4 – 8 mm: 13,500	16	0-7 mm: 10,000
19a	0 – 4 mm: 1,860	19b	4 – 8 mm: 3,880	–	–

The wall at the location where Samples 9 & 11 were taken showed a very intense, dark blue hue. The concomitant accumulation of Iron Blue on the surface is borne out by the very high amount of cyanide found there in comparison to the considerably lower, though still substantial amount in deeper layers. This surface accumulation is due to wall exposure to outdoor elements plus its direct contact with ground water. The Birkenau camp was erected in a swampy area: ground water slowly moving up through the wall and out towards the surface, where it evaporates, carries along soluble ions, including hexacyanoferrates, which subsequently accumulate at the walls' surface. This is also supported by the visible pattern of blue hues produced by this process, which seems to reproduce the underlying brick structure of that wall, probably caused by the different heat conductivities – and thus water evaporation rates – of the underlying material.<sup>26</sup>

In contrast to this no such accumulation has occurred at the location where Samples 12 & 13 were taken, which is an internal partitioning wall not exposed to the elements and in no direct contact with ground water. Hence, the lack of moisture in that wall has prevented the transport of soluble cyanides to the surface. As a consequence, an almost constant concentration profile results for the upper 10 mm of the wall.

Sample 17 was taken from the southern wall of the delousing wing of the hygiene building BW 5b at Auschwitz-Birkenau, a wall intensely exposed to the elements, as the winds and the rain come primarily from the southwest to west in that area.<sup>27</sup> Since moisture is one main prerequisite for the absorption of HCN into building materials – the other being an elevated pH value – this could be why cyanide values are highest at this location. In fact, 74% of all the iron contained in this sample was converted to Iron Blue: we are dealing here with cyanide values very close to the saturation limit. Interestingly, the heavily eroded, hence, chemically active bricks on the outside of this wall show a dark blue discoloration with cyanide values close to those measured in the lower layers of the plaster on the inside





*Fig. 3: Exterior southwest wall of the Zyklon B disinfestation wing of BW 5b in the Birkenau camp. (© 1991 Karl Philipp)*

(Sample 16) suggesting that the entire wall is saturated through with Iron Blue, should anyone ever venture to take core samples from within it.

This may resolve the question, as regards which of Dr Roth's statements is tenable: without doubt, that which he made while under oath.

## Detection Limit and Reliability

The Polish study followed the method as defined by Epstein, who gives a detection limit of 0.2 mg/L for liquid samples.<sup>28</sup> The Polish team mysteriously averred, however, that their detection limit lay almost two orders of magnitude lower, at 3-4µg/kg according to experience they have gained with test measurements. We are far from accepting this parts-per-billion accuracy level claimed for a 1947 method but refrain from further comment.

This, in addition to the observations made above about the evidently wrong wall-paint hypothesis, led to our decision to exclude these results from our present comparative study concerned only with total wall cyanide measurement.

We are therefore left with the studies conducted by Leuchter and Rudolf. Using just these two published studies, we have here made several binary distinctions within the data, *e.g.* between outdoor wall samples ex-

posed to the elements, and those from still-enclosed rooms, having intact ceilings. This may guide us as to the effect of weathering on the residual cyanide levels. Also, a differential between brick and mortar cyanide absorption would be of interest. We have endeavored to ascertain a *control* level, *i.e.* a mean ferrocyanide level in dormitories, kitchens and washroom walls, rooms where nobody has alleged that regular exposure to hydrogen cyanide took place. From pooling the two data sets we have endeavored to credibly ascertain this vital scientific metric.

We have not been primarily interested in the question of whether a deep blue ferrocyanide discoloration of the walls is present, or how that came into existence. The presence of this blue hue emerged only slowly after the war and was the stimulus for the original measurements of wall cyanides taken by Fred Leuchter. We suggest that the simple measurements of total cyanide as evaluated here do not depend upon such a discoloration. For instance, if a certain wall material contains some 1% of iron compounds, even its total conversion into Iron Blue would not necessarily lead to a noticeable change in hue, as 1% blue within 99% of, say, mortar-grey would hardly be noticeable to the human eye. This is borne out by Rudolf's Samples 19a & b, both of which had high cyanide levels, although neither showed any noticeable blue hue. Strong discoloration of wall surfaces must therefore depend on accumulation processes near the surface, *e.g.* due to humidity transporting still-soluble cyanide compounds like hexacyanoferrates to the surface, where it then slowly converted to Iron Blue.<sup>29</sup>

Leuchter and Rudolf both had their samples analyzed by professional laboratories employing almost identical methods: grinding the solid samples in ball mills, then extracting the cyanide by boiling the powdered samples in hydrochloric acid. The forming HCN was driven out by means of a continuous air stream into a NaOH solution. This was then analyzed photometrically. Even though there are more sensitive methods of detecting cyanide available today, they usually are incapable of dissolving Iron Blue, which is an integral part of a solid sample.

The detection limit of the methods used by Leuchter was given as 1 ppm, whereas Rudolf's laboratory claimed a limit of 0.5 ppm. The main weakness of these two investigations is arguably that many samples of interest exhibited cyanide levels very close to these detection limits.

The analytical method used was originally devised for liquid samples, whereas we are dealing with solid samples whose cyanide contents have to be dissolved before they can be measured. In addition, almost all analytical methods used to this day are susceptible to interference by a wide range of components.<sup>30</sup> One of them is of particular importance in our case: car-



bonates. In aqueous HCl, carbonates release CO<sub>2</sub>, which thus gets transferred alongside HCN into the NaOH solution. The German DIN standard analytical method used for Rudolf's samples specifically mentions a potential interference of carbonate, which can mask small amounts of cyanide.<sup>31</sup> In the present case, carbonates are a main component of most samples (except bricks). It remains unknown to what extent a substantial amount of carbonate has affected the analysis. It may be safe to state, though, that the reliable detection limit under these circumstances can be expected to be considerably higher than is given for liquid samples with little or no carbonates.

To prove this point, Leuchter's laboratory re-analyzed two low-level samples and made a spike analysis for a third. Rudolf had four of his samples re-analyzed by a different laboratory. The results are given in Table 3.

**Table 3: Reproducibility of Total Cyanide Analysis of Wall Samples by Rudolf and Leuchter [Results in mg CN<sup>-</sup>/kg]**

Sample*	1st Result	2nd Result	% Recovery (1st/2nd)
L25	3.8	1.9	50
L30	1.1	ND	0
L26	1.3	—	140**
R3	6.7	ND	0
R8	2.7	ND	0
R11	2,640	1,430	54
R25	9.6	9.6	100

\* L = Leuchter's sample no.; R = Rudolf's sample no.

\*\* A spike recovery was performed in this case, with only the percentage given.

Whereas all of Leuchter's samples are described as "brick," hence should have low contents of interfering carbonates, Rudolf's Samples 3, 8, and 11 were plaster samples rich in carbonates. The the only sample which could be reproduced with accuracy, #25, was of brick. As can be seen from this, the reliability of analytic results even of samples with high levels of cyanide is problematic, whereas the reliability of result of samples with cyanide levels close to the formal detection limit is approaching zero. To put this into perspective, a spike recovery rate of up to  $\pm 10\%$  is considered to signify a reliable analytic method. The acceptability limits are generally considered to be at  $\pm 25\%$ . Here we are dealing here with rates between  $+40\%$  and  $-100\%$ .

The Delousing Chambers

Our first division of the data concerns wall samples taken from what are agreed by all sides to have been innocuous delousing chambers in the Auschwitz-Birkenau hygiene buildings BW 5a and BW 5b (BW standing for *Bauwerk* = building). Erected in 1941 as a preventive measure against the outbreak of typhus in this German wartime camp, they exposed clothing and bedding to something around a thousand parts per million of cyanide gas for several hours.<sup>32</sup> They were designed to be used in conjunction with Zyklon B. The type used at Auschwitz consisted of highly porous gypsum granules soaked with liquid hydrogen cyanide.<sup>33</sup> The liquid boiled at 25.7°C, so slight warming was recommended to accelerate the evaporation of the compound, although it was not required due to the high vapor pressure of HCN even at low temperatures.

Only a single sample from a delousing chamber (DC) wall was taken by Fred Leuchter, at Birkenau, even though it was quite a substantial one, but this was more than compensated by Rudolf’s quite extensive sampling inside and out of two delousing chambers in the same camp. Indeed, we may at once divide Rudolf’s 16 DC samples into those from indoor walls versus those from outdoor walls of the same buildings:

Delousing room, inside: 5,431 ± 3,962 ppm (n=11),  
outside: 3,010 ± 3,999 ppm (n=5).

Such huge standard deviations may be expected among samples taken at different locations with different exposures and histories: strictly speaking, one should only consider them for multiple analytical results of the same sample or from very similar samples, which is not here the case.

All of the walls here sampled (except for Rudolf’s Samples #19a&b as mentioned above) were stained blue to some degree. Clearly, the hydrogen cyanide used on a regular basis in these delousing chambers has penetrated right through the walls, being 45% lower on the outside than on the inside forty years later.

Comparing both Leuchter and Rudolf DC samples versus all other samples of measurable cyanide level gives (Table 4):

**Table 4: Cyanide Levels in Delousing Chambers versus Other Locations in ppm**

<b>Sampler</b>	<b>Delousing Chambers</b>	<b>Other locations</b>
Leuchter	1,050 (n=1)	1.22 ± 1.94 (n=33)
Rudolf	4,674 ± 4,009 (n=16)	2.61 ± 3.6 (n=16)
Overall mean value:	4,461 ± 3,980 (n=17)	1.68 ± 2.6 (n=49)

A total of 32 samples were taken by Leuchter, three of which were measured twice by Alpha Laboratories, *i.e.* there was a large enough quantity to perform two separate assays upon them (see Appendix 1 of *The Leuchter Report*). That gave altogether 35 assays performed, of which 16 gave measurable iron cyanide levels, while 19 had cyanide levels too low, if any, to give a reading. We have here included all of Leuchter's measured values, except the one consisting of sealing material taken from a hot air disinfection oven.

Rudolf had 32 analyses made, four of which were repeat analyses by a different laboratory. His 'Fresenius Institute' laboratory obtained measurable values from all of them, while the other laboratory (IUS) was unable to detect any residue in two of the four samples. In addition, Rudolf also took a sample from a collapsed Bavarian farmhouse as a null test. This sample was tested by both laboratories as well (R25).

The first judgment to be made here is whether the means and standard deviations are similar enough to justify pooling the two data sets. If all of Leuchter's too-low-to-measure samples are assigned a value of 0.5 ppm (to choose the middle between nothing and the official detection limit of one ppm), then his non-DC values would go up from  $1.22 \pm 1.94$  to an overall mean of  $1.4 \text{ ppm} \pm 1.8$  for  $n=33$ . Thereby the Leuchter and Rudolf data sets are seen not to differ significantly, and we therefore felt at liberty to pool the two data sets.

Having done that, a *two-thousandfold differential* between the two groups is evident. The data, of cyanide wall-measurements fall into two very clearly separate groups with no overlap whatsoever. We here have no further comments to make upon the DC wall-sample values.

## Homicidal Gas Chambers

There is no record of a large, homicidal cyanide gas chamber ever existing either prior to or after World War Two. There is a widespread agreement, however, that they did so exist and extensively function in Poland during the war. Indeed one can be jailed in ten European nations for publicly expressing doubt of such a thing. We are not concerned to debate the technical details of such large homicidal cyanide gas chambers (HGC). Our concern lies solely in defining the category of HGC in terms of what brickwork was sampled by Leuchter and then by Rudolf.

By a 'control' sample we mean one taken from a room that has not been recorded or alleged to have functioned as a gas chamber, neither for humans nor for clothes or bedding, *i.e.* it has been neither a DC nor an HGC.

For ascertaining this group, we have here used the careful work of Desjardins, who in 2007 published a new analysis of his 1996 visit to Auschwitz-Birkenau, where he re-traced the sites sampled by Leuchter, commenting on the locations of each sample.<sup>34</sup> Thus three primary sources remain available for locating the sample sites: video footage taken during the Leuchter sampling, maps drawn up afterwards, and the reconstruction by Mr Desjardins.<sup>35</sup> Thereby we have been able to group the data for example by outdoor/exposed versus indoor/unexposed specimens, as mentioned, but also and more importantly by *homicidal gas chambers* (HGC) versus background or control levels. Major textbooks have pointed to the buildings which reportedly functioned as HGCs,<sup>36</sup> and clearly the main motivation of these chemical wall-sampling investigations has focused upon these.

Leuchter sampled from five locations which have generally been alluded to as 'Kremas' in the literature, which is a German abbreviation for crematoria. Taken from the walls of these locations, Leuchter's sample numbers stemming from locations said to have been HGCs were, Desjardins concluded: Krema 2: 1-7; Krema 3: 8-11; Krema 4: 20; Krema 5: 24, and Krema 1: 25-27 and 29-31, totalling 19 samples, three of which have been analysed twice, hence 22 analytical results altogether. The 'control' samples then become those taken from locations within those buildings which are not claimed to have been part of a HGC, *i.e.* Krema 4: 13-19; Krema 5: 21-23, and Krema 1: 28, totaling 11. These samples came from locations which had been a washroom, a chimney room and other unidentified rooms not associated with the use of toxic gases. Obtaining the mean values of the two groups gave:

HGCs (n=22):  $1.6 \pm 2.0$  ppm

Controls (n=11):  $1.28 \pm 1.21$  ppm

The statistically insignificant 21% difference between the means of these two groups fails to indicate a historical difference in terms of their exposure to cyanide gas.

Concerning wall exposure to the elements, Desjardins, after carefully retracing the steps of Leuchter on a 1996 visit to Auschwitz and watching the film that had been made of Leuchter's sampling, commented:

*"Leuchter's samples, numbered 25 through 31, extracted from Crematorium I [...] taken from a facility which was not destroyed and has remained intact since the end of the war, were not exposed to the elements. The same might be said for Samples 4, 5 and 6 taken from Crematorium II. Leuchter removed these samples from a pillar, wall*

*and ceiling which, though accessible, were nevertheless well protected against wind, rain and sun.”*

Proceeding likewise by obtaining the two means, using the same data as before, gave:

- Sheltered rooms (n=13):  $1.77 \pm 2.1$  ppm
- Exposed surfaces (n=20):  $1.32 \pm 1.6$  ppm

That so slight a decrease in iron cyanide levels has taken place over four decades is indeed remarkable and accords with what is known about the insolubility and permanence of Iron Blue.

Rudolf took three samples from the HGC walls (from what is called the Krema-II morgue), obtaining in four analyses values of 7.2, 0.6, 6.7 and 0 ppm, listed as the first three samples of his data-table (Fig 19, pp. 254f.). Within what we are calling the ‘control’ group, he investigated plaster versus mortar absorption of cyanide. For near-surface plaster he found a mean of  $1.2 \pm 1.4$  ppm (n=7, his Samples 4,5,7,8 (twice),10,23); while for mortar he found  $0.2 \pm 0.1$  ppm (n=3, Samples 6,21,24). Thus, the mortar in between the bricks held a relatively lower level of iron cyanide.

Table 5 lists the total Leuchter data, as before assigning values of 0.5 ppm to his samples that were too low to measure. The six Leuchter samples from Krema 1 are {3.8, 1.3, 1.4, 7.9, 1.1, 0.5} ppm, plus his seven samples from Krema II are {0.5, 0.5, 0.5, 0.5, 0.5, 0.5, 0.5} ppm. Also assigning 0.5 ppm to samples below the detection limit, the four Rudolf samples from Krema II are {7.2, 0.6, 6.7, 0.5}. Rudolf took his controls from two lots of inmate barracks (Samples 5-8 (where 8 was analyzed twice) and 23-24), from walls not part of an original delousing chamber (Samples 10 & 21) as well as from a collapsed Bavarian farmhouse (Sample 25, analyzed twice), giving 11 altogether: {0.6, 0.1, 0.3, 2.7/0.5, 0.3, 0.1, 3.6, 0.3, 9.6/9.6}. Combining these gives us:

**Table 5: Mean Cyanide Values of Homicidal Gas Chambers and Control Locations, ppm**

Sampler	Mean HGC value	Mean ‘control’ value
Rudolf	$3.8 \pm 3.7$ (n=4)	$2.5 \pm 3.7$ (n=11)
Leuchter	$1.6 \pm 2.1$ (n=22)	$1.3 \pm 1.2$ (n=11)
Combined	$1.9 \pm 2.4$ (n=26)	$1.9 \pm 2.8$ (n=22)

Hence, the statistical difference between the two groups of samples is virtually non-existent. Assuming for the sake of argument that the analytical results are reliable, only two options remain: either these other buildings exhibited unfavorable conditions for the formation of these compounds during the war years, or they were not at all or only rarely exposed to

HCN, presumably for delousing of the respective premises. But, if anyone reckons that the remains of a wartime homicidal cyanide gas chamber can be identified, which has somehow been omitted from the several wall-samplings to-date, we would be keen to attempt some further sampling to be taken from it, expecting that it would show some elevated level of residual cyanide.

## Conclusion

The walls of the delousing chambers at Auschwitz and Auschwitz-Birkenau have been found to have high or saturation levels of iron cyanides, indicating regular and intense exposure to hydrogen cyanide gas. All other buildings of that camp where samples have been taken have much lower levels of total cyanide, if any. The reason for this has yet to be agreed upon scientifically.

However, the published analytical results of total-cyanide analyses are hampered by the fact that the method used does not seem to provide reliable results for cyanide levels approaching the detection limit. Not even the value of the only sample with a high cyanide content which was re-analyzed was reproduced within an acceptable margin.

Whereas the study by Markiewicz *et al.* detecting merely soluble cyanides was funded by a government research project and hence could draw on sufficient resources to conduct careful calibrations and to re-analyze every sample twice, the studies by Leuchter and Rudolf had to rely on commercial laboratories who did not (Rudolf), or only in a few exceptions (Leuchter) re-analyze any of their samples. Rudolf actually had to hand some of his samples to another laboratory, which may also have introduced (or eliminated) systematic errors.

Considering that the methods used by Leuchter and Rudolf were not designed for solid samples and are known to be prone to inaccuracies, especially in the presence of large amounts of carbonates as was the case in some (Leuchter), if not most (Rudolf) of their samples, it is first necessary to establish a method which can detect total cyanide with reliability and accuracy in such solid, high-carbonate samples before any definite conclusion can be drawn from any analytical results.

On the other hand, the study undertaken by Markiewicz *et al.*, although more thorough and hence reliable when it comes to the results of their analysis, used an analytical procedure which excluded nearly all of the cyanide. The mystery of its claimed vastly higher accuracy ("The IFFR used a much more sensitive method [than Leuchter or Rudolf]. Their sensitivity

was 3–4 µg/kg, i.e., 300 times more sensitive” according to chemist Richard Green.) would need some further discussion before a proper replication which we are here advocating. The Polish study used a fairly comparable colorimetric assay procedure, and it remains opaque to us how a 1947 method could have claimed to attain such orders of magnitude higher accuracy, in parts per billion of solid-wall cyanide rather than parts per million.

We hope that a replication of the results of both types of analytical methods can be performed by reliably measuring both the permanent and soluble cyanide contents in samples taken from all locations of interest. This should be conducted in a country where the expression of doubt is not a crime. As for example Karl Popper argued, doubt is inherent in the scientific method,<sup>37</sup> and the necessary calm debate needed for resolving this emotive issue cannot be reached unless doubt is permitted. For this reason we would like to see a UK or US investigation, even though the phenomenon pertains to central Europe.

There is an honored scientific tradition of the *experimentum crucis*, or key experiment, whereby the choice between conflicting theories is decisively resolved: what would it be in this case? Has it already been performed? Ideally, we would like to see a virtual reality reconstruction of the several chambers and walls here discussed, showing where old, “genuine” brickwork is located and the various points of sampling to-date, whereby different groups could debate and agree upon where any further sampling should be conducted.

We are composing this in the year of the 300th anniversary of the great calculus controversy between Leibniz and Newton. Fierce national passions were there involved, although few could really grasp the difference between the Leibnizian differentials and the Newtonian fluxions: we are likewise not objecting to heated debate – as long as it does not spill over into *ad hominem* insult, career termination etc., which has somewhat impeded previous discussion – but this time one which would revolve around the obscure equations of the iron-cyanide bond.

## Notes

<sup>1</sup> PO Box 1230, Hemphill, TX 75948, USA, [www.GermarRudolf.com](http://www.GermarRudolf.com)

<sup>2</sup> 60 Barrett Road, London E17 9ET, UK

<sup>3</sup> Cf. E. Emmerling, in *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung* (Ed.: Michael Petzet), Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege, vol. 75, Lipp-Verlag, Munich, 1995, pp. 43–56; D. Grosser, E. Roßmann, “Blausäuregas als bekämpfendes Holzschutzmittel für Kunstobjekte,” *Holz als Roh- und Werkstoff*, 1974, 32, 108–114; Günter Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden*

- Sammlung*, vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart, 1981, pp. 120f.; similar: <http://www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm>.
- 4 Alternatively the oxidation of  $\text{CN}^-$  could also merely reach the stage of cyanate  $\text{OCN}^-$ .
  - 5 J.C. Bailar, *Comprehensive Inorganic Chemistry*, Vol. 3, Pergamon Press, Oxford, 1973, p. 1047.
  - 6 Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto, 1988; republished as: Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005.
  - 7 First published in German: Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London, 1993; in English available as: Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Chicago: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2003; 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
  - 8 John C. Ball, *The Ball Report*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, BC, Canada, 1993, pp. 10f.; online at <http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/05/BallReport-OCR.pdf>. Ball has a degree in geology and worked as a mineral exploration geologist.
  - 9 Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubala, Jerzy Labedz, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych (Journal for Issues of the Forensic Sciences)*, 1994, 30, 17-27.
  - 10 To find any trace of such cyanides after 50 years (more than 18,000 days), the half-life would have to be considerably higher than ca. 2 years (0.1% loss per day).
  - 11 The Polish team analyzed each sample three times and could reproduce most of their values within acceptable limits, although it is unclear what they actually detected when considering the just-mentioned issue of fast decay.
  - 12 As note 7, p. 19. This hypothesis was later quoted by Richard J. Green, "A Study of the Cyanide Compound Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," in *Holocaust Denial: Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies* (Ed.: John C. Zimmerman), University Press of America, Lanham, Mass., 2000, p. 260; and then by Achim Trunk, "Die todbringenden Gase," in *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (Eds.: G. Morsch, B. Perz), Metropol Verlag, Berlin, 2011, pp. 46f., all by merely referring to each other.
  - 13 Josef Bailer, "Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers," in *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit* (Ed.: Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur), Vienna, 1991, pp. 47-52; later reprinted in *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge* (Eds.: B. Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer), Deuticke, Vienna, 1995, pp. 112-118. Bailer's chemical statements cite no references.
  - 14 With an increasing amount of cement contained in plaster or mortar, the latter's alkalinity lasts increasingly long, for weeks in cement-less lime plaster to decades in high-cement mortars and concretes; cf. N.V. Waubke, *Transportphänomene in Betonporen*, Dissertation, Braunschweig, 1966; W.



- Czernin, *Zementchemie für Bauingenieure*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden, 1977, pp. 49f.; W.H. Duda, *Cement Data-Book*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden, 1976, pp. 4ff.
- <sup>15</sup> M.A. Alich, D.T. Haworth, M.F. Johnson, "Spectrophotometric studies of hexacyanoferrate(III) ion and its reaction with iron(III) in water and ethanol," *J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem.* 1967 29, 1637-1642.
  - <sup>16</sup> H. Ferch, H. Schäfer, *Schriftenreihe Pigmente Nr. 77*, Degussa AG, Frankfurt, 1990.
  - <sup>17</sup> J.A. Sistino, in *Pigment Handbook* (Ed.: Peter A. Lewis), Vol. 1, Wiley and Sons, New York, 1974, pp. 401-407; H. Beakes, *Paint & Coatings Industry Magazine*, 1954, 69(11), 33f.
  - <sup>18</sup> See G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003, color plates outside of numbered pages (the 2nd ed. quoted in Note 7 has color photos only on the front cover).
  - <sup>19</sup> See C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, photos 13 & 14; J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, photos XIII, XIV, XIX; M. Berenbaum, *The World Must Know*, Little, Brown & Co., Boston, 1993, p. 138.
  - <sup>20</sup> Richard Green has suggested that the Iron Blue stains on outside walls of the delousing chambers at the Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof and Majdanek camps may have been caused by items "soaked with aqueous solutions of HCN" and leaned against such walls: R.J. Green "Report of Richard J. Green, PhD," introduced in evidence during the libel case before the Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, *David John Cawdell Irving v. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt*, ref. 1996 I. No. 1113, 2001, p. 18 ([www.holocaust-history.org/irving-david/rudolf/affweb.pdf](http://www.holocaust-history.org/irving-david/rudolf/affweb.pdf)). Since no "aqueous solutions of HCN" have ever been available for disinfection, let alone that they could and would have been used, since it would have been extremely dangerous to handle, this hypothesis may be dismissed here as extremely unrealistic.
  - <sup>21</sup> In an interview by Errol Morris in his documentary *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios, 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003 (<https://codoh.com/library/document/mr-death-rise-and-fall-fred-leuchter-jr/>); see also: The Pelt Report, introduced in evidence during the libel case before the Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, *David John Cawdell Irving v. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt*, ref. 1996 I. No. 1113, p. 307 ([https://www.hdot.org/vanpelt\\_toc/](https://www.hdot.org/vanpelt_toc/)).
  - <sup>22</sup> B. Kulaszka (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report on the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto, 1992, p. 363 (court protocol p. 33-9291). (online: <https://codoh.com/library/document/did-six-million-really-die/>)
  - <sup>23</sup> William Braker, Allen L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford, 1971, p. 301; R.C. Weast (ed.), *Handbook of Chemistry and Physics*, 66th ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton, Fla. 1986, p. E 40.

- <sup>24</sup> L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, "Experimentelle Untersuchungen bei Blausäureausgasungen," *Z. Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 1927, 107, 798-813; *ibid.*, 1929, 109, 201-212.
- <sup>25</sup> Compare [www.wufi-wiki.com/mediawiki/index.php5/Details:WaterVaporDiffusion](http://www.wufi-wiki.com/mediawiki/index.php5/Details:WaterVaporDiffusion); Hartwig Künzel, *Simultaneous Heat and Moisture Transport in Building Components*, Fraunhofer IRb Verlag, Stuttgart, 1995, p. 24 ([http://www.civil.uwaterloo.ca/beg/CE708/PhD\\_Kuenzel.pdf](http://www.civil.uwaterloo.ca/beg/CE708/PhD_Kuenzel.pdf)).
- <sup>26</sup> Color Image 3 in G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 18); similar but less pronounced at Majdanek, *ibid.*, Color Image 7.
- <sup>27</sup> The western wall of this delousing chamber is an internal wall separating it from other parts of the building.
- <sup>28</sup> J. Epstein, "Estimation of Micro-Quantities of Cyanide," *J. Ind. Eng. Chem.*, 1947, 19, 272-274.
- <sup>29</sup> The construction damage cases reported in Note 3 indicate that it took many months if not more than a year for the conversion of adsorbed HCN to blue stains caused by Iron Blue to be complete. The final step of that reaction, binding  $\text{Fe}^{3+}$  to the soluble, hence mobile hexacyanoferrate(II), depends on the availability of Fe(III) (acidity, mobility, etc.).
- <sup>30</sup> See Ben D. Giudice, Brant Jorgenson, Michael Bryan, "Problems Associated with Using Current EPA Approved Total Cyanide Analytical Methods for Determining Municipal Wastewater Treatment Plant NPDES Permit Compliance," Central Valley Regional Water Quality Control Board, Tentative Order 1106, #18, Sacramento, Cal., 9/10 June 2011. Online: [www.waterboards.ca.gov/centralvalley/board\\_decisions/tentative\\_orders/1106/cyanide/3\\_cyanide\\_info\\_att\\_b.pdf](http://www.waterboards.ca.gov/centralvalley/board_decisions/tentative_orders/1106/cyanide/3_cyanide_info_att_b.pdf)
- <sup>31</sup> DIN 38 405, Sections D13 and D14, respectively.
- <sup>32</sup> About the prescribed procedure see the German wartime instruction as published by the German occupational authorities in Prague in 1943 and as filed during the Nuremberg Trial in 1946, Document NI-9912; a translation can be found in J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989 note 22), pp. 18-20.
- <sup>33</sup> Diatomaceous earth as carrier material had been abandoned several years before the war; hence expert literature during the war only referred to "Erco" = gypsum with some starch in it (next to *Pappscheiben* = cardboard made of wood fibers), cf. R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen,'" *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1942, pp. 35-37. This was confirmed by the REM analysis of original Auschwitz Zyklon B carrier samples as supplied by the Auschwitz Museum: H.W. Mazal, "Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition," <http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/>
- <sup>34</sup> D. Desjardins, "The Leuchter Report, Revisited," Oct 1, 2007, <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-leuchter-report-revisited/>. Desjardins is a university-trained chemist.
- <sup>35</sup> As Rudolf's evaluation of the Leuchter sample locations has sometimes disagreed, we cite the sample numbers given by Leuchter (both his report and that of Rudolf are online for easy access).

- <sup>36</sup> J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989; R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2002.
- <sup>37</sup> Karl Popper, *Objective Knowledge*, 4th ed., Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1979, pp. 347f.

## The Yockey-Thompson Campaign against Post-War Vengeance

Kerry R. Bolton

The American neo-Spenglerian philosopher Francis Parker Yockey has over the past decade enjoyed a revival of interest among the far Right.<sup>1</sup> Now that the Right is less encumbered by the dominant political-financial system's Cold War rhetoric which saw a range of movements from conservatives to the American Nazi Party<sup>2</sup> lining up to beat the war drums against the U.S.S.R. as ostensibly the major threat to "Western Civilization," Yockey's views can be considered in a less-partisan light. Yockey and his followers adopted a pro-Soviet position<sup>3</sup> *vis-à-vis* the occupation of Europe by the U.S.A., especially after the 1952 Prague Treason Trial,<sup>4</sup> which Yockey regarded as Russia's declaration of war against Zionism and Judaization under the auspices of U.S. machinations.<sup>5</sup> Likewise, we can now look back on the position of Yockey and his American colleague H. Keith Thompson in regard to the "war-crimes trials" in Germany, and might see the present-day "war-crimes trials" against Serbs and others as being founded on that precedent.

Briefly, in regard to Yockey's background, he was of Irish-American descent, born in Chicago in 1918, a pianist to concert-performance level, whose education was directed towards law, in which he had exceptional ability. Already as a young man he had turned his attention towards the Right, one of his first articles being "The Tragedy of Youth," written for Father Charles Coughlin's popular Depression-era magazine *Social Justice*.<sup>6</sup>

### Among the Hangmen of Europe

In the aftermath of the war Yockey obtained a position as an investigator for the War Crimes Tribunal in order to subvert from within the lynching regime that was being imposed upon Europe and to seek out European Rightists who might be able to revive a European resistance movement.

Reaching Germany in January 1946, Yockey was assigned to the 7708 War Crimes Group at Wiesbaden, Frankfurt as a civilian employee of the U.S. War Department. This unit investigated "lower-level accused war criminals." Yockey served as a post-trial review attorney evaluating petitions for clemency. He does not seem to have been particularly discreet as,

according to Coogan, he obtained a piano and played German anthems in his room.<sup>7</sup>

The head of the post-trial section was Samuel Sonenfield,<sup>8</sup> whose name could only have confirmed Yockey's suspicions as to the character of the Nuremberg judicial regime.

Yockey was noted for his "absenteeism," for which he ultimately was dismissed. He spent much of his time searching out German veterans and urging resistance to the Occupation, and writing pamphlets such as "Why the Americans Did Not Go to Berlin."<sup>9</sup> This was at a time when the *Werwölfe* underground that had been set up by Goebbels



Francis Parker  
Yockey Source:  
<http://en.metapedia.org/>

in the final months of the war was still functioning, and scoring some significant hits on the Occupation authorities and their German collaborators.<sup>10</sup> On December 27, 1946 Yockey was fired from his position for "abandonment of position."<sup>11</sup> Willis Carto, in the "Introduction" to his Noontide Press edition of *Imperium*, states that when Yockey was called before his superior, presumably Sonenfield, he was told: "We don't want this type of report. This has entirely the wrong slant. You'll have to rewrite these reports to conform to the official viewpoint." Yockey is said to have responded that he was "a lawyer, not a journalist. You'll have to write your own propaganda."<sup>12</sup> While there is a discrepancy between the accounts of Yockey's departure from the War Crimes Commission, Sonenfield might well have left out certain aspects of his recollections of Yockey. Sonenfield was writing to the neo-conservative publication *National Review* in 1971, which was attacking Carto and his then-relatively effective Liberty Lobby.<sup>13</sup>

\* \* \*

Yockey then travelled through Europe, went to England to seek out Mosleyites and others of like mind, returned briefly to the U.S.A., and left for Ireland in late 1947 to write *Imperium*.<sup>14</sup>

Yockey spent the next twelve years travelling on numerous passports over Europe, working for the Red Cross, writing anti-Zionist material in

Egypt for Nasser's government, and going back and forth to the U.S.A. despite being tracked by Interpol and the FBI.

His first significant action after writing *Imperium* was to return to England where he sought out Sir Oswald Mosley, who had revived his organization under the name Union Movement in 1947, advocating a post-Fascist united Europe. Yockey hoped that he could persuade Mosley to adopt *Imperium* as his philosophical basis, even suggesting to Mosley that his name be attached as the author. Mosley was impressed by Yockey's intelligence, and Yockey was employed briefly as the movement's liaison officer with other European movements, but Mosley regarded Yockey as eccentric and Yockey did not mince words when it came to the Jewish question. Mosley was in fact dismissive of Yockey's efforts and did not even read *Imperium*.<sup>15</sup>

However, during his time with Union Movement, employed by the European Contact Section, Yockey had the opportunity to cultivate further contacts in Britain and Europe. He provided dossiers he had lifted from the Wiesbaden office to Maurice Bardèche, the French literary critic, defender of "collaborationism," and early critic of the "war crimes" proceedings. Bardèche recalled that the documents were "extremely valuable." He made use of them in his book *Nuremberg 2 or the Counterfeiters*.<sup>16</sup> Yockey also sent Bardèche documents to assist with the defense of other accused "war criminals," including SS Lt. Gen. Otto Ohlendorf, who had commanded an Action Group in the Ukraine<sup>17</sup> mopping up partisans and commissars. Yockey was also "particularly active" in the defense of SS Lt. Col. Fritz Knoechlein, who had executed British soldiers in France after they had raised a white flag but then proceeded to shoot at his men. Yockey had sufficient contacts to secure British Barrister and Labour Member of Parliament Reginald Paget for Knoechlein's defense. Although Paget successfully defended Gen. Erich von Manstein on "war crimes" charges, he was unsuccessful with Knoechlein, who was hanged in January 1949.<sup>18</sup>

Fast-forward to 2005, and it emerged that Knoechlein was one of many German prisoners tortured under British captivity, at Kensington Palace Gardens. Three plush houses, during 1940 to 1948, served as the London office of the Combined Services Detailed Interrogation Centre, known colloquially as the London Cage. This was run by MI19, responsible for extracting testimony from prisoners of war. A recent report in *The Guardian*, drawing on the National Archives, found that 3,573 P.O.W.s went through The Cage, of whom "1,000 were persuaded to give statements about war crimes. [...] The brutality did not end with the war, moreover: a number of German civilians joined the servicemen who were interrogated there up to

1948.”<sup>19</sup> When the commander of The Cage, Lt. Col. Alexander Scotland, intended to publish his memoirs in 1950 he was threatened with prosecution under the Official Secrets Act, and Special Branch raided his retirement home. Cobain comments:<sup>20</sup>

*An assessment by MI5 pointed out that Scotland had detailed repeated breaches of the Geneva Convention, with his admissions that prisoners had been forced to kneel while being beaten about the head; forced to stand to attention for up to 26 hours; threatened with execution; or threatened with “an unnecessary operation.”*

Scotland’s memoirs were published in 1957,<sup>21</sup> after much had been expunged. Of Knoechlein, *The Guardian’s* Cobain found in the National Archives:<sup>22</sup>

*“a long and detailed letter of complaint from one SS captain [sic], Fritz Knoechlein, who describes his treatment after being taken to The Cage in October 1946.”*

*Knoechlein alleges that because he was ‘unable to make the desired confession’ he was stripped, given only a pair of pajama trousers, deprived of sleep for four days and nights, and starved.*

*The guards kicked him each time he passed, he alleges, while his interrogators boasted that they were ‘much better’ than the ‘Gestapo in Alexanderplatz.’ After being forced to perform rigorous exercises until he collapsed, he says he was compelled to walk in a tight circle for four hours. On complaining to Scotland that he was being kicked even ‘by ordinary soldiers without a rank,’ Knoechlein alleges that he was doused in cold water, pushed downstairs, and beaten with a cudgel. Later, he says, he was forced to stand beside a large gas stove with all its rings lit before being confined in a shower which sprayed extremely cold water from the sides as well as from above. Finally, the SS man says, he and another prisoner were taken into the gardens behind the mansions, where they were forced to run in circles while carrying heavy logs.*

*‘Since these tortures were the consequences of my personal complaint, any further complaint would have been senseless,’ Knoechlein wrote. ‘One of the guards who had a somewhat humane feeling advised me not to make any more complaints, otherwise things would turn worse for me.’ Other prisoners, he alleged, were beaten until they begged to be killed, while some were told that they could be made to disappear.”*

While the War Office took the allegations seriously, they considered that an investigation would delay Knoechlein’s execution. After The Cage had

been mistakenly identified to the Red Cross and its cover exposed, with a Red Cross representative unsuccessfully trying several times to inspect the houses, its work was moved to internment camps in Germany, where conditions were even worse. A 27-year-old German journalist who had been held by the Gestapo said that his treatment as an inmate at one British internment camp was far worse.<sup>23</sup>

## From the Belly of the Beast

Yockey was among the first to question the judicial methodology and “atrocious propaganda” being used against the German defendants. While his bias was predisposed to be in their favor, what his detractors discount is that he was also a lawyer of brilliance who had been an assistant prosecutor, and a *cum laude* Notre Dame Law School graduate, who had also studied at the prestigious School of Foreign Service at Georgetown University.<sup>24</sup>

Prof. Deborah Lipstadt in her critically acclaimed book on “Holocaust denial” refers to Yockey as having “laid the essential elements of Holocaust denial,” twenty years prior to the formation of the Institute for Historical Review.<sup>25</sup> What Lipstadt cites is a paragraph from *Imperium*, which we can safely assume was based on Yockey’s first-hand observations and study of primary sources; an inconvenience that Lipstadt prefers to address by means of *ad hominem*. Indeed, while Lipstadt proceeds over several pages to critique Yockey and *Imperium* she does not appear to have actually read *Imperium*, but apparently relied on a magazine article.<sup>26</sup>

Yockey alludes in *Imperium* to what he presumably saw, and the reports he had read as a reviewer at the war crimes office at Wiesbaden. Yockey therefore might be considered a primary witness to events, regardless of quips about him as an “American Hitler” put about under the guise of “scholarship.” Hence, as early as 1948 Yockey wrote in a chapter entitled “Propaganda,” that the propaganda used to push the USA into war against Germany was nothing compared to “the massive, post-war, ‘concentration camp’ propaganda of the Culture-distorting regime based in Washington.”<sup>27</sup> He continues:<sup>28</sup>

*“This propaganda announced that 6,000,000 members of the Jewish Culture-Nation-State-People-Race had been killed in European camps, as well as an indeterminate number of other people. The propaganda was on a world-wide scale, and was of a mendacity that was perhaps adapted to a uniformized mass, but was simply disgusting to discrimi-*



*nating Europeans. The propaganda was technically quite complete. 'Photographs' were supplied by the millions of copies. Thousands of the people who had been killed published accounts of their experiences in these camps. Hundreds of thousands more made fortunes in post-war black markets. 'Gas-chambers' that did not exist were photographed, as a 'gasmobile' was invented to titillate the mechanically-minded."*

Yockey then stated that the purpose of this propaganda was to "create a total war in the spiritual sense," in order to accustom the masses to the next phase in the annihilation of Western Civilization, adding with emphasis: "it was designed to support a war after the Second World War, a war of looting, hanging, and starvation against defenseless Europe."<sup>29</sup>

What Yockey was referring to was the policy that became known as the "Morgenthau Plan," named after the U.S. Secretary of the Treasury and drafted by Treasury officials Harry Dexter White, Harold Glasser and Frank Coe, all of whom would be classifiable in Yockeyan parlance as "culture-distorters."

Ironically, Lipstadt, who seems to have coined the term "Holocaust denial," indulges in "denial" herself when she alludes to the Morgenthau Plan as "never put into effect," the claims of "Holocaust deniers" to the contrary.<sup>30</sup> According to Lipstadt, the Morgenthau Plan is of such interest to "Holocaust deniers" because they are anti-Semites, and Morgenthau was Jewish. She rationalizes the wholesale barbarity inflicted upon Germany after World War Two as "shortcomings in Allied policies," and that "there was no starvation program in Germany."<sup>31</sup> Interestingly, Lipstadt chose not to cite any references for her "denial" in regard to the Morgenthau Plan.<sup>32</sup>

Yockey was writing about what he saw, and he was in a better position than most of those from the Allied states to comment on the situation in Germany in the aftermath of the war, and the manner in which the judicial proceedings were planned and enacted. He commented on the mentality of the Allied Occupation that vengeance is something taken by the victors of an alien culture upon their defeated foes, and does not occur between beligerent nations of the same High Culture.<sup>33</sup> The latter attitude we might readily call "Chivalry." Defeated leaders had generally been treated with honor,<sup>34</sup> not tortured and hanged. The treatment meted out in Europe after World War Two by the Allies indicated to Yockey that alien interests were dominant in post-war policies, which seem more akin to the Old Testament than to the ethos of the Medieval Knight. Yockey wrote of this:<sup>35</sup>

*"Thus when, after the Second World War, a huge and inclusive program of physical extermination and politico-legal-socio-economic per-*

*secution was instituted against the defenseless body of Europe, it was quite clear that this was no intra-Cultural phenomenon, but one more, and the most transparent and admonitory, manifestation of Culture-distortion."*

\* \* \*

Yockey and over a hundred supporters left the Mosley movement and founded the European Liberation Front, issuing a periodical called *Front-fighter* and a manifesto, *The Proclamation of London*.

The activities of Yockey were of a more covert than an agitational character; not surprising considering he was working to "liberate Europe." F.B.I. reports state of Yockey's time in Mosley's movement that he and his circle of friends seem to have functioned already as a separate group. He worked with Union Movement's German adviser Lt. Col. Alfred Franke-Gricksch, head of the *Bruderschaft*, Waffen SS veteran's organisation."<sup>36</sup> F.B.I. Agent Bogstat commented that Yockey in his work in 1946 for the War Department "had created unfavorable attentions in Germany when interceding on behalf of the German war criminals who had been sentenced to death."<sup>37</sup>

Yockey was arrested in San Francisco and held on excessive bond for "passport fraud" in 1960.<sup>38</sup> Yockey feared that he would be subjected to psychiatric torture, which would destroy his brain. A news report states that a psychiatric examination had been ordered by the court. Yockey told a fellow inmate that he feared he would be forced to divulge information about the people he cared about. Consequently, he committed suicide with cyanide from an unknown source.<sup>39</sup>

We now know that this was not a worry to be scoffed at as a paranoid delusion. At the time the C.I.A. was funding psychological experiments that reduced subjects to vegetative and suicidal states.<sup>40</sup> Psychiatry was also being used against political, dissidents, most notably Ezra Pound, who rotted for many years in St. Elizabeth's Hospital without being diagnosed, and the segregationist leader Gen. Edwin Walker.<sup>41</sup> Given what was taking place around that time, and for many years after, it would be surprising had there *not* been an intention to destroy Yockey's brain.

## Harald Keith Thompson Jr.

Yockey's primary colleague in the U.S.A. was H. Keith Thompson Jr. a Yale graduate in naval science and history, he had been a publisher and a literary agent for an interesting array of personalities. His varied career had

included participation in Admiral Richard E. Byrd's Antarctic Expedition. He represented Lee Harvey Oswald's mother, Marguerite, in the sale of her son's letters; and was in communication with Admiral Husband E. Kimmel, naval commander at Pearl Harbor; and many notable people such as Otto Strasser, Luigi Vilari, Goebbels's Deputy Wilfred von Oven; Cuban president Batista (to whom he facilitated the supply of weapons, and acted as literary agent); Charles Tansill, Harry Elmer Barnes; H. L. Mencken, Dr. Kurt Waldheim, Franz von Papen, the Grand Mufti of Jerusalem, leftist artist Rockwell Kent, and leftist publisher Lyle Stuart, et al. Thompson served as U.S. correspondent for the German émigré periodical in Argentina, *Der Weg*; and was particularly associated with Hans Rudel and the marketing of his book *Stuka Pilot*. In the U.S.A. Thompson was closely associated with George S. Viereck, the German-descended American poet and novelist, who served as publicist on behalf of Germany in the U.S.A. during World War One, and was jailed during World War Two.<sup>42</sup>

In particular Thompson worked in the U.S.A. with Frederick C. Weiss, who had served on the Kaiser's staff during World War One, and had established Le Blanc Publications in the U.S.A. Weiss adopted a pro-Soviet position during the Cold War, which was noted by the U.S. authorities, particularly because of Weiss's contacts in Occupied Germany. Thompson and Yockey were introduced via Weiss, and Thompson was one of the main funders of Yockey's projects.<sup>43</sup>

In an article intended as a condemnation of Thompson, which Thompson stated was nonetheless mostly accurate, David McCalden, a disaffected former director of the Institute for Historical Review, states that Thompson was a cousin of the last German charge d'affaires in Washington, Dr. Hans Thomsen, and both worked together to keep the U.S.A. out of the war.<sup>44</sup>

In 1952 Thompson registered as the U.S. agent for the Socialist Reich Party in Germany, the most well-known leader of whom was Major General Otto E. Remer. Thompson relates that he "also represented the leadership cadres of 'survivors' of the Third Reich scattered throughout the world [...] a great deal of that data will die with me[...]"<sup>45</sup>

Thompson will be remembered among revisionists particularly as co-author of *Doenitz at Nuremberg*.<sup>46</sup> The preface was written by William L. Hart, Supreme Court Justice of Ohio. The book is comprised of a remarkable collection of comments repudiating as a travesty the concept of "war-crimes trials" contrived to jail or hang the defeated leaders and soldiers of Germany after World War Two. The comments were obtained from "400 leading personalities in the military, the law, arts, diplomacy, philosophy,

history and religion.”<sup>47</sup> The scope of the book indicates the influential contacts Thompson was able to maintain.

When Grand Admiral Doenitz was released from Spandau in 1957, Thompson initiated a campaign in defense of his reputation. The campaign was successful in that it forced the West German government to pay Doenitz his full pension rights.<sup>48</sup> After Doenitz was released from Spandau, he thanked Thompson for his support.<sup>49</sup> The letters of support garnered from eminent people later formed the basis of the book *Doenitz at Nuremberg*.

Thompson served as a mercenary in Rhodesia during the 1970s, gaining the ire of Black militants in the U.S.A. During the 1960s “at least one Mossad agent is said to have met with a sticky end after confronting HKT.”<sup>50</sup>



Vice Admiral Karl Doenitz, flag officer in charge of German U-boats (BdU) from 1935 to 1943 and Commander in Chief of the German Navy from 1943 to 1945 Source: Public Domain.

## Yockey and Thompson's Campaign on Behalf of European Veterans

Yockey and Thompson therefore made a formidable team after the two met in New York.

When the Socialist Reich Party (SRP) was founded in 1952 Yockey sought out the leadership and became a political adviser. Yockey wrote a sequel to *Imperium* in 1953 specifically for the instruction of the leadership, *Der Feind Europas (The Enemy of Europe)* which was funded by Thompson.<sup>51</sup> However the German edition was quickly seized by the authorities and destroyed. An English translation by Walther von der Vogelweide was serialized in the Yockeyan journal *Trud* in 1969 by John Sullivan, also a columnist for the paper *Common Sense*, and Douglas T. Kaye,

from a German manuscript provided by Frederick Weiss's widow Maria.<sup>52</sup> The English translation was finally published as a single volume in 1981.<sup>53</sup>

In 1952 Thompson, Yockey and Viereck founded the Committee for International Justice, and with the jailing of Otto Remer, the Committee for the Freedom of Major General Remer, to campaign for the legal and civic rights of Germans prosecuted under the Nuremberg regime and for political prisoners such as Remer.

As early as 1947 Thompson and his "friends in the [Mosley] Union Movement in England" were working for the release of Field Marshall Albert Kesselring, top German commander in Italy during World War Two, who had been arrested in 1945 as a "war criminal" and held in Werl Prison, Germany "on vague charges." Thompson's Committee for International Justice established contact with Kesselring in 1952 while he was a patient at a private hospital in Bochum, Germany. Kesselring "warmly" endorsed Thompson's Committee.<sup>54</sup>

After Kesselring's release he was pressured into repudiating Thompson. The Bonn government sent Baron von Lilienfeld of the West German Foreign Office to New York to lobby the press into not publicizing the Committee's work.<sup>55</sup>

We now know from Coogan's biography, and from the release of Military Intelligence reports, that Yockey and his colleagues were cultivating contacts throughout Europe with the view to European resistance against the Occupation, including collaboration with the U.S.S.R. to throw out the more virulent regime of Culture-distortion.

This latter point of guerrilla resistance to U.S. occupation of Europe with possible assistance from the U.S.S.R. was the factor that particularly worried the Occupation authorities and the Washington regime, at a time when the Occupiers of the Western zones were trying to "re-educate" Germany to accept its role as part of the Western Alliance against the Soviet Union. It is for that reason that the Morgenthau Plan was not put into full effect and was reversed after several years of imposed misery upon the Germans. There was a less-than-enthusiastic reaction among the nationalist Right and even among relatively mainline German conservatives to becoming a U.S. cat's-paw against the U.S.S.R.

Traditional conservatives did not see the U.S.A. as a paragon of Western Civilization, and regarded U.S. occupation as having a more pervasive impact on European culture than the brute force of the Russians. Professor Paul Gottfried points out in a current essay that "Anti-Americanism has had a long-standing tradition in European society and has appealed to the traditional Right even before it became a staple of far leftist propaganda."

Professor Gottfried states that in Germany while the Christian Democrats based their ideology on a rejection of Communism and Nazism as “twin totalitarian movements” and were committed to the U.S. cause during the Cold War, “This however was not a rightwing or nationalist argument.” The “real German Right,” represented by figures such as Carl Schmitt and Hans Zehrer” hated the Americans for imposing their will upon a prostrate Europe for what they thought was vulgarizing German society. Many German nationalists were calling for “a less pro-American foreign policy and for playing off the Americans against the Soviets.” The famous German legal theorist Carl Schmitt stressed the advantage of playing the U.S.A. and U.S.S.R. off against each other.<sup>56</sup> The term for such a line during the Cold War was “neutralist,” and caused the U.S. regime particular worries.

Apologists and collaborators for the Occupation attempted to portray the “neutralist” line of the German Right as serving the interests of “Communism.” However, an anti-Communist campaign had certain inherent dangers for the Washington regime lest it encourage the re-emergence of American nationalism and isolationism. That is why there was a focus on opposing the U.S.S.R. and Stalinism, but not on opposing Communism *per se*. When Senator Joseph McCarthy undertook a more pointed crusade against Communism he found himself, to his eventual ruin, not so much against Communists as against the Washington regime and Big Business.<sup>57</sup> Hence, when the pro-McCarthy publicist Freda Utley went to Germany in 1954, warning that the Occupation was infested with Reds, and that most of the “Red Morgenthau boys” who had been fired by General Lucius Clay had been reinstated, her anti-Communist rhetoric was being condemned together with the “neutralist” position of the German Right.<sup>58</sup> Only certain types of “anti-Communism” were ever acceptable to the Washington regime during the Cold War, specifically anti-Stalinism, while the U.S.A. cultivated the support of Trotskyites and other Leftists.<sup>59</sup>

An influential circle of German conservatives formed around Miss Utley’s friend, the lawyer Dr. Ernst Achenbach, a leader of the Free Democratic Party (F.D.P.) who, according to Taylor, had contact with Sen. McCarthy via Miss Utley.<sup>60</sup> Achenbach was associated with former Goebbels functionary Dr. Werner Naumann, head of the so-called “Naumann Circle” which was alleged to have conspired to overthrow the Adenauer Government.<sup>61</sup> Naumann and others were arrested in the British Zone and alleged to have planned to take over the F.D.P., of which Naumann had been foreign-policy spokesman, with the aim of establishing a liberated Western Germany, “oriented toward the Soviet Union.”<sup>62</sup> In a new slant on

conspiracy theories, Taylor described influential contacts cultivated by Achenbach as a leading corporate lawyer, in what was called “a world-wide fascist-communist conspiracy,” which was in the U.S.A. centered on Frederick Weiss,<sup>63</sup> the mentor of Yockey and Thompson. Taylor commented that the Bonn authorities kept close tabs on Weiss’s writing, the old German veteran having been an early advocate of “neutralism” for Germany during the Cold War. Taylor states that Weiss adopted a vigorous line against anti-Soviet propaganda in the USA, despite his support for Sen. McCarthy.<sup>64</sup> Weiss saw the Prague treason trial against mainly Jewish functionaries of the Communist Party, who were hanged for being agents of Zionism and Israel, as a declaration of war by the U.S.S.R. against Jewish-run America, and predicted that anti-Soviet propaganda would intensify.<sup>65</sup> This was the line also of Yockey, who wrote a seminal article on the subject.<sup>66</sup>

Within this world-wide conspiracy explained by Taylor, Yockey (a.k.a. Ulick Varange, a.k.a. Frank Healy) was an important figure in “international fascism.” Taylor pointed out that Yockey was advocating “anti-Americanism” and “the avoidance of any anti-Soviet policy.”<sup>67</sup>

What Taylor neglected to state in his 1954 article was that in 1953 Dr. Naumann had been released by a Federal Court on the grounds that “no suspicion of criminal intent” had been proven against him, despite British High Commissioner Sir Ivone Kirkpatrick having commented to the *New York Herald Tribune* that British agents had found evidence that the “Naumann Circle” “were plotting to seize power,” although he was “not completely certain what they were up to.”<sup>68</sup> However, the proceedings did prevent Naumann from entering the Bundestag, and he lost his position in the F.D.P.

The “neutralist” position among the radical Right was represented in the Socialist Reich Party, for which H. Keith Thompson acted as the registered American agent, at the same time registering with the U.S. State Department as personal agent for S.R.P. leader Dr. Rudolf Aschenauer.<sup>69</sup> Despite the close association of the S.R.P. with National Socialism, the fact that the party gained two seats in the Bundestag indicated that “re-education” had a long way to go, and where persuasion was ineffective more forceful means would have to be continued. This resulted in the banning of the S.R.P. and the jailing of its most widely known figure, Maj. Gen. Remer.

## Thompson-Yockey Correspondence with U.S. State Department

Thompson had founded two committees in regard to the prosecution of Germans, one of which dealt specifically with the Remer case. They had an exchange of letters with the U.S. State Department on the trials of “war criminals” and on the imprisonment of Remer. For four months during 1951-1952 Remer had been jailed for his criticism of the Bonn regime and for insulting Chancellor Adenauer. While in jail Remer was also tried and convicted for making “defamatory remarks about the Twentieth of July Conspirators”<sup>70</sup> whose *coup* against Hitler in 1944 had been stymied due to the actions of Remer and the Berlin garrison under his command. On October 23, 1952, the S.R.P. was outlawed, and Remer was denied the right to vote and hold public office.<sup>71</sup>

In his interview with Keith Stimley, Thompson spoke of the circumstances of the correspondence with the State Department:<sup>72</sup>

*“Well, at the time I was a registered foreign agent, representing Generalmajor Otto-Ernst Remer and his party, the Sozialistische Reichspartei (SRP), a very strong post-war German political party. And as a registered agent I was at the time drafting a letter to Acheson on behalf of the prisoners incarcerated at Spandau, and I was in Yockey’s presence at the time as I recall, and he made some amends and suggestions as to wording, and things that might be added, all of which I incorporated into the final draft. Yockey knew that I was required by law to mention anyone who assisted me in the furtherance of my activities as a registered for-*



Major General Otto-Ernst Remer with medal (German cross, Knight's cross with Oak leaves) after January 1945 Bundesarchiv, Bild 183-2004-0330-500 / CC-BY-SA [CC-BY-SA-3.0-de

(<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/de/deed.en>)], via Wikimedia Commons



*eign agent. So I did so in my foreign agent's registration reports: reported that I had been assisted by one 'Frank Healey,' which was the name that Yockey was using in New York at the time."*

Thompson wrote to Dean Acheson, Secretary of State, in regard to Remer's arrest, in a letter dated June 16, 1952. Henry B. Cox, Officer-in-Charge, Division of German Information, Office of German Public Affairs, wrote back briefly and stated that this was a German domestic matter outside the jurisdiction of both the U.S.A. and the U.N.O.<sup>73</sup>

Given that West Germany was overseen by an Allied High Commission until 1955, and did not achieve full sovereignty until 1991<sup>74</sup>, the State Department reply to Thompson was disingenuous.

Thompson again addressed himself to Acheson, this time appealing to him as a fellow Yale graduate, who was presumably as such well-versed in international affairs and history, commenting that an honest exchange between Yale alumni is "never out of order." At the time there were 1,045 Germans being held as "war criminals," not only in Germany but elsewhere in Europe. In addition, there were the seven highest-ranking officials being held at Spandau and "countless German 'prisoners of war' held by the Soviet Union." Thompson stated that German soldiers cannot be expected to support a Western alliance when their officers and fellow soldiers are being incarcerated for "war crimes." It was a move designed to play on the very real fears of the U.S.A. that Germany would not be a reliable ally in the Cold War. Thompson wrote:<sup>75</sup>

*"I respectively submit to you, Mr Secretary, the following considerations: that the position of the future German military officer is made exceptionally difficult by the war crimes convictions; that a German cannot justifiably be asked to fight for or with an alliance of which other members are holding Germans as prisoners for war-time acts (World War Two) which the Germans believe the Allies also have committed; that the presence of Soviet 'judges' at the Nuremberg proceedings tend to render such proceedings invalid in view of subsequent disclosure concerning the Soviets (particular reference is made to the matter of the Katyn Forest Massacre); that when men act as agents of a Government representing the collective will of a nation, there is a definite incongruity involved in later convicting such men as individual 'war criminals.'"*

Thompson stated that many young people in both Germany and the U.S.A. had no confidence "in the humbug formulae which have served as the basic orientations of official thought and propaganda lines in the matter of 'war criminals.'" To most Germans the "war criminals" remained the leaders of

a great “national effort.” It was therefore urgent that the U.S. release all “war criminals” and the Spandau inmates, as a matter of “good faith.”<sup>76</sup> Thompson then introduced the issue of the suppression of the S.R.P.:<sup>77</sup>

*“I have viewed with growing concern the matter of the apparent persecution of minority political parties, of the anti-communism Right, by the Government of Federal Republic of Germany. The particular, but not the exclusive, target has been the Socialist Reich Party of which Major General Remer is an official. The history of the actions of the Bonn Government, and local administrators, and the SRP is too lengthy to set forth in this letter. I take the liberty of enclosing a partial history of such actions. This has been followed in recent weeks by an injunction prohibiting the SRP from conducting public meetings, distributing its publications or otherwise bringing its case to the people. As a climax, the Bonn government is placing a legal ban against this party, contrary to the interests of the United States in that it (1) is indicative of an attempt within Germany to restrain free speech and freedom of political expression and (2) tends to destroy unity amongst the conservative political parties which will be our strongest sources of strength in any anti-communist endeavor. I submit that the United States has responsibilities in Germany in view of the presence of our troops there and in view of the extent of United States influence, direct and indirect, in German affairs.”*

Thompson then addressed the contention raised by Henry B. Cox of the State Department, who claimed that the U.S.A. has no jurisdiction over German affairs. Thompson referred to the Austrian parliament having just passed a law restoring property and civil rights to 34,000 “former Nazis.” He directed Acheson’s attention to a telegram that had been sent to the Secretary of State by the President of the American Jewish Committee, Jacob Blaustein, where Blaustein states that the U.S.A. still had “responsibility in Austria” and should apply pressure to have the new law repealed. In response to the Jewish demand, on July 26, 1952:<sup>78</sup>

*“[...] the United States State Department made public its disapproval of the Austrian laws in question. Mr Lincoln Waite, a State Department spokesman said that the State Department has communicated ‘its fairly strong’ views on the subject to the Acting High Commissioner for Austria.”*

Thompson contended that if this action could be taken in response to a demand by the American Jewish Committee, why couldn’t the State Depart-

ment make such a protest, conversely, to restore the rights of German politicians and veterans?:<sup>79</sup>

*“Apparently the United States State Department is willing to intervene in the affairs of another country when urged to do so by the ‘American Jewish Committee,’ but will not intervene in the interests of justice in the case of General Remer, the persecuted rightist political parties of Germany, and the 1,045 ‘war criminals.’ The United State has far more at stake in intervening in the aforementioned cases than in serving the cause of international Jewry by adversely interfering in a small administrative matter restoring rights to persons plainly entitled to hold such rights.”*

Perry Laukhuff, Acting Deputy Director, Bureau of German Affairs, replied that the views of Thompson were so much at variance with the policy of the U.S.A. towards Germany that there was no point in replying in detail. Laukhuff contended that the U.S. attitude to the prisoners was based on judicial principles of Anglo-Saxon law, and that it has the support of “important elements of the new Germany,”<sup>80</sup> which of course it did since the law was designed to protect the collaborationist Bonn regime. In regard to the issue of Remer and the S.R.P., Laukhuff responded:<sup>81</sup>

*“Here again it is obvious that there is little or no common ground for a discussion of the issue. You apparently feel that Herr Remer leads a worthy cause and is being persecuted for it. You also consider that support for him and his party would greatly advance the cause of anti-communism and United States policy in Europe. You are well aware, however, that the State Department holds entirely different views. From Remer’s speeches, from the known views held by him and the other leaders of the SRP, and from other information available to the Department, there seems to be every indication that this man and his movement are neo-nazi in character. You make the common mistake of considering that because a man is not a communist, he is a good democrat. Far from being in league with anti-communist parties, Remer and his partners are bitterly hostile to the moderate democratic forces in Germany. Under these circumstances, the Department can scarcely be expected to intervene with the German Government on Remer’s behalf, even if it has the technical right to do so. It is no part of American policy to assist Nazism to arise once more in Germany.”*

It might be noted that Laukhuff is less obfuscationist than Cox: that it is not so much a matter of the U.S. being unable to intervene than that the U.S. supports the measures taken against Remer and the S.R.P., which of

course would not come as a surprise to Thompson or Yockey. Laukhuff was after all merely outlining the *raison d'être* of the Occupation. Finally, Laukhuff rejected Thompson's reference to U.S. attempts at intervention in the Austrian matter to appease Jewish interests, claiming that it is simply a matter of justice and restitution for "the victims of National Socialism." This, however, is surely a euphemism for – Jewish interests.

The apparently final letter sent to the State Department over Thompson's name, as Executive Secretary of The Committee for International Justice and The Committee for the Freedom of Major General Remer, is the lengthiest of the correspondence and includes a great deal of Yockeyan ideology.

The letter begins by stating that the campaign for the release of Remer was not based on a personal commitment but a "superpersonal Idea" in support of what Remer represents. The letter was written to explain the Committee's world-view, and was presumably written with the view to a wider audience than trying to convert functionaries of the State Department. Turning first to the matter of "war crimes," Thompson/Yockey write:<sup>82</sup>

*"In the democratic Germany you mention, the authoritarian Adenauer regime has found it necessary to make it a criminal offense for anyone publicly to write the word "war criminal" in quotation marks. This was necessary because, generally speaking, all Germans regard the use of the word "criminal" in connection with their political and military heroes of the War as a cowardly and vile slander by a dishonorable victor, and because the Adenauer regime, supported only by American bayonets, is necessarily obliged to enforce, by all possible means, the internal policy relayed to it through you. Until the forces you represent are able to pass similar legislation here, we shall continue at all times to write this phrase in the manner which is forbidden in democratic Germany."*

The concept of "war crimes" is explained as an illicit maneuver by the victors who contrived a law that did not exist at the time of the alleged "crimes." On the other hand, the code of conduct of soldiers was already set forth and known by them. This code was not, and is not now, the basis of "war crimes" charges. In the case of the "war-crimes terror" in Germany, no such laws had existed, and the defendants were not being tried under American or German laws, nor under the terms of the Geneva Convention for Prisoners-of-War. The "international law" that was contrived for the purpose of prosecuting the German leadership was at variance with the

traditional concepts of “international law” that had hitherto been practiced on the basis of ethics rather than “mock trials.”

Yockey and Thompson referred specifically to the Malmedy Trial as an example of the nature of the post-war prosecutions. This is a matter in which they had first-hand knowledge. They referred to the trial in 1946 of Waffen-SS men and officers accused of killing American soldiers who had surrendered in 1944 at Malmedy during the “Battle of the Bulge,” describing the trial as “a foul process [...] a hideous caricature of the American constitutional principle of separation of powers [...] a satanic debauch.”<sup>83</sup>

Thompson and Yockey referred to the Congressional investigation of the trial methodology undertaken by Texas Supreme Court Judge Gordon Simpson, after the defendants’ lawyer, Lt. Col. William M. Everett, Jr., who had conducted a vigorous defense, filed a petition with the U.S. Supreme Court claiming the defendants had been subjected to torture to extract confessions. A member of the tribunal investigating in 1948 the methods of the prosecution, Judge Edward LeRoy Van Roden, examined the records of one thousand “war crimes” cases and concluded that the entire process was wrong. In 1952, a small book was published in Germany on the trial in which it is stated that the prisoners were confined in dark cells in solitary confinement, deprived of daily exercise, spat at, prevented from sleeping, hit with fists and metal bars, kicked in the testicles and shins, forced to stand with hands raised for hours, subjected to mock trials and death sentences, subjected to fake hangings until strangled to unconsciousness. They were given promises of lenient treatment should they confess, and threatened with reprisals against family.<sup>84</sup>

Additional to Yockey’s personal experiences with the post-war Occupation, Thompson knew van Roden, and the Judge was instrumental in getting Sen. Joseph McCarthy to examine the Malmedy case.<sup>85</sup>

While Yockey’s left-wing biographer Coogan attempts to put doubt upon the credibility of Van Roden, the Judge was continuing to insist in his statement published in *Doenitz at Nuremberg* that his conclusions were based on the examination of a mass of documentation, many interviews and “careful consideration” by all the members of the Simpson Commission, enabling him to “secure a first-hand knowledge of this far-reaching ‘experiment’ of War-Crimes Trials.” The trials were “contrary to civilized ideals and principles of legal justice.” He referred to the Malmedy case as being “devoid of any competent evidence.” He regarded the whole “war crimes” business as shameful, and thought that Doenitz and other “enemy patriots” should receive “a humble apology.”<sup>86</sup>

The position Yockey and Thompson put to Acheson on the morality and legality of the “war-crimes trials” was therefore backed by a considerable weight of opinion from influential diplomatic, military and legal authorities, much of which was to be published in the Thompson/Strutz book in 1976. They next raised the issue of the jailing of Remer, the banning of the S.R.P. and the prosecution of numerous others, including Frau Heinrich Himmler, as proof that the Bonn regime was imposed and maintained by American bayonets, only allowing an “opposition” that substantially agrees with the regime. It was now disingenuous for the U.S.A. to mention anti-communism and state that Gen. Remer et al are not “genuine anti-communists” when Remer and others that were then being prosecuted, had fought the U.S.S.R. while the Allies were backing the Soviet invasion of Europe.<sup>87</sup>

Yockey and Thompson conclude with philosophical themes that are fundamental to Yockey’s *Imperium*, namely:<sup>88</sup>

*“The German National Socialist Movement was only one form, and a provisional form at that, of the great irresistible movement which expresses the spirit of the Age, the Resurgence of Authority. This movement is the affirmation of all the cultural drives and human instincts which liberalism, democracy, and communism deny. General Remer’s movement is a current expression of the irresistible Resurgence of Authority in the Western Civilization.”*

It seems unlikely that such sentiments would have been understood by Acheson, or more specially the desk-jockey who was allotted the task of reading the letter, which does not seem to have been answered. The conclusion is a clarion call for European unity and destiny:<sup>89</sup>

*“The Resurgence of Authority has both its inner and outer aspect. The inner has been touched upon in the preceding paragraph. Its outer aspect is the creation of the European- Imperium – State – Nation, and therewith the reassertion of Europe’s historically ordained role, that of the colonizing and organizing force in the entire world.”*

They reiterate that the U.S.A. is dominated by Jewish interests, and outline the beliefs of their Committees, which go beyond freeing and rehabilitating German “war criminals,” the support for Remer being seen as backing the individual and the party which seemed then the most promising sign of a renascent Europe. The anti-Soviet character of the Yockey/Thompson correspondence was that year to take a sharp turn in seeing the Russians as potential allies in the liberation of Europe from the deeper malaise of the

“regime of the culture-distorter,” a pro-Russian line that was also to be embraced by Remer who retained it for the rest of his life.

## Conclusion

As we now look with hindsight upon the post-war world we might see that the present regime of the “new world order” is legally predicated on the definitions and laws contrived to wreak vengeance upon defeated Germany. Now, as then, the political and military leaders of a defeated state are liable to be brought before an international court and charged with “war crimes” and “human rights violations.” Behind the rhetoric stands the reality that such maneuvers were then, and are now, a legalistic façade to dispose of those who do not conform to the interests of what is now called “globalization.” The key word to define the process is: humbug.

## Notes

- <sup>1</sup> *Imperium*, Yockey’s neo-Spenglerian *magnum opus*, has remained in print since the Noontide Press edition of Willis Carto in 1962. There is an impending release of a deluxe, hard-backed edition, including an extensive foreword by this writer, and annotations by Alex Kurtagic, due out this year: <http://shop.wermodandwermod.com/books/our-titles/pre-order-new-titles/imperium-the-philosophy-of-history-and-politics.html>. In 2012 Wermod & Wermod published a deluxe, hard-backed edition of Yockey’s synopsis of *Imperium, The Proclamation of London of the European Liberation Front*, with an introduction by Dr. Michael O’Meara: <http://shop.wermodandwermod.com/books/philosophy/the-proclamation-of-london-of-the-european-liberation-front.html>. In 2013 Counter-Currents Publications will be issuing a collection of hitherto mostly unpublished Yockey manuscripts, *The World in Flames: Collected Writings of Francis Parker Yockey*, edited and with explanatory notes by this writer.
- <sup>2</sup> On the American “radical Right” those who saw their own government as more inimical to the interests of Western Civilization than the U.S.S.R. were the relatively successful and long-running Catholic-based periodical *Common Sense*, the equally long-running and militant National Renaissance Party, both heavily influenced by Yockey, and later the magazine *Instauration*, edited by Wilmot Robertson, author of *The Dispossessed Majority*.
- <sup>3</sup> For an examination of the essentially anti-Bolshevik policies of Stalin see: Kerry Bolton, *Stalin: The Enduring Legacy* (London: Black Housing Publishing, 2012).
- <sup>4</sup> F. P. Yockey, “The Prague Treason Trial,” 1952; in *Yockey: Four Essays* (New Jersey: Nordland Press, 1971).
- <sup>5</sup> K. R. Bolton, “Cold War Axis: Soviet Anti-Zionism and the American Right,” Counter-Currents Publishing, <http://www.counter-currents.com/2011/04/the-cold-war-axis-soviet-anti-zionism-the-american-right-part-1/>

- <sup>6</sup> F. P. Yockey, "The Tragedy of Youth," *Social Justice*, August 21, 1939, *Yockey: Four Essays*, *op. cit.*
- <sup>7</sup> Kevin Coogan, *Dreamer of the Day: Francis Parker Yockey and the Postwar Fascist International* (New York: Automedia, 1999), p. 152.
- <sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 154.
- <sup>10</sup> See: *SS Werewolf Combat Instruction Manual* (Boulder, Colorado: Paladin Press, 1982). This includes an informative introduction by Lt. Michael C. Fagnon. Also, I. Melchior, *Order of Battle: Hitler's Werewolves* (Novato, California: Lyford Books, 1991), a dramatized account by an interrogator of the Werewolves.
- <sup>11</sup> Kevin Coogan, *op. cit.*, p. 156.
- <sup>12</sup> Carto, "Introduction," *Imperium*, *op. cit.*, xi-xii.
- <sup>13</sup> Coogan, *op. cit.*, p. 157.
- <sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 156.-161.
- <sup>15</sup> S Dorril, *Black Shirt: Sir Oswald Mosley and British Fascism* (London: Penguin Books, 2006), p. 575.
- <sup>16</sup> Correspondence from Bardèche to Keith Stimley, 1982; cited by Coogan, *op. cit.*, p. 163.
- <sup>17</sup> Coogan, *ibid.*
- <sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 164.
- <sup>19</sup> Ian Cobain, "The Secrets of the London Cage," *The Guardian*, November 12, 2005, <http://www.guardian.co.uk/uk/2005/nov/12/secondworldwar.world>. Cobain recently had a book published covering these issues, *Cruel Britannia; A Secret History of Torture* (London: Portobello Books, 2012).
- <sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>21</sup> A. P. Scotland, *The Cage* (London: Evans, 1957).
- <sup>22</sup> Ian Cobain, *op. cit.*
- <sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>24</sup> Coogan, p. 128.
- <sup>25</sup> D. Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust* (Harmondsworth, Middlesex: Penguin Books, 1994), p. 148.
- <sup>26</sup> John C. Obert, "Yockey: Profile of an American Hitler," *The Investigator*, October 1981, p. 24; cited by Lipstadt, *ibid.*, chapter 8, notes on p. 258.
- <sup>27</sup> Francis Parker Yockey, *Imperium* (1962 Noontide Press edition), p. 533.
- <sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 534.
- <sup>30</sup> D. Lipstadt, *op. cit.*, p. 44.
- <sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, 45.
- <sup>32</sup> For an account of the actual situation see: James Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950* (London: Little, Brown and Co., 1997). Although Bacque's book was published several years after Lipstadt's, the documentation has long been available, but Lipstadt regards such inconvenient truths as "relativizing the holocaust," which is considered worse than "Holocaust denial." See for the latter: K. R. Bolton, "Historical Revisionism and Relativizing the Holocaust," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 4,



- No. 2, 2012; <https://codoh.com/library/document/historical-revisionism-and-relativising-the/>
- <sup>33</sup> F. P. Yockey, *Imperium*, *op. cit.*, “The Terror.”
- <sup>34</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 597.
- <sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 598.
- <sup>36</sup> L O Bogstat, Francis Parker Yockey, FBI Summary Report, 8 July 1954, p. 11.
- <sup>37</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>38</sup> “Mystery Man Seized with Three Passports,” *San Francisco Chronicle*, June 9, 1960, p. 8.
- <sup>39</sup> “Mystery Man Kills Self,” *San Francisco Chronicle*, June 18, 1960, p. 11.
- <sup>40</sup> Gordon Thomas, *Journey into Madness: Medical Torture and the Mind Controllers* (Corgi Books, 1989).
- <sup>41</sup> K. R. Bolton, *The Psychotic Left: From Jacobin France to the Occupy Movement* (London: Black House Publishing, 2013), Chapter I, “Political Uses and Abuses of Psychiatry.”
- <sup>42</sup> Inventory of Materials Given to Hoover Institution by H. K. Thompson, 1981 and 1983.
- <sup>43</sup> Keith Stimley interview with Thompson, March 13, 1986.
- <sup>44</sup> D. McCalden, *Revisionist Newsletter*, Issue 21, June 1983, sent by Thompson to this writer as a largely accurate, although critical, record of his activities.
- <sup>45</sup> H. K. Thompson to K. R. Bolton, August 1995.
- <sup>46</sup> H. K. Thompson and Henry Strutz, *Doenitz at Nuremberg: A Re-Appraisal: War Crimes and the Military Professional* (New York: Amber Publishing Corp., 1976).
- <sup>47</sup> *Ibid.*, from cover flap.
- <sup>48</sup> D. McCalden, *op. cit.*
- <sup>49</sup> Martin Lee, *The Beast Reawakens* (London: Little Brown & Co., 1997), p. 88.
- <sup>50</sup> D. McCalden, *Revisionist Newsletter* Issue 22, July 1983.
- <sup>51</sup> Thompson /Stimley interview, *op. cit.*
- <sup>52</sup> F. P. Yockey, “The Enemy of Europe,” serialization in *Trud*, 1969; precise issues numbers and dates unknown.
- <sup>53</sup> F. P. Yockey, *The Enemy of Europe* (Reedy, West Virginia: Liberty Bell Publications, 1981), including a lengthy introduction by Dr. Revilo P. Oliver entitled “The Enemy of Our Enemies.” The volume is currently available from Wermod & Wermod.
- <sup>54</sup> H. K. Thompson, “American Fascist,” *Independent*, August 1962, p. 9.
- <sup>55</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>56</sup> P. Gottfried, “Fascism as the Unconquered Past,” 2012, pp. 27-28.
- <sup>57</sup> Kerry Bolton, *Revolution from Above* (London: Arktos Media Ltd., 2012), “McCarthy’s Threat to the Globalist Establishment,” pp. 40-41.
- <sup>58</sup> Edmond Taylor, “Germany: Where Fascism and Communism Meet,” *The Reporter*, April 13, 1954, p. 10.
- <sup>59</sup> Kerry Bolton, *Stalin: The Enduring Legacy* (London: Black House Publishing, 2012), *inter alia*.
- <sup>60</sup> Edmond Taylor, *op. cit.*, p. 11.
- <sup>61</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>62</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 12.

<sup>63</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 13.

<sup>64</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>66</sup> F. P. Yockey, "Prague Treason Trial," December 20, 1952, *op. cit.*

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 14.

<sup>68</sup> Oswald Mosley, *The European*, March 1953; *Mosley Policy & Debate* (Euphonia Books, 1954), p. 128.

<sup>69</sup> Edmond Taylor, *op. cit.*, p. 14.

<sup>70</sup> Martin Lee, *op. cit.*, pp. 82-83.

<sup>71</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 84.

<sup>72</sup> H. Keith Thompson to Keith Stimley, March 13, 1986.

<sup>73</sup> Henry B. Cox to H. K. Thompson, June 20, 1952.

<sup>74</sup> P. Gottfried, *op. cit.*, p. 11.

<sup>75</sup> Thompson to Acheson, July 30th, 1952.

<sup>76</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>77</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>78</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>79</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>80</sup> Laukhuff to Thompson, September 2, 1952.

<sup>81</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>82</sup> Thompson/Yockey to Acheson, October 15, 1952.

<sup>83</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>84</sup> Dietrich Ziemssen (1952) Munich, 1952, *The Malmedy Trial* (Torrance, California: Institute for Historical Review, 1951), pp. 24-25.

<sup>85</sup> Coogan, *op. cit.*, p. 241.

<sup>86</sup> Judge Edward LeRoy Van Roden in Thompson and Strutz, *op. cit.*, pp. 66-67.

<sup>87</sup> Yockey and Thompson to Acheson, October 15, 1952.

<sup>88</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>89</sup> *Ibid.*

## America Goes to War

Ralph Raico

With the onset of war in Europe, hostilities began in the North Atlantic which eventually provided the context – or rather, pre-text – for America’s participation. Immediately, questions of the rights of neutrals and belligerents leapt to the fore.

In 1909, an international conference had produced the Declaration of London, a statement of international law as it applied to war at sea. Since it was not ratified by all the signatories, the declaration never came into effect. However, once war started the United States inquired whether the belligerents were willing to abide by its stipulations. The Central Powers agreed, providing the Entente did the same. The British agreed, with certain modifications, which effectively negated the declaration.<sup>1</sup> British “modifications” included adding a large number of previously “free” items to the “conditional” contraband list and changing the status of key raw materials – most important of all, food – to “absolute” contraband, allegedly because they could be used by the German army.

The traditional understanding of international law on this point was expounded a decade and a half earlier by the British prime minister, Lord Salisbury:<sup>2</sup>

*“Foodstuffs, with a hostile destination, can be considered contraband of war only if they are supplies for the enemy’s forces. It is not sufficient that they are capable of being so used; it must be shown that this was in fact their destination at the time of the seizure.”*

That had also been the historical position of the US government. But in 1914 the British claimed the right to capture food as well as other previously “conditional contraband” destined not only for hostile but even for *neutral* ports, on the pretense that they would ultimately reach Germany and thus the German army. In reality, the aim was, as Winston Churchill, First Lord of the Admiralty candidly admitted, to “starve the whole population – men, women, and children, old and young, wounded and sound – into submission.”<sup>3</sup>

Britain now assumed “practically complete control over all neutral trade,” in “flat violation of international laws.”<sup>4</sup> A strong protest was prepared by State Department lawyers but never sent. Instead, Colonel House and Spring-Rice, the British ambassador, conferred and came up with an alternative. Denying that the new note was even a “formal protest,” the

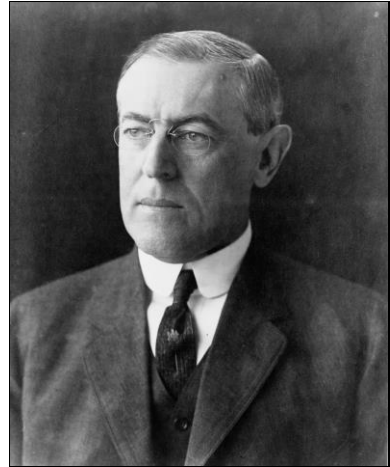
United States politely requested that London reconsider its policy. The British expressed their appreciation for the American viewpoint, and quietly resolved to continue with their violations.<sup>5</sup>

In November 1914, the British Admiralty announced, supposedly in response to the discovery of a German ship unloading mines off the English coast, that henceforth the whole of the North Sea was a “military area,” or war zone, which would be mined, and into which neutral ships proceeded “at their own risk.” The British action was in blatant contravention of international law – including the Declaration of Paris, of 1856, which Britain had signed – among other reasons, because it conspicuously failed to meet the criteria for a legal blockade.<sup>6</sup>

The British moves meant that American commerce with Germany was effectively ended, as the United States became the arsenal of the Entente. Bound now by financial as well as sentimental ties to England, much of American big business worked in one way or another for the Allied cause. The house of J.P. Morgan, which volunteered itself as coordinator of supplies for Britain, consulted regularly with the Wilson administration in its financial operations for the Entente. *The Wall Street Journal* and other organs of the business elite were noisily pro-British at every turn, until we were finally brought into the European fray.<sup>7</sup>

The United States refused to join the Scandinavian neutrals in objecting to the closing of the North Sea, nor did it send a protest of its own.<sup>8</sup> However, when, in February, 1915, Germany declared the waters around the British Isles a war zone, in which enemy merchant ships were liable to be destroyed, Berlin was put on notice: if any American vessels or American lives should be lost through U-boat action, Germany would be held to a “strict accountability.”<sup>9</sup>

In March, a British steamship, *Falaba*, carrying munitions and passengers, was torpedoed, resulting in the death of one American, among others. The ensuing note to Berlin entrenched Wilson’s preposterous doctrine –



*President Woodrow Wilson had placed America on a direct collision course with Germany. Photo taken 2 December 1912. By Pach Brothers, New York [Public domain], via Wikimedia Commons*



*An illustration of the sinking of the Lusitania from 1915. US and British propaganda suggested that the Lusitania was a passenger ship, while in actuality it was an armed cruiser carrying thousands of tons of military material and personnel. By supplement to The Sphere magazine [Public domain], via Wikimedia Commons*

that the United States had the right and duty to protect Americans sailing on ships flying a *belligerent* flag. Later, John Bassett Moore, for over 30 years professor of international law at Columbia, long-time member of the Hague Tribunal, and, after the war, a judge at the International Court of Justice, stated of this and of an equally absurd Wilsonian principle:<sup>10</sup>

*“what most decisively contributed to the involvement of the United States in the war was the assertion of a right to protect belligerent ships on which Americans saw fit to travel and the treatment of armed belligerent merchantmen as peaceful vessels. Both assumptions were contrary to reason and to settled law, and no other professed neutral advanced them.”*

Wilson had placed America on a direct collision course with Germany.

On May 7, 1915, came the most famous incident in the North Atlantic war. The British liner *Lusitania* was sunk, with the loss of 1,195 lives, including 124 Americans, by far the largest number of American victims of German submarines before our entry into the war.<sup>11</sup> There was outrage in the eastern seaboard press and throughout the American social elite and political class. Wilson was livid. A note was fired off to Berlin, reiterating the principle of “strict accountability,” and concluding, ominously, that Germany

*“will not expect the Government of the United States to omit any word or any act necessary to the performance of its sacred duty of maintain-*

*ing the rights of the United States and its citizens and of safeguarding their free exercise and enjoyment.*"<sup>12</sup>

At this time, the British released the Bryce Report on Belgian atrocities. A work of raw Entente propaganda, though profiting from the name of the distinguished English writer, the report underscored the "true nature" of the "unspeakable Hun."<sup>13</sup> Anglophiles everywhere were enraged. The Republican Party establishment raised the ante on Wilson, demanding firmer action. The great majority of Americans, who devoutly wished to avoid war, had no spokesmen within the leadership of either of the major parties. America was beginning to reap the benefits of our divinely appointed "bi-partisan foreign policy."

In their reply to the State Department note, the Germans observed that submarine warfare was a reprisal for the illegal hunger blockade; that the *Lusitania* was carrying munitions of war; that it was registered as an auxiliary cruiser of the British Navy; that British merchant ships had been directed to ram or fire upon surfacing U-boats; and that the *Lusitania* had been armed.<sup>14</sup>

Wilson's secretary of state, William Jennings Bryan, tried to reason with the president: "Germany has a right to prevent contraband going to the Allies, and a ship carrying contraband should not rely upon passengers to protect her from attack – it would be like putting women and children in front of an army." He reminded Wilson that a proposed American compromise, whereby Britain would allow food into Germany and the Germans would abandon submarine attacks on merchant ships, had been welcomed by Germany but rejected by England. Finally, Bryan blurted out: "Why be shocked by the drowning of a few people, if there is to be no objection to starving a nation?"<sup>15</sup> In June, convinced that the administration was headed for war, Bryan resigned.<sup>16</sup>

The British blockade was taking a heavy toll, and in February 1916, Germany announced that enemy merchant ships, except passenger liners, would be treated as auxiliary cruisers, liable to be attacked without warning. The State Department countered with a declaration that, in the absence of "conclusive evidence of aggressive purpose" in each individual case, armed belligerent merchant ships enjoyed all the immunities of peaceful vessels.<sup>17</sup> Wilson rejected congressional calls at least to issue a warning to Americans traveling on armed merchant ships that they did so at their own risk. During the Mexican civil war, he had cautioned Americans against traveling in Mexico.<sup>18</sup> But now Wilson stubbornly refused.

Attention shifted to the sea war once more when a French passenger ship, the *Sussex*, bearing no flag or markings, was sunk by a U-boat, and

several Americans injured [The Sussex was badly damaged but remained afloat and was eventually towed into Boulogne harbor. She was repaired post-war and sold to Greece in 1919. Ed.] A harsh American protest elicited the so-called *Sussex* pledge from a German government anxious to avoid a break: Germany would cease attacking without warning enemy merchant ships found in the war zone. This was made explicitly conditioned, however, on the presumption that “the Government of the United States will now demand and insist that the British Government shall forthwith observe the rules of international law.” In turn, Washington curtly informed the Germans that their own responsibility was “absolute,” in no way contingent on the conduct of any other power.<sup>19</sup> As Borchard and Lage commented:<sup>20</sup>

*“This persistent refusal of President Wilson to see that there was a relation between the British irregularities and the German submarine warfare is probably the crux of the American involvement. The position taken is obviously unsustainable, for it is a neutral’s duty to hold the scales even and to favor neither side.”*

But in reality, the American leaders were anything but neutral.

Anglophile does not begin to describe our ambassador to London, Walter Hines Page, who, in his abject eagerness to please his hosts, displayed all the qualities of a good English spaniel. Afterwards, Edward Grey wrote of Page:

*“From the first he considered that the United States could be brought into the war early on the side of the Allies if the issue were rightly presented to it and a great appeal made by the President.”*

“Page’s advice and suggestion were of the greatest value in warning us when to be careful or encouraging us when we could safely be firm.”

Grey recalled in particular one incident, when Washington contested the right of the Royal Navy to stop American shipments to neutral ports. Page came to him with the message:

*“‘I am instructed,’ he said, ‘to read this despatch to you.’ He read and I listened. He then added: ‘I have now read the despatch, but I do not agree with it; let us consider how it should be answered.’”*

Grey, of course, regarded Page’s conduct as “the highest type of patriotism.”<sup>21</sup>

Page’s attitude was not out of place among his superiors in Washington. In his memoirs, Bryan’s successor as Secretary of State, Robert Lansing, described how, after the *Lusitania* episode, Britain “continued her policy of tightening the blockade and closing every possible channel by which arti-

cles could find their way to Germany,” committing ever more flagrant violations of our neutral rights. In response to State Department notes questioning these policies, the British never gave the slightest satisfaction. They knew they didn’t have to. For, as Lansing confessed:

*“in dealing with the British Government there was always in my mind the conviction that we would ultimately become an ally of Great Britain and that it would not do, therefore, to let our controversies reach a point where diplomatic correspondence gave place to action.”*

Once joining the British, “we would presumably wish to adopt some of the policies and practices, which the British adopted,” for then we, too, would be aiming to “destroy the morale of the German people by an economic isolation, which would cause them to lack the very necessities of life.” With astounding candor, Lansing disclosed that the years-long exchange of notes with Britain had been a sham:<sup>22</sup>

*“everything was submerged in verbiage. It was done with deliberate purpose. It insured the continuance of the controversies and left the questions unsettled, which was necessary in order to leave this country free to act and even act illegally when it entered the war.”*

Colonel House, too, was distinctly unneutral. Breaking with all previous American practice, as well as with international law, House maintained that it was the *character* of the foreign government that must decide which belligerent a “neutral” United States should favor. When in September 1914, the Austrian ambassador complained to House about the British attempt to starve the peoples of Central Europe – “Germany faces famine if the war continues” – House smugly reported the interview to Wilson: “He forgot to add that England is not exercising her power in an objectionable way, for it is controlled by a democracy.”<sup>23</sup>

In their president, Page, Lansing, and House found a man whose heart beat as theirs. Wilson confided to his private secretary his deep belief:<sup>24</sup>

*“England is fighting our fight and you may well understand that I shall not, in the present state of the world’s affairs, place obstacles in her way. [...] I will not take any action to embarrass England when she is fighting for her life and the life of the world.”*

Meanwhile, Colonel House had discovered a means to put the impending American entry into war to good use – by furthering the cause of democracy and “turning the world into the right paths.” The author of *Philip Dru: Administrator* revealed his vision to the president, who “knew that God had chosen him to do great things.”<sup>25</sup> The ordeal by fire would be a hard one, but “no matter what sacrifices we make, the end will justify them.”



After this final battle against the forces of reaction, the United States would join with other democracies to uphold the peace of the world and freedom on both land and sea, forever. To Wilson, House spoke words of seduction:<sup>26</sup>

*"This is the part I think you are destined to play in this world tragedy, and it is the noblest part that has ever come to a son of man. This country will follow you along such a path, no matter what the cost may be."*

As the British leaders had planned and hoped, the Germans were starving. On January 31, 1917, Germany announced that the next day it would begin unrestricted submarine warfare. Wilson was stunned, but it is difficult to see why. This is what the Germans had been implicitly threatening for years, if nothing was done to end the illegal British blockade.

The United States severed diplomatic relations with Berlin. The president decided that American merchant ships were to be armed and defended by American sailors, thus placing munitions and other contraband sailing to Britain under the protection of the US Navy. When 11 senators, headed by Robert La Follette, filibustered the authorization bill, a livid Wilson denounced them: "A little group of willful men, representing no opinion but their own, have rendered the great Government of the United States helpless and contemptible." Wilson hesitated to act, however, well aware that the defiant senators represented far more than just themselves.

There were troubling reports – from the standpoint of the war party in Washington – like that from William Durant, head of General Motors. Durant telephoned Colonel House, entreating him to stop the rush to war; he had just returned from the West and met only one man between New York and California who wanted war.<sup>27</sup> But opinion began to shift and gave Wilson the opening he needed. A telegram, sent by Alfred Zimmermann of the German Foreign Office to the Mexican government, had been intercepted by British intelligence and forwarded to Washington. Zimmermann proposed a military alliance with Mexico *in case* war broke out between the United States and Germany. Mexico was promised the American Southwest, including Texas. The telegram was released to the press.

For the first time backed by popular feeling, Wilson authorized the arming of American merchant ships. In mid-March, a number of freighters entering the declared submarine zone were sunk, and the president called Congress into special session for April 2.

Given his war speech, Woodrow Wilson may be seen as the anti-Washington. George Washington, in his Farewell Address, advised that "the great rule of conduct for us in regard to foreign nations is, in extend-

ing our commercial relations, to have with them as little *political* connection as possible” (emphasis in original). Wilson was also the anti-John Quincy Adams. Adams, author of the Monroe Doctrine, declared that the United States of America “does not go abroad in search of monsters to destroy.” Discarding this whole tradition, Wilson put forward the vision of an America that was entangled in countless political connections with foreign powers and on perpetual patrol for monsters to destroy. Our purpose in going to war was

*“to fight thus for the ultimate peace of the world and for the liberation of its peoples, the German people included: for the rights of nations great and small and the privilege of men everywhere to choose their way of life and of obedience. The world must be made safe for democracy [...we fight] for a universal dominion of right by such a concert of free peoples as shall bring peace and safety to all nations and make the world at last free.”*<sup>28</sup>

Wilson was answered in the Senate by Robert La Follette, and in the House by the Democratic leader Claude Kitchin, to no avail.<sup>29</sup> In Congress, near-hysteria reigned, as both chambers approved the declaration of war by wide margins. The political class and its associates in the press, the universities, and the pulpits ardently seconded the plunge into world war and the abandonment of the America that was. As for the population at large, it acquiesced, as one historian has remarked, out of general boredom with peace, the habit of obedience to its rulers, and a highly unrealistic notion of the consequences of America’s taking up arms.<sup>30</sup>

Three times in his war message, Wilson referred to the need to fight without passion or vindictiveness – rather a professor’s idea of what waging war entailed. The reality for America would be quite different.

## Notes

This article is excerpted from the chapter “World War I: The Turning Point” in *Great Wars and Great Leaders: A Libertarian Rebuttal* (2010). The chapter is a much expanded version of an essay that originally appeared in *The Costs of War: America’s Pyrrhic Victories* (2001).

This article appeared at Lew Rockwell.com at: <http://lewrockwell.com/raico/raico50.1.html>

© 2012 by the Ludwig von Mises Institute. Permission to reprint in whole or in part is hereby granted, provided full credit is given.

<sup>1</sup> Charles Callan Tansill, *America Goes to War* (Gloucester, Mass.: Peter Smith, 1963 [1938]), pp. 135–62.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 148.

- <sup>3</sup> Cited in H.C. Peterson, *Propaganda for War: The Campaign against American Neutrality, 1914–1917* (Norman, Okla.: University of Oklahoma Press, 1939), p. 83. As Lord Devlin put it, the Admiralty's orders "were clear enough. All food consigned to Germany through neutral ports was to be captured, and all food consigned to Rotterdam was to be presumed consigned to Germany. [...] The British were determined on the starvation policy, whether or not it was lawful." Patrick Devlin, *Too Proud to Fight: Woodrow Wilson's Neutrality* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1975), pp. 193, 195.
- <sup>4</sup> Edwin Borchard and William Pooter Lage, *Neutrality for the United States* (New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1937), p. 61.
- <sup>5</sup> Borchard and Lage, *Neutrality*, pp. 62–72. The US ambassador in London, Walter Hines Page, was already showing his colors. In October, he sent a telegram to the State Department, denouncing any American protests against British interference with neutral rights. "This is not a war in the sense we have hitherto used the word. It is a world-clash of systems of government, a struggle to the extermination of English civilization or of Prussian military autocracy. Precedents have gone to the scrap heap."
- <sup>6</sup> See Ralph Raico, "The Politics of Hunger: A Review," in *Review of Austrian Economics*, vol. 3 (1989), p. 254, and the sources cited.
- <sup>7</sup> Tansill, *America Goes to War*, pp. 132–33: "*The Wall Street Journal* was never troubled by a policy of 'editorial neutrality,' and as the war progressed it lost no opportunity to condemn the Central Powers in the most unmeasured terms."
- <sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 177–78.
- <sup>9</sup> Robert M. La Follete, the progressive senator from Wisconsin, scathingly exposed Wilson's double standard in a speech on the Senate floor two days after Wilson's call for war. It is reprinted in the vital collection, Murray Polner and Thomas E. Woods, Jr., eds., *We Who Dared to Say No to War: American Anti-war Writing from 1812 to Now* (New York: Basic Books, 2008), pp. 123–32.
- <sup>10</sup> H.C. Peterson, *Propaganda for War: The Campaign against American Neutrality, 1914–1917* (Norman, Okla.: University of Oklahoma Press, 1939), p. 112. Cf. Borchard and Lage, *Neutrality*, p. 136 (emphasis in original): "there was no precedent or legal warrant for a neutral to protect a belligerent ship from attack by its enemy because it happened to have on board American citizens. The exclusive jurisdiction of the country of the vessel's flag, to which all on board are subject, is an unchallengeable rule of law."
- <sup>11</sup> On the possible involvement of Winston Churchill, First Lord of the Admiralty, in the genesis of this disaster, see "Rethinking Churchill," in Ralph Raico, *Great Wars and Great Leaders: A Libertarian Rebuttal*, (Auburn, Ala.: Ludwig von Mises Institute, 2010).
- <sup>12</sup> Thomas G. Paterson, ed., *Major Problems in American Foreign Policy. Documents and Essays*, vol. 2, *Since 1914*, 2nd ed. (Lexington, Mass.: D. C. Heath, 1978), pp. 30–32.
- <sup>13</sup> On the fraudulence of the Bryce Report, see James Morgan Read, *Atrocity Propaganda, 1914–1919*, (New York: Arno Press, 1972), pp. 201–08; Peterson, *Propaganda for War*, pp. 51–70; and Phillip Knightley, *The First Casualty: The War Correspondent as Hero and Myth-Maker from the Crimea to Iraq* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1975) pp. 83–84, 107.

- <sup>14</sup> Tansill, *America Goes to War*, p. 323. The German captain of the U-boat that sank the *Lusitania* afterwards pointed out that British captains of merchant ships had already been decorated or given bounties for ramming or attempting to ram surfaced submarines; see also Peterson, *Propaganda for War*, p. 114.
- <sup>15</sup> William Jennings Bryan and Mary Baird Bryan, *The Memoirs of William Jennings Bryan* (Philadelphia: John C. Winston, 1925), pp. 397–99; Tansill, *America Goes to War*, pp. 258–59.
- <sup>16</sup> To my mind, Bryan's antiwar position and principled resignation more than make up for his views on evolution, despite H. L. Mencken's attempted demolition of Bryan in a well-known essay.
- <sup>17</sup> Edwin Borchard and William Pooter Lage, *Neutrality for the United States* (New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1937), pp. 122–24. John Bassett Moore was scathing in his denunciation of Wilson's new doctrine, that an armed merchant ship enjoyed all the rights of an unarmed one. Citing precedents going back to Supreme Court Justice John Marshall, Moore stated that: "By the position actually taken, the United States was committed, while professing to be a neutral, to maintain a belligerent position." Alex Mathews Arnett, *Claude Kitchin and the Wilson War Policies* (New York: Russell and Russell, 1971 [1937]), pp. 157–58.
- <sup>18</sup> In fact, during the Mexican conflict, Wilson had prohibited outright the shipment of arms to Mexico. As late as August, 1913, he declared: "I shall follow the best practice of nations in this matter of neutrality by forbidding the exportation of arms or munitions of war of any kind from the United States to any part of the Republic of Mexico." Tansill, *America Goes to War*, p. 64.
- <sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 511–15.
- <sup>20</sup> Borchard and Lage, *Neutrality*, p. 168.
- <sup>21</sup> Edward Grey, *Viscount Grey of Fallodon, Twenty-Five Years. 1892–1916* (New York: Frederick A. Stokes, 1925), pp. 101–02, 108–11.
- <sup>22</sup> Robert Lansing, *War Memoirs* (Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill, 1935), pp. 127–28.
- <sup>23</sup> Charles Seymour, ed., *The Intimate Papers of Colonel House* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1926), vol. 1, p. 323.
- <sup>24</sup> Joseph P. Tumulty, *Woodrow Wilson as I Know Him* (New York: Doubleday, Page, 1921), p. 231. Proofs such as these that our leaders had shamelessly lied in their protestations of neutrality were published in the 1920s and '30s. This explains the passion of the anti-war movement before the Second World War much better than the imaginary "Nazi sympathies" or "anti-Semitism" nowadays invoked by ignorant interventionist writers. As Susan A. Brewer writes in *Why America Fights: Patriotism and War Propaganda from the Philippines to Iraq* (New York: Oxford University Press 2009), p. 280, "The Committee on Public Information presented the war as a noble crusade fought for democracy against demonized Germans. Such a portrayal was overturned by unfulfilled war aims overseas, the abuse of civil liberties at home, and revelations of false atrocity propaganda. In the years that followed Americans expressed distrust of government propaganda and military intervention in what they considered to be other people's wars." This helps account for the appearance from time to time of debunking works of popular revisionism by authors infuriated by the facts

they discovered, such as C. Hartley Grattan, *Why We Fought* (Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill, 1969 [1929]); Walter Millis, *Road to War: America 1914–1917* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1935); and later Charles L. Mee, Jr., *The End of Order: Versailles 1919* (New York: E. P. Dutton, 1980); and Walter Karp's invaluable, *The Politics of War: The Story of Two Wars Which Altered Forever the Political Life of the American Republic (1890–1920)* (New York: Harper and Row, 1979).

- <sup>25</sup> Walter A. McDougall, *Promised Land, Crusader State: The American Encounter with the World since 1776* (Boston/New York: Houghton Mifflin, 1997), p. 127.
- <sup>26</sup> Seymour, *The Intimate Papers of Colonel House*, vol. 1, p. 470; vol. 2, p. 92.
- <sup>27</sup> Seymour, *The Intimate Papers of Colonel House*, vol. 2, p. 448.
- <sup>28</sup> *The Papers of Woodrow Wilson, January 24–April 6, 1917*, Arthur S. Link, ed. (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1983), vol. 41, pp. 525–27.
- <sup>29</sup> See Robert M. La Follette, “Speech on the Declaration of War against Germany,” in Arthur A. Ekirch, Jr., ed., *Voices in Dissent: An Anthology of Individualist Thought in the United States* (New York: Citadel Press, 1964), pp. 211–22; and Arnett, Claude Kitchin, pp. 227–35.
- <sup>30</sup> Otis L. Graham, Jr., *The Great Campaigns: Reform and War in America, 1900–1928* (Malabar, Fla.: Robert E. Krieger, 1987), p. 89.

## Bishop Williamson Vindicated, Then Ousted

*Nicholas Kollerstrom*

*“Throughout my life, I have always sought the truth. That is why I converted to Catholicism and became a priest.”*

—Bishop Williamson to *Der Spiegel*.

*“VATICAN CITY, 2009 Jan. 30 — A Holocaust-denying bishop who was readmitted to the Catholic Church apologized Friday to Pope Benedict XVI for the ‘unnecessary distress and problems’ caused by his ‘imprudent remarks.’ He had told Swedish television that ‘historical evidence is hugely against six million Jews having been deliberately gassed in gas chambers as a deliberate policy of Adolf Hitler.’”<sup>1</sup>*

---

The whole world heard the message. The whole world talked about it. It was just so staggering, to hear a Catholic priest say something significant. Words of truth, diamond-clear, as if inspired by Jesus Christ Himself, were given to the world. [For an earlier account of what Bishop Williamson said, see Richard Widmann, “The Case of Bishop Williamson” Ed.<sup>2</sup>] But nobody in the public domain was heard discussing them. Maybe (and one hopes in private conversations around the world) his carefully chosen words were weighed, but no discussion of their possible truth was heard in the media, not a single word. He was condemned on all corners, sacked from his job, expelled from the country where he was working, threatened with imprisonment by various bodies, and instructed to recant by the Pope.

It became evident that Jewish bodies such as the Anti-Defamation League could boss the Pope about, tell him what to do and whom to sack. But defrocking a Catholic priest is not easy. Finally, he was instructed to recant by the Pope. He did not. The truth of what had happened in history – Bishop Williamson explained – was the most important thing.

A Briton who had served as a bishop in the traditionalist SSPX (Society of Saint Pius X) Catholic order in America for twenty years, had been asked to leave the USA after he made some remarks in 2002 about who was responsible for 9/11, and found himself relocated to Argentina. Then, when visiting Germany for the consecration of a new deacon he was interviewed by a Swedish TV company. That TV interview appears as an entrapment: “Bishop Williamson, are these your words?” he was suddenly

asked, out of the blue, at the end of an interview on theological topics, and some comments he had made years earlier were quoted. The good Bishop managed to reply, with diamond-clear words of truth. He said:

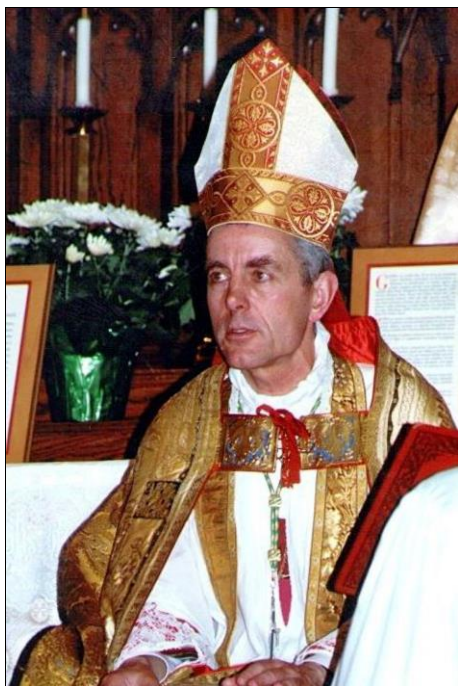
*“I believe up to 300,000 Jews perished in Nazi concentration camps but not one of them by gassing in a gas chamber.”*

The entrapment was timed (he explained to me) to frustrate the process whereby his ‘heretical’ branch of the Catholic Church had its four bishops un-excommunicated and it was synchronized with that re-admission. The un-excommunication happened in mid-January, when just days earlier the TV interview had been released. The two events coincided within days! The four SSPX bishops were just getting over being excommunicated for twenty years by Holy Mother Church, when suddenly...

A letter apparently from the head of the SSPX church argued:

*“It is shameful to use an interview on religious matters to introduce secular and controversial issues with the obvious intention of misrepresenting and maligning the activity of our religious Society.”*

The offending remarks had come at the end of an interview in Germany on Swedish TV. Britain’s *Daily Telegraph* reported this in a “News section,” adding a comment on the “wicked madness” of the Bishop – with the journalist adding that “I do not wish to belong to the same Church as Williamson.” Clearly, no other theological issue would elicit so absolute a comment from the *Telegraph* journalist Damian Thompson – a supreme *theological* issue was here at stake. In the view of a *Telegraph* journalist, the Bishop’s judgment concerning a historical event was ‘wicked madness.’



*Bishop Richard Williamson of the Society of Pius X. Photo taken 3 June 1991. By jcapaldi (flickr.com (cropped)) [CC-BY-2.0 (<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/2.0>)], via Wikimedia Commons*

The Chief Rabbinate of Israel suspended contacts with the Vatican.

## Not an Opinion but a Crime

On 9 February 2009, a group of ‘World Jewish leaders’ advised the Pope that “denying the Shoah was not an opinion but a crime.” Clearly, no bishop had “denied the *Shoah*,” which alludes to the whole tragic and terrible experience of Jews throughout World War Two – as those “World Jewish leaders” who put out this deceptive statement knew very well.

Israel’s Ministry of Foreign Affairs issued a statement saying:

*“The reinstatement of a Holocaust denier by the Holy See offends every Jew, in Israel and around the world, and humiliates the memory of all Holocaust victims and survivors.”*

In response, a statement put out by the Vatican said:

*“Bishop Williamson, in order to be admitted to the Episcopal functions of the Church, must in an absolutely unequivocal and public way distance himself from his positions regarding the Shoah [Holocaust].”*

Then, German Chancellor Angela Merkel told the Pope:

*“The Pope and the Vatican must make absolutely clear that there can be no denial of the Holocaust.”*

But Bishop Williamson would not recant. He instead declared that: “If I find this proof, then I will correct myself. But that will require some time” and added an apology for the “distress” he had caused the pope, regretting that his comments had been “imprudent.”

An admission of “imprudence” turned out not to be quite adequate. Fifty Catholic members of the United States Congress then wrote to Pope Benedict to express their “deep concerns.” They wrote:<sup>3</sup>

*“We do not question your reasons for revoking the excommunication of Bishop Williamson or your right to do so, but we fail to understand why the revocation was not accompanied by an emphatic public rejection of his denial of the Holocaust.”*

Argentinean officials said, “We are going to make a formal legal complaint and he may face up to three years in prison.” In the event, he was given a ten-day ultimatum to leave the country.

The Bishop had to leave Argentina, moving to the SSPX’s British center in Wimbledon. For twenty years he had been a much-loved Bishop of the SSPX in America, and four volumes of his pastoral letters were published. Then in 2002 after he made some remarks about who was responsi-



ble for the event of 9/11, indicating it was not the Muslims, but alluding to ‘Judaeco-Masonic’ elements,<sup>4</sup> he found himself being asked to leave America faster than you could say ‘Larry Silverstein.’

In his 2010 book, *Light of the World*, Pope Benedict XVI said he would not have lifted the ban on Williamson if he had known of his far-right views. So, the Bishop’s statements about who did and did not die during World War Two showed he was ‘far right’ – that is the bit that always puzzles me.

In March 2009 the German lawyer Horst Mahler received a five-year prison sentence for expressing his revisionist views. Then in May 2009 the US Catholic Revisionist Michael Hoffman sent a memorable letter to the Pope, like a ray of sanity in a world gone mad:

*“Your Holiness,*

*Is it not true that, under the Second Vatican Council’s doctrine of Religious Liberty, Bishop Richard N. Williamson has the right to express his conscience and opinion on the subject of execution gas chambers in Auschwitz? Why is the Council’s doctrine of liberty being suspended in his case?*

*Your Secretary of State has made belief in the ‘Shoah’ a criterion for holding office in the Church. Is the rabbinic ‘Shoah’ mysticism now a dogma of the Roman Catholic Church?*

*If so, on what Biblical, patristic and theological basis is the warning of the Apostle Paul in Titus 1:14 now overthrown?*

*Do Catholics no longer have the right to doubt or question aspects of secular history? Does the Magisterium of the Church now decree the undoubted veracity of the figure of Six Million deceased Judaic persons, and the undoubted existence of a mass killing operation in Auschwitz-Birkenau, conducted by means of poison-gas chambers?*

*Are you aware of the extent to which the Crucifixion of Christ has been replaced by Auschwitz as the central ontological event of western history? Do you wish to be complicit in the disastrous effects that continue to accrue from this derogation of Jesus and deification of man?*

*I firmly believe in freedom of speech for Bishop Williamson. I am deeply troubled by your attempted suppression of his rights in this matter. It would seem that, under your pontificate, casting doubt on a supposition of secular history is now a de facto heresy. I can find no grounds for this innovation in Scripture or Catholic tradition.”*

(That verse in Paul’s Epistle to Titus warned against believing “Jewish myths”!) Maybe the Catholic Church should take some notice of this letter.

In July of 2009 the SSPX in England tried to buy a disused Anglican church in Manchester. The Commissioners of the Church of England declined, on the basis of the Williamson affair – as if the whole SSPX church were somehow contaminated by the view of a Bishop in Argentina. The Diocese of Manchester said it had received a hundred letters of objection to the sale, from MPs, peers, Manchester City Council, the Council of Christians and Jews and even the Roman Catholic Church.

In August a Jewish spokesman opposing the sale remarked: “The Jewish community could not be at peace or live without fear so long as the Society of Saint Pius X remained in this country.”<sup>5</sup> It would be hard to conceive any religious movement more devoid of ability to cause harm than the tiny four-Bishop SSPX. But, Jews want to close it down. They successfully blocked the purchase.

In 2010 a German court summoned Bishop Williamson to face charges that he had denied the Holocaust, an offense punishable by up to five years in jail. He declined to come to Germany; in fact, his church instructed him not to. In July 2011, the over-seventy bishop was instructed to pay 6,500 euros by a German court. That verdict was overturned in March 2012.

Lady Michèle Renouf commented on this judgment:

*“A reading of the documents suggests that Prof. Weiler (his lawyer) was successful in challenging the very basis of the charges – namely the essential question of at what point Bishop Williamson had committed an offence. Was it illegal simply to make these statements in Germany, even behind closed doors, to the Swedish journalist? Surely this was not a ‘publication.’”*

Renouf had earlier recommended a lawyer for the bishop, but the head of the SSPX had objected. She travels round Europe interviewing people who have been jailed for their beliefs, as seen on her site “Jailing Opinions.” We might here add that no woman in the UK is so consistently and heavily vilified both by the media and on blogs as Ms. Renouf.

Here is how the bishop described his victory:

*“Many if not all of you readers will have heard by now of last week’s good news from Germany: on Ash Wednesday the Appeals Court of Lower Bavaria in Nuremberg quashed the Regensburg Regional Court’s condemnation of me on 11 July of last year for ‘racial incitement.’ Then I was condemned for having, in November of 2008, on German soil, in an interview to Swedish television, taken a politically incorrect view of certain historical events differing from the view commonly held, but now the Appeals Court has decreed in addition that the*

*Bavarian State must pay my trial costs so far. All honour to my defence lawyer, Prof. Dr. Edgar Weiler, whose arguments the judges made their own, and to Fr. Schmidberger who introduced me to him, and to Bishop Fellay who approved of him."*

So he didn't recant. Would the SSPX Church allow the good bishop out of his cage – he is after all the only bishop and most senior member in the UK? As this affair echoed around the world – Argentina, Germany, Sweden, Rome, UK – did anyone ask him about the *content* of what he had said, or seek to discuss it with him, I enquired? No, not at all, he replied. I spent a while trawling through blogs, where the good bishop was castigat-ed as mad, sad, dangerous, far-right etc, but nowhere could I see anyone actually wishing to debate the content of what he had said. It had indeed been gratifying to hear a bishop discussing the Leuchter Report in public.<sup>6</sup>

Not a single British newspaper reported this victory. The media were crowing about him when he was expelled from Argentina, but when he won a startling legal victory in Germany – silence.

If the SSPX wanted to fill a large church hall on a Sunday morning – not easy these days – they could do it by allowing Bishop Williamson to give the service. People would come from far and wide, to hear his percep-tive, heartwarming and dangerously unpredictable views. But I guess that couldn't happen, because of a supreme belief which the British people do hold with real fervor, overriding all others, in that which has never exist-ed... Even after his not unremarkable victory (unmentioned in the media), he has not been allowed to preach in the UK. Then in October 2012 the edict for his expulsion came through, on grounds of 'disobedience.' A tiny British church lost its only bishop, after he had served in it for forty years.

Tried and condemned by Regensburg's Regional Court in South Ger-many in 2010 in his absence, Bishop Williamson had been punished with a fine of €10,000. After appealing, that same Court re-condemned him in 2011, but with a fine of only €6,500. He re-appealed and the case went higher, to the Provincial Court in Nuremberg, where three judges dis-missed the case on procedural grounds and obliged the Bavarian State to pay legal expenses. One might have hoped that that would be the end the mat-ter, but now on 16 January 2013 the Bishop has been re-condemned by Regensburg's Regional Court, with a fine reduced to only €1,600. A col-league offered to pay the fine and settle the matter, but the Bishop asked him not to: a principle was at stake, he explained.

## Postscript

“Harsh and cruel is the religion of the *Shoah*” commented Bradley Smith, concerning the fate of a colleague of Bishop Williamson who spoke out in support.<sup>7</sup> On 29 January 2009 don Floriano Abrahamowicz, a Dominican Catholic priest, representing Northeast Italy for the SSPX, dared to speak some words in support of the Bishop: “I know that there were disinfection chambers in the German camps during the war” he declared, adding that he *did not know* whether these were also used for killing people. Lying through its teeth, the Vatican accused him of ‘denying the fact of the Shoah’ – the *Shoah* signifies the collective suffering the Jewish people during the War. The fraternity expelled him, i.e. he could no longer exercise his ministry, then the next thing he knew he was locked out of his own church, which was also his house: all for claiming that he ‘did not know’ something, about what had happened sixty years ago and a thousand miles away. He will only be allowed back to the church on condition that he ‘repents.’

## Notes

- <sup>1</sup> Francis X. Rocca, “Bishop Apologizes to Pope But Does Not Retract Holocaust Denial” *The Washington Post*, January 31, 2009, online: <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2009/01/30/AR2009013003431.html>
- <sup>2</sup> Richard Widmann, “The Case of Bishop Williamson.” *Smith’s Report* No. 159, March 2009, online: <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-case-of-bishop-williamson/>
- <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>4</sup> See video ‘The Courageous Bishop Williamson’ by We Are Change Hollywood: <http://www.montaguekeen.com/page648.html> about the 9/11 issue.
- <sup>5</sup> Source: Father Morgan’s blog, SSPX
- <sup>6</sup> He outlined some findings of Fred Leuchter with the same rather sensible logic as he had earlier applied in commenting upon the Twin Towers collapsing on 9/11: Bishop Williamson’s sermon about this compared Orwell’s 1984 story and the events of 9/11: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ooGBMFShUVo>. Quoting the words, “The truth will set you free” he added “the corollary is, Lies will enslave you,” and named the supreme lie of our modern age as 9/11, “a classic example of an enslaving lie.” We learn that: “Catholic bishop Richard Williamson gave a profound conference in London, England, the weekend 21-23 September 2007 on George Orwell’s book 1984. The following is his extraordinary sermon the last day. [...] “In this day and age when the global police state is upon us, it is more important than ever that clergy dare to speak out and warn their flock from this nightmarish abyss.” Unfortunately a rare thing from Catholic bishops nowadays.” Indeed: but ... they sacked him!

- <sup>7</sup> Guillaume Fabien, “In the Wake of the ‘Williamson Affair’ The case of don Floriano Abrahamowicz” *Smith’s Report* No. 164, August 2009.

# The Three Photographs of an Alleged Gas Van

*Klaus Schwensen*

Between 1945 and 2012, the entire literature about the gas vans has presented exactly three photographs which allegedly show such vehicles. Sometimes it was explicitly claimed that the vehicle had been used for homicidal purposes, sometimes this was implied. In 1994, these photographs were subjected to a critical analysis by Udo Walendy<sup>1</sup> and Pierre Marais.<sup>2</sup> In 2011, Santiago Alvarez, who expanded and improved Marais's study, once again addressed the problem of the gas van photographs.<sup>3</sup> The author of the present article has – independently – researched the gas van issue for several years and would like to discuss here some additional aspects.

---

## 1. Simon Wiesenthal's Gas Van

In 1963, *Der Spiegel* first published the photograph of an alleged gas van “camouflaged” as a Red Cross vehicle. In the course of the following 25 years, *Der Spiegel* recycled this picture four times<sup>4</sup> without ever mentioning its source (Fig. 1). We cannot but conclude that – except for the two other photographs which will be analyzed soon – the politically correct German news magazine did not have any further pictures of a gas van and was unable, or unwilling, to disclose the origin of the photograph.

This alleged “Gas Van camouflaged as a Red Cross vehicle” appears rather fuzzy; the view is strictly from the rear, without any perspective. Except for the non-identifiable human figure in the background, no details of the surroundings are discernible. The ground as well as the back of the van seem to have been painted with spray. In all likelihood, this is a drawing rather than a photograph.

As Wiesenthal delivered his speech to a friendly audience, it is improbable that he was bothered with probing questions about the origin of the picture. The picture reminds the drawing of an architect or an engineer, and “Engineer Wiesenthal” (as he liked to call himself, in line with Austrian tradition) had earlier drawn pictures of atrocities allegedly perpetrated in German concentration camps.<sup>5</sup> It is therefore legitimate to suspect that this picture was fabricated by Wiesenthal himself. To the best of our knowledge, he never claimed having personally seen such a vehicle. Probably it was Wiesenthal who provided *Der Spiegel* with a copy of this picture in

1963. As we already mentioned, the German news magazine published it no fewer than five times, always insinuating that this was an authentic photograph of a vehicle in which human beings were killed with poison gas.

On 31 May 1973, during a campaign for the extradition of the “gas van murderer” Walther Rauff from Chile, “Nazi hunter” Simon Wiesenthal presented said picture at the Hebrew Union College in New York.

In 1983, when yet another campaign for the extradition of Walther Rauff from Chile was being waged, Simon Wiesenthal once again confronted the press with pictures of Rauff, and of the gas van.

In recent years the picture of the “Red Cross Van” has almost fallen into obscurity. In this context it bears mentioning that the politically correct authors of the Website “Action Reinhard Camps” have published an article containing some pictures of large trucks with cubicles,<sup>6</sup> adding that the German gas vans could have looked more or less like this. The authors candidly admit that these pictures are “no originals,” and they tacitly refrain from publishing Wiesenthal’s “Red Cross Van.”



*Fig. 1: Alleged “Gas Van of the SS” camouflaged as a Red-Cross vehicle. Source: Der Spiegel (51/1968)*

## 2. The “Gas Van” of Kulmhof (Chelmno)

In 1981 *Der Spiegel* once again presented an alleged photograph of a “gas van,”<sup>7</sup> a large truck with a big enclosed cargo space manufactured by the firm Magirus Deutz (Fig. 2). The left engine hood and the left front wheel are visibly heavily damaged. The vehicle is being inspected by two civilians; the third man wears a non-identifiable uniform.<sup>8</sup> This photograph seems to be genuine but does not prove anything.

This photograph (Fig. 2) was reproduced by *Der Spiegel*, Gerald Fleming<sup>9</sup> and USHMM.<sup>10</sup> Fleming’s caption read as follows:

*“Gassing van by which in the extermination camp of Chelmno (Kulmhof) and in Konitz Jewish people were annihilated (Archive of the Polish Ministry of Justice).”*



*Fig 2: Truck manufactured by the firm Magirus Deutz with an enclosed load bed – a “gas van used at Chelmno?” By original uploader in the Russian Wikipedia was Zac Allan, and then Jaro.p [Public domain], via Wikimedia Commons. Originally from the archives of the Polish Ministry of Justice. Sign. No. 47398*

In 1994, revisionist historian Udo Walendy published a low-quality reproduction of this picture (the only one at his disposal) in his analysis of “forged photographs.” Walendy pointed out that virtually nothing was known about the origin of the photograph and that there is no technical description or expert report about the alleged gas vans. It may have been a coincidence, but only a year later (1995) Jerzy Halbersztadt, a historian from Warsaw University who then worked at the US Holocaust Museum in Washington, threw light on the origin of this picture. The impetus for his research was not provided by Walendy’s publication (as Walendy is a revisionist, Halbersztadt predictably chose to ignore him) but by Leon Zamosz, a Holocaust historian of Polish-Jewish descent and a founding member of the USHMM, who had been “trying to find a photograph or any other graphic illustration of the gas vans used at Chelmno and other places” and had sent a circular letter to various Holocaust experts ( “multiple recipients of list HOLOCAUST”).<sup>11</sup> A few weeks later, in October 1995, Halbersztadt communicated the results of his research to the addressees of the “List HOLOCAUST.”<sup>12</sup>



During the same period, German revisionist historian Ingrid Weckert, who was then studying the alleged extermination camp Chelmno, asked Yad Vashem about the origin of this picture; however, the Israeli memorial was unable to answer her question.<sup>13</sup> In 1999, Ingrid Weckert published an article about Chelmno<sup>14</sup> which may or may not have prompted Halbersztadt to publish the e-mail correspondence between himself, Zamosz and the List HOLOCAUST in 2005. This step was obviously taken in mutual agreement with the aforementioned ARC Team, a circle of amateur historians who focus on the history of the Action Reinhard Camps. Apparently, the ARC Team wanted to present an up-to-date view of the “extermination camps” and the “gas vans,” which implied some cautious revisions of the traditional picture of the events, as “evidence” which had turned out to be untenable was jettisoned. We already pointed out that Wiesenthal’s picture of a “gas van” camouflaged as a Red Cross vehicle was not presented by the ARC people. The damaged truck of Kolo (Fig. 4) was equally absolved from the suspicion of having served as a gas van: On its website, the ARC team published the aforementioned e-mail correspondence, but without any comment. There was only a short remark, that the photo of the KHD wreck of Kolo could “possibly not show a gas van.” Most readers presumably failed to appreciate the significance of Halbersztadt’s research.

## The Result

The main source of the following account is Halbersztadt. His article is largely based on the report of a Polish Public Prosecutor’s Office which had investigated the matter in 1945. In all likelihood, the protocol of inspection drawn up by the Polish authorities was also translated and published by Halbersztadt.<sup>15</sup> According to this account, the alleged “gas van” had been a furniture truck used by a moving company in Thuringia. Later this vehicle was confiscated and probably used for disinfecting or delousing textiles in the Warthegau (a part of Poland annexed by Germany in 1939). Probably due to a traffic accident, the engine of the van was so badly damaged that the vehicle could not be repaired under the prevailing circumstances. After the still-usable parts had been removed, the wreck was left behind on the property of the former Polish firm Ostrowski, which had served as office of the *Reichsstrassenbauamt* (Reich office for road construction) Warthbrücken (the German name for Kolo).

Only 12 km from Kolo, near the hamlet of Chelmno (which the Germans called Kulmhof), the German occupying authorities had set up a transit camp for the Jewish population of the area. According to the victors’ version of the events, Chelmno was the first “extermination camp”

where Jews were systematically murdered with gas. Traditional historiography has it that three or four gas vans were used at Chelmno. Occasionally these vehicles were allegedly repaired at the *Reichsstrassenbauamt* Warthbrücken, where several Poles who said they were mechanics who were employed there claimed to have seen them.

In May 1945, the “Main Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland,” which was founded after the German retreat, started its activities at Chelmno/Kulmhof. The Commission interrogated Polish witnesses from this region who, thanks to their critical technical skills, had been allowed to stay in the Warthegau after its annexation by Germany and had worked there during the war. In October 1945 the wreck of the truck left on the property of the *Reichsstrassenbauamt* was subject to a thorough scrutiny whereupon the Commission set up a protocol of inspection and shot four pictures that finally ended up in the archives of the Commission together with the protocols of the interrogations of the witnesses.<sup>16</sup> Only in 1995 was this important historical material unearthed by Halbersztadt’s collaborator Marek Jannasz, but the historians would have to wait for another ten years until it was finally made accessible to them.

It is of paramount importance to distinguish clearly between the alleged “gas vans of Chelmno” (of which no trace has ever been found) and the wreck of the furniture van the photograph of which was for decades presented as evidence of the existence of gas vans. Jerzy Halbersztadt extensively quotes from the protocols of interrogation of the three Polish car mechanics Jozef Piaskowski, Bronislaw Mankowski and Bronislaw Falborski, who said they had been employed by the *Reichsstrassenbauamt* and claimed to have personally seen the gas vans several times. Their statements seem to corroborate the criminal function ascribed to these vehicles. If we are to follow these three witnesses, the exhaust pipe of the van had been modified, and the floor of the load compartment had an opening through which the exhaust gas could be led into the load compartment. Several revisionist researchers (Ingrid Weckert, Carlo Mattogno, Pierre Marais and Santiago Alvarez) have pointed out extensive incongruities and contradictions in these descriptions of the alleged killing technique. However, we will not dwell on this aspect of the question but return to the damaged van instead. In this context the following three facts are crucially important:

1. All Polish witnesses declared that the three (or four) gas vans of Chelmno had been black (“*All of them were black*”). But the photograph of the vehicle unmistakably shows that it was not black, but much brighter; according to the protocol of inspection, it was “grey-green.”

2. We should be able to assume that the Polish investigators carefully examined the van in order to ascertain if the exhaust had been modified for criminal purposes and if the load compartment had an opening for the exhaust gas. Quite obviously this was not the case, as this fundamental point was not even mentioned in the protocol.
3. Not a single witness identified the damaged truck with the “gas vans of Chelmno.”

All these arguments were taken up by Jerzy Halbersztadt, who writes<sup>14</sup>: “The inspection of the van in Ostrowski factory, done on 13 November 1945 by the judge J. Bronowski, did not confirm the existence of any elements of system of gassing of the van’s closed platform.”

The negative conclusion (no modified exhaust pipe, no opening for the exhaust gas) was not mentioned in the protocol of inspection. This omission clearly reflects the political atmosphere prevailing at the time: Despite the negative results of the investigation, the Poles obviously wanted to use the wreck for propaganda purposes, and the four photographs were provided with the caption “Van used at Chelmno for killing people by means of exhaust gas.” This was the origin of a historical lie. Through Gerald Fleming’s book, this lie found its way into the literature about the “gas vans” and was recycled for decades. Until 1950, former Polish resistance fighters wanted the wreck to be taken to the memorial of Auschwitz or Majdanek (at that time there still was no memorial at Chelmno), but their suggestion was rejected. Finally, the vehicle was apparently scrapped (Halbersztadt). Halbersztadt himself makes a rather feeble attempt to argue for a possible criminal use of the truck; he writes:<sup>15</sup>

*“I cite all these details to make possible the further comments to the story of this van. It is my feeling that there are some unclear points in this story. Nobody explained for what purpose this van was used? Its door was tightened with an impregnated canvas.<sup>[17]</sup> What for? Some witnesses had seen this car in the area of the forest of Chelmno starting from the spring of 1942. It is possible that it belonged to the SS-Sonderkommando Kulmhof, too. I came across a version that this van was used for a disinfection of victims’ clothes but there are no grounds for it.”*

Although Halbersztadt deplores the fact that function of the vehicle remains unknown, he volunteers the information that it was purportedly used “for a disinfection of victims’ clothes.” Whether the owners of these clothes were really “victims” is an open question; however, there can be no doubt whatsoever that the van was indeed used for disinfection. Two of the pictures shot by the Polish commission show remnants of wooden frames

within the cubicle. It is highly probable that they were used for hanging up garments (Fig. 3).

Apparently, the Polish commission that inspected the van in October 1945 endorsed the view that it had been used for disinfection purposes because they chose the following title for their inspection protocol:

*“Inspection of the Former Wehrmacht Disinfection Van Used at Chelmno Death Camp in 1941-42.”*

The protocol ends with the following sentence: “With this, the inspection was concluded.” Any further comment seems superfluous, but we will keep in mind that the Polish authorities knew since 1945, that the KHD furniture truck in question had been no “gas van.” In spite of that, the photos received a false caption, and with Fleming’s book this lie went around the world.



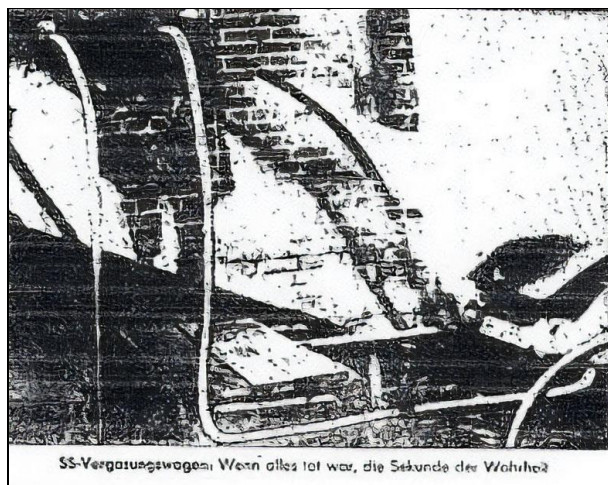
*Fig. 3: The interior of the vehicle, with remains of wooden frames Photographs: Polish Commission, 1945. Public Domain.*

### 3. Saul Friedländer’s Photomontage

In 1966 *Der Spiegel* published the photograph of a “SS gassing van.” By no stretch of the imagination is it possible to discern more than the back part of an automobile from which hoses lead into a wall (Fig. 4).

This picture is of frankly of bad quality; the section shown is much too confined and as evidence for a crime an irrelevance. The above scene becomes somewhat clearer when taking a look at the following photomontage composed of four pictures which was published by Saul Friedländer in 1967 (Fig. 5).<sup>19</sup>

In the French original of Friedländer’s book the caption (Fig. 5, top left) translates as follows:

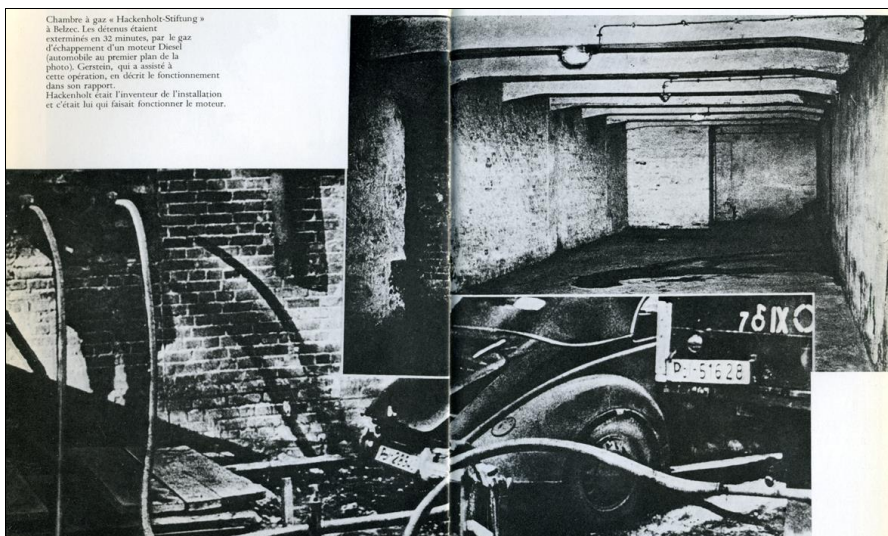


*Fig. 4: According to Der Spiegel, this picture shows a “SS gassing van.” No source is given. Reproduced in Der Spiegel. (The original source for this figure as well as figure 7 which follows is a film from the Nuremberg Trials identified as National Archives and Records Administration (NARA), 111 M 7596 R5. Ed.)*

*“The gas chamber at Belzec, which was called ‘Heckenholt-Stiftung’. The prisoners were killed within 32 minutes by the exhaust gas of a Diesel engine. Gerstein, who had assisted at this action, describes the procedure in his report. Heckenholt was the [illegible] of the facility and the one who started the engine.”*

Friedländer wants his readers to visualize the horrible gassing scene at Belzec described by *SS-Obersturmführer* (First Lieutenant) Kurt Gerstein. But Gerstein had asserted that a big Diesel engine had been used to produce the necessary exhaust gas. Instead of such an engine, we see the front part of a car and the back of a truck of which little more than the license plate is discernible. From both vehicles, hoses lead into a wall. In other words: Instead of Gerstein’s Diesel engine, the engines of these two vehicles serve as (stationary) producers of exhaust gas. The vehicles are thus no “gas vans” where the exhaust gas was blown into a portion of the vehicle. As a matter of fact, unlike *Der Spiegel*, Friedländer does not speak of a “gassing van.” Apparently, he only wanted to illustrate the “gas chamber of Belzec.”

But there is yet another incongruity: On the left side one sees the wall of a building, allegedly the wall of the “gas chamber of Belzec.” Logically one would suppose that the picture on the right side shows the interior of this same gas chamber, but as a matter of fact it shows the morgue of



*Fig. 5: Photo Composition allegedly showing the “gas chamber at Belzec.”*  
*Source: Reproduced by Saul Friedländer, who does not disclose his own source.*

Crematorium I at Auschwitz I (Main Camp), which is still presented as a homicidal gas chamber to the tourists. Publishing this photograph in the context of Belzec without any comment is a fraud and an attempt to deceive the reader. We now know that the objects visible on the photograph have nothing to do with Belzec: They illustrate an event which transpired in Mogilev, Belarus, in September 1941.

### The “Gassing Experiment” of Mogilev

The following can only be understood by considering the situation that the German authorities had to face at the time. During the retreat of the Red Army in the summer and fall of 1941, the Soviets performed an impressive logistical feat, evacuating the most vital industrial plants as well as the cattle and the food stocks to the east. As far as the population was concerned, those evacuated were essential specialists and functionaries. Facing the German advance, the Soviets resorted to the strategy of “scorched earth,” without any consideration for the civilian population left behind, which was thus deprived of its basis of existence.

At the same time (fall 1941), the “euthanasia” actions had already been carried out in Germany as well as in some occupied countries such as Poland and the Baltic states. It appears that the German authorities (Hitler, Himmler) had decided to extend the euthanasia also to the occupied Soviet territories, and their decision was certainly assisted by the fact that the



mental hospitals in Russia had partly been left without food supplies, and some of the staff had fled. Himmler was obviously not willing to cater for Soviet mental patients. Thus, the *Einsatzgruppen* of the *SiPO* (*Sicherheitspolizei*) and the *SD* (*Sicherheitsdienst*) were, additionally to their main task of fighting the partisans, assigned with a further task: to dispose of the mentally ill. For the respective German task forces (*Einsatzgruppen*) this meant a considerable psychological stress, because *they* had to conduct the executions. Himmler, who had observed on his visit in Minsk (15 Aug. 1941) a mass execution of partisans, had come to the conviction, too, that a more humane method of killing was desirable. He talked about that matter with two of his Generals, Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski<sup>20</sup> and Arthur Nebe.<sup>21</sup> Himmler assigned Nebe to examine the issue of painless killing and send him a report. Nebe obviously shared Himmler's opinion, and reportedly he stated:

"I cannot possibly ask German soldiers to shoot the mentally ill!"

In Germany, the killing operations of "euthanasia" had been carried out by means of carbon monoxide (CO), however, this gas was not available in Russia, at least not in the usual gas cylinders. Transporting them from Germany to Russia (and the return of empties) would have been impractical under the prevailing circumstances. In this situation, it appears that Nebe (Fig. 6) had thought about two "alternative" killing methods: a) by explosives and b) by exhaust gas. It was apparently an "isolated decision," for nothing is known of any discussion, neither with his entourage in Minsk nor his chemical experts in Berlin.<sup>22</sup> This lack of consultation and



**Fig 6: Arthur Nebe, Head of the Reichskriminalpolizeiamt (Office V of the Reichssicherheitshauptamt), SS-Brigadeführer (General) and Leader of Einsatzgruppe B (Belarus).**  
 Bundesarchiv, Bild 101III-Alber-096-34 / Alber, Kurt / CC-BY-SA [CC-BY-SA-3.0-de (<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/de/deed.en>)], via Wikimedia Commons

advice can be explained by the circumstances: the distance between Nebe's quarters in Smolensk and his experts in Berlin, and security reasons. Oddly enough it did not occur to him that the wood-gas generators, which were extensively used in Germany, would have constituted an available mobile source of CO. Most probably the chemists of the *KTI* would have opted for this solution, although certain modifications of the wood-gas generator might have been necessary and would have caused a delay – and Nebe had to act under pressure of time.

As a matter of fact, the problem of “humane killing” had not been sufficiently discussed between Nebe and his chemical experts. He drew on them only in helping to conduct two experiments which he himself had conceived: testing the efficacy of the above-mentioned two killing methods. Thus, he ordered the head of the chemical department of the *KTI*, Dr. Albert Widmann, to come to Belarus and assist him. The experiments at Minsk (killing by explosive) and Mogilev (killing by exhaust gas) later became the subject of an investigation which was initiated against Dr. Widmann in 1959 and led to a trial held in Stuttgart in 1967.<sup>23</sup> On basis of Widmann's statements, the reported details and other witness testimonies, the court was able to reconstruct the events more or less completely.

In connection with the gas-van photos only the Mogilev event is of concern here. Some days after the experiment in Minsk Nebe and Widmann met in Mogilev and visited an asylum, where Nebe had already prepared the Russian doctors. A room on the ground floor of the building was chosen, and the only window was closed with masonry, which had openings for two metal pipes. Outside, each pipe could be connected with a metal hose coming from the exhaust of an automobile. After at least five mental patients had been placed in the room, the exhaust gases of one car were led into the room. When after 5 minutes the people were still alive, a second vehicle was connected to the room – this time a truck. It lasted then about 8 minutes until all the test persons were dead. The room was opened only after 2 hours.

### The Origin of the Photomontage

In 1961, when the first witness testimonies about Mogilev became available, four photographs were submitted to the Central Agency for the Prosecution of NS crimes at Ludwigsburg. According to a letter of the Public Prosecutor's Office Stuttgart,<sup>24</sup> these photographs showed “a gassing operation (two hoses are connected both to the exhaust pipes of two vehicles and a walled room).” The Senior Public Prosecutor considered these pho-





Fig. 7: Original caption: “Mogilev gassing experiment. [From a] Photo Compilation of Film Pictures which were found after the War in Nebe’s flat.” Origin unknown. Reproduced by the ARC Team. Fair Use under 17 U.S.C. § 107.<sup>26</sup>

tographs important enough to inform the General Public Prosecutor and the Ministry of Justice of their existence:

*“As this gassing operation is probably identical with the one carried out at Mogilev by Nebe and the defendant Dr. Widmann, further investigation as to the origin of the photograph and the former owners of the vehicles discernible on the same have become necessary.”*

Where the Central Office had obtained the four photographs from, and what results the “further investigation as to the origin of the photograph” yielded, is unfortunately not indicated in the files. The single surviving letter about this matter runs as follows:<sup>25</sup>

*“As to the photographs contained in the files which show the introduction of exhaust gas from a truck and an automobile into a walled room, further investigations have been carried out. They lead to the conclusion that the truck with the license plate Pol 51628 belonged to the Police Battalion 3 and that the driver of this truck was most probably Gerhard R[...] from Stettin who was killed in action in the district of Traunstein on 3 May 1945.”*

The tag number “Pol 51628” mentioned in this letter matches the license plate of the truck on Friedländer’s photomontage. Furthermore, the two vehicles visible on the photograph seem to corroborate eyewitness ac-

counts according to which an automobile of the brand “Adler” and a police truck had been used. So, in order to illustrate the “gas chamber of Belzec,” Friedländer availed himself of the very same photograph which had been submitted to the German justice as evidence for the Mogilev killing in 1961. This proves that his photomontage is a complete forgery.

A reasonably good reproduction of the Mogilev photo was published on the Website of the aforementioned ARC Team (Fig. 7).

Thus, we know at least one of the four pictures submitted to the German Justice in 1961, and we will now discuss the incongruities of this photograph.

### The Photograph of “Mogilev”

#### i. Was it Really Possible to Take Pictures or Shoot Films at Mogilev?

Since the pictures were taken at close range, the photographer must have been authorized to document the scene. On the other hand, there can be no doubt that taking pictures of a secret operation was strictly forbidden. None of the witnesses mentioned anybody taking photographs, much less shooting films. When confronted with the pictures, the defendant Widmann explicitly stated that he had observed no such activities.

The expression used in the caption – “Film Picture” – means a still photo from a movie picture, and indeed the photograph (Fig. 7) has certainly been made by professionals (note the scene lighting!). On the other hand, the idea that a film team should have been invited to immortalize such secret actions is risible from the outset. Thus, we may safely conclude that this photograph was produced by unknown people at an unknown time, but certainly well after the event it purportedly shows. Presenting it as an authentic document is therefore nothing but a deliberate act of forgery.

#### ii. The Shadow on the Wall

The picture was obviously shot in the beam of a stage light, i.e. in the evening or at night. On the wall of the house, an ominous and highly symbolic shadow of a human figure can be seen – the SS man! Apparently, the unknown photographer did his best to create this shadow, as the person who casts it is not visible. This feat certainly required professional lighting. In other words, this forgery is the work of professionals. It definitely does not show the Mogilev test gassing, because according to the defendant Dr. Widmann, the action took place in the morning or forenoon:<sup>27</sup> “The action was carried out in the following morning.” The different time zones (Mogilev lies on the 30th meridian eastern longitude) is irrelevant in this context.

It is quite true that German time (Central European time) was used throughout the occupied Soviet territories (which meant that in the Caucasus – to mention but one example – dusk came on as early as two o'clock), but as the action commenced in the morning, this merely meant that the sun was already standing a bit higher than in Germany.

### iii. The Official License Plate of the Truck

Even if the license plate "Pol 51628" actually existed, this does not prove the authenticity of the picture. After the end of the war, the Allies confiscated tons of German documents; nothing speaks against the possibility that they found a list of the license plates of Police Battalion 3.

### iv. The Alleged Discovery of the Picture "in Nebe's Flat"

According to the caption, the photograph was found in Nebe's apartment after the war. This information is volunteered by British-Jewish Holocaust historian Gerald Reitlinger in the first English edition of his standard work<sup>28</sup> (Chapter 6, p. 130, unnumbered footnote). In his description of Himmler's visit in Minsk, Reitlinger states:<sup>29</sup>

*"This story of von dem Bach-Zelewski's finds some confirmation in the discovery in 1949 in Nebe's former Berlin apartment of an amateur film, showing a gas chamber operated by the exhausts of a car and a lorry."*

By way of a footnote in the footnote,<sup>30</sup> Reitlinger finally manages to reveal the source of this information, a letter addressed to him, together with some photographs, by "Mr. Joseph Zigman, Information Services Division, Office of the US High Commissioner, Germany." He does not disclose the date of the letter. We have found this reference to Reitlinger in an article by German Holocaust historian Mathias Beer.<sup>31</sup> Even to Beer, the idea that the euthanasia action at Mogilev should have been filmed seemed apparently so outlandish that instead of an "amateur film" he prefers speaking of "negatives" – a minor cosmetic change meant to make the improbable a trifle less improbable.

The legend of this discovery justifies a short digression. Arthur Nebe was involved in the abortive coup of 20 July 1944. After the failed attempt on Hitler's life, he managed to go underground. In early 1945, he was denounced and arrested; on 2 March, 1945 he was sentenced to death by the *Volksgerichtshof* and executed shortly afterwards. It is all but certain that the Gestapo thoroughly searched his house after the events of 20 July 1944, and they would surely have found and confiscated the film, had Nebe in-

deed kept it at home. The alleged search of his “apartment” after the war is a highly fishy story, as he owned a house and did not live in an apartment. Theoretically, the search could have been effected at the apartment of his widow, but there is no evidence to back up this theory. To cut a long story short, the legend of the “discovery of the Mogilev photographs” is every bit as phony as the picture itself.

We do not know if the “Mogilev” photographs were indeed unearthed in 1949, as Reitlinger’s source Zigman claims, or when they really were fabricated. At any rate, they existed in November 1952, when Reitlinger published his book. And that raises another question: How did the anonymous fabricators know (in 1949) what had happened in Mogilev? The Mogilev case and even Arthur Nebe had not been mentioned in Nuremberg, and the investigations against Dr. Widmann did not begin before 1959. Thus, they knew probably only the story of von dem Bach-Zelewski and – perhaps – the statements of the Russian doctors from the Mogilev asylum. Neither of them had been a direct eyewitness, and therefore the fabricators did not know certain details.

#### v. How Did the German Legal Authorities Get Hold of the Photographs?

Starting in 1959, several investigations were initiated against former members of the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* (Dr. Becker, Pradel, Schmidt, Dr. Widmann etc.) who were accused of having taken part in the euthanasia action or in the development of the alleged gas vans. As a general rule, the statements of defendants and witnesses in a pending case are not made accessible to the public. However, at least in the case of Mogilev there is ample reason to suspect that the preliminary results of the investigation were passed on to Israeli historians as early as 1960. Both sides communicated on friendly terms (“Lieber Shmuel” [Krakowski]).

When witness accounts about the murky events of Mogilev in September 1941 began to filter to Israel, certain people may have been reminded of the photographs which had been fabricated 1949 as “evidence.” Apparently, they could not resist the temptation to make renewed use of these forgeries and passed them on to the German authorities. To their credit, the German public prosecutors were prudent enough to consider “further investigation about the origin of the photograph necessary,” and the pictures were not used as evidence at the trial.

## vi. The Inserted Caption

Although the inserted caption of the alleged Mogilev photograph (Fig. 7) seems very official and thus credible, it is rather unusual in a photographic document. Anyone who covers or removes parts of a document risks being accused of foul play. On the other hand, the caption is in English and obviously could have been inserted only after the war. So, what was the intended purpose of this caption?

The fabricators were well aware that most observers would be unable to interpret the photograph and needed to be enlightened by means of a caption. For Saul Friedländer, who was looking for photographic material about Belzec, this posed of course a problem, as the caption unmistakably reads “Mogilev Gassing Experiment” (Fig. 7). Undoubtedly for this reason, he covered the upper right part of the photograph with a picture of the alleged Auschwitz gas chamber, thus creating a classic photomontage. When *Der Spiegel* published the forged photograph of Mogilev (Fig. 4), it resorted to yet another forgery, manipulating the picture in order to present it as an “SS gassing van.” The forgers simply cut off the right half of the picture, and the still-visible part of the inserted caption was retouched and transformed into the grey wall of a house, making the upper part of the car disappear as well.

## Eyewitness Accounts about Mogilev

At the beginning of the German investigations of 1959/60 the two main defendants were still available: Dr. Albert Widmann and his laboratory assistant Hans Schmidt who had accompanied him to Belarus. What did they have to say about the pictures? During his interrogation, Schmidt was shown the four photographs showing “a building and vehicles.”<sup>32</sup> While identifying an automobile of the brand “Adler,” he objected:

*“In my opinion these pictures were not taken during the action in Mogilev. I only remember a connecting piece and a hose. I also believe that the boards lying before the wall and the post which can be seen on the picture did not exist at Mogilev. Furthermore, I remember that only the window was walled up with bricks and that the rest of the building was not made of bricks. Finally, I think that in Mogilev the vehicle stood further away from the house and that the position of the connecting piece [in the wall of the house] was lower. The license plates of the vehicles visible in the picture are unknown to me, this means that I do not know these license plates. [...]”*

*My memory of the action in Mogilev strongly differs from the scenes in these pictures. Therefore, I think that these pictures do not show the action in Mogilev. The facility shown on the photographs seems to be quite sophisticated whereas the facility used at the action in Mogilev was clearly provisional."*

During another interrogation of Schmidt,<sup>33</sup> the investigators wanted to know which driver had driven the "Adler" close to the wall of the house, so that the metal hose from the exhaust pipe could be attached to the connecting piece in the wall. This question was a delicate one as it directly touched upon the problem of responsibility (participation in a crime). Schmidt remembered that the "Adler" had been backed up to the connecting piece; however, the vehicles on the alleged Mogilev photographs are standing parallel to the wall of the house.

Before being shown the pictures, and before knowing what his interrogators had in mind, the defendant Widmann stated that the building where the gassing had taken place had been "neither a wooden house nor a building made of brick" but "covered with white plaster." When he was confronted with the pictures, he made the following statement:<sup>34</sup>

*"The scene shown on this picture cannot show the events at Mogilev. As I already made clear, the building was covered with white plaster and had a foundation block. Moreover, one of the two hoses we had brought with us was much thicker than the other one. The vehicles used at Mogilev did not stand parallel to, but perpendicular to, the wall of the house. To the best of my remembrance, the hose did not have a support. I am unable to identify the vehicles in the picture as vehicles of the RKPA [Reichspolizeiamt]. The RKPA did not have any trucks at all. I do not know the license plates of the vehicles, in particular, I cannot explain the tactical sign on the platform of the truck. I do not know this sign. After a second look at the pictures, I wish to point out that the window walled up with bricks sharply stood out against the wall of the house, which was covered with white plaster, and looked abominably ugly. Finally I did not see anybody taking pictures."*

Apparently, the statements of Schmidt and Dr. Widmann, which were made independently of each other and basically agreed, convinced the Public Prosecutors, so they refrained from using the photographs as evidence in the trial. This deals the final blow to this photograph (Fig. 9) as well.

Certain circles who had studied the Soviet reports from the first post-war years may have felt the desire to belatedly illustrate some scenes in order to fabricate propaganda material against the "fascists." Probably the

sinister event which had taken place at Mogilev was “reconstructed” in this way. However, a “reconstructed picture claiming to be authentic is universally regarded as a forgery. Except for a short mention in Reitlinger’s book the pictures were initially not used for propagandistic purposes. But during the preliminary investigation against Dr. Widmann, when the topic “Mogilev was placed in the limelight, these pictures were rescued from oblivion and passed on to the German legal authorities. *Der Spiegel* seems to have been the first to publish one of the Mogilev “gas van pictures,” and a few months later Saul Friedländer followed suit.

#### 4. Conclusion

In the entire literature of German war crimes, we find only three photographs which claim to show one of the alleged “gas vans.” None of them is serious evidence for this pretension; each one is – in one sense or the other – a fake.

Simon Wiesenthal’s “gas van camouflaged as a Red Cross vehicle” is obviously a drawing and not a photograph. Even the politically correct ARC Team refrained from recycling it in an article in which different big vehicles were shown to depict how a gas van could have looked (whilst the authors conceded that their pictures were “not authentic”). Maybe Wiesenthal has not pretended *expressis verbis* that his picture was evidence, but it was at least a “tacit insinuation” – making people believe something without saying it explicitly.

The “Chelmno gas van” which had been originally a furniture truck and later used for disinfection of clothing was examined and correctly identified by a Polish commission as early as 1945. The Polish experts found no evidence whatsoever that it had served for homicidal purposes. Nevertheless, the Polish authorities provided the authentic photos with a false caption, identifying the vehicle as a “gas van.” Here we have the case that, although the photograph is authentic, it becomes due to the false caption a deliberate forgery.

Although the photograph of the “gassing experiment at Mogilev” purports to be authentic, this cannot be true since on that September day in 1941, there was certainly no film team present, and photographing was strictly forbidden. Obviously, we have here a re-enacted scene produced by professionals (floodlight!). Re-enacting historical scenes is quite usual in the film and TV industry, but if such a photo claims to be authentic it becomes a forgery. With the Mogilev photo we can only presume that it was taken around 1949. The first attempt to use this material was made by pass-

ing it on to the German justice (1961). The attempt failed since the judicial authorities were suspicious.

Then the news magazine *Der Spiegel* made use of the “Mogilev photo.” The *Der Spiegel* people may have recognized that the caption “Mogilev Gassing Experiment” which is inserted into the picture (Fig. 9) did not suit a historical photo and removed the caption by retouching. Thus, a forgery was manipulated again to make it more credible. And then there was Saul Friedländer who sought an illustration for the (alleged) gas chamber of Belzec. He also could not use the caption and removed it, this time by cutting it away and filling the gap with another photo, thus creating a photo-montage, which he finally used to illustrate a scene which (allegedly) had taken place at quite another location (Belzec instead of Mogilev). How *Der Spiegel* and Saul Friedländer got hold of one of these pictures remains unknown.

The fact that three dubious pictures were used for propaganda purposes throws light on the attempts of certain circles to corroborate the gas van story with photographs, even forged ones. Of course, the absence of authentic pictures does not prove the non-existence of gas vans. For this reason, the question whether such murderous vehicles indeed existed can only be answered on the basis of other material (documents, eyewitness reports etc.). However, the manipulations some people resorted to in order to “prove” the existence of the gas vans with fraudulent means should give pause to those tempted to credit the allegations.

## Addendum

The above article had just been closed when the editors of *Inconvenient History* discovered an interesting fact: The American documentary film “Nuremberg: Its Lesson for Today” (USA 1947).<sup>35</sup> In reel 5 of this film,<sup>36</sup> there are two short sequences (in total no longer than 33 seconds) which were used (amongst others) to accompany a speech of Soviet Main Prosecutor Gen. Rudenko in Nuremberg.

One of the sequences (it is no more than a pan shot) shows clearly a sinister scene of the Mogilev gassing experiment with the car and the truck standing before a house wall and the shadow of a person in military boots. An engine is roaring at full throttle. Here we have the source of the photo which allegedly had been found “in Nebe’s flat in 1949,” published by Reitlinger in 1952, later presented to the German investigators against Dr. Widmann (ca. 1960), and still later by *Der Spiegel* (1966) and Friedländer (1967).





*Fig. 8: Source: CODOH Forum (Committee for Open Debate of the Holocaust; [forum.codoh.com](http://forum.codoh.com))*

The second film sequence is split into two parts: First we see five male patients – dressed in white hospital garments – passing the camera seated on a horse cart. Then we see a horse cart halting before a building, one man and two children have got out, whilst another man is still lying on the cart (Fig. 8).

Since the patients are emaciated and weak they are helped by a male and a female doctor or orderly, and those who are naked are given blankets. In the background a German soldier is watching. The white hospital garments of the patients, the white lab coats of the sanitary personnel and the horse cart indicate that the scene is somewhere in Russia, and since the “arrival sequence” is intermingled with the “car sequence” it is clear that both pertain (allegedly) to Mogilev.

If the two sequences are authentic, they can stem of course only from the Germans. Consequently, the German Fritz-Bauer-Institut,<sup>37</sup> which compiled a description of “Nuremberg: Its Lesson for Today,” ascribe the origin of the sequences to “Deutschland, 1941.” And the USHMM writes:<sup>38</sup>

*“USHMM Details from Dr. Albert Widmann’s 1967 trial in Stuttgart include his personal description of actions corresponding to the scene*

*of gassing by vehicle exhaust, in the company of Arthur Nebe, and the presence of one male Soviet doctor and two female Soviet doctors (in German-occupied territory in the vicinity of Mogilev, Belarus, mid-September 1941)."*

To this we respond: Although the pictures seem to be consistent with Mogilev, they conflict with several of even the few details available to us. Indeed, the gassing experiment was conducted in one of the buildings of the asylum and the victims, who came from other buildings, were brought by horse carts. But: The building had – according to Widmann – white walls and not brick walls, and the crude wooden door suits rather a horse barn than the entrance into a hospital or asylum. The presence of children amongst the patients was not mentioned neither in Mogilev nor in Minsk. Whether Widmann has stated that Russian doctors were present during the gassing experiment, as the USHMM claims without giving a source, is not certain. Finally, Widmann has clearly stated that he had not seen anybody photographing in Mogilev (much less a film crew). From the German point of view any photo documentation would have made no sense, in direct contravention of the necessary secrecy.

Therefore, the Fritz-Bauer-Institut is wrong in their attribution "Germany, 1941." The pictures are re-enacted and therefore fake. Who were the real producers? To ask this question means to answer it: The Mogilev event was a Soviet issue, and the pictures reveal that the fabricators must have known some details but overlooked others. The Mogilev event had not been dealt with in Nuremberg, and the investigation against Widmann started only in 1959. So, how could the Soviet propagandists know what had happened in Mogilev? The town was conquered by the Red Army on 28 June 1944. Thus, the ESC (Extraordinary State Commission) had time enough to interrogate the Russian doctors of the former asylum, to learn details of the gassing experiment (as far as the doctors knew), to produce the film sequences and – to forward them to OMGUS.

One of the OMGUS men was, by the way, Joseph Zigman, who – together with Stuart Schulberg, was the creator of "Nuremberg: Its Lesson for Today." After the film was completed in 1947/48, "Zigman stayed on in Berlin to edit de-Nazification and re-education films aimed at German audiences under the aegis of the U.S. Military Government's Documentary Film Unit, which was headed by Stuart Schulberg."<sup>39</sup> It must have been at that time that Zigman forwarded one of the Mogilev photos to Gerald Reitlinger – together with the story that the "amateur film" had been found in Nebe's flat. It is the hypothesis of this author (K.S.) that Zigman and Schulberg had received the two film sequences and the Nebe story from

Soviet authorities in Berlin and deployed them, as it were, with a vengeance.

A further discovery of *IH* was a debate in the CODOH Forum<sup>40</sup> entitled “Carbon Oxide killings photos?,” which took place in 2005. The site presented some of the Mogilev pictures. Some of the participants knew the film “Nuremberg” and doubted the German origin of these pictures: “Turns out most of the time it ain’t even original footage but post-war propaganda stuff filmed in a way to look real. The viewer is not told, of course, and comes away with the impression he saw documentary footage.” (Participant “Grenadier,” Aug. 2005).

Concerning the Mogilev photos, great credulity is needed indeed to believe that these pictures are authentic.

### Abbreviations

- ARC     Action Reinhard Camps. The “ARC Team” was a group of (amateur) historians who specialized in the “Aktion Reinhardt” camps and published the results of their research in the Internet. The last upload took place in 2006.
- HUC     Hebrew Union College (New York)
- KHD     Klöckner-Humboldt-Deutz (Producer of Trucks)
- KTI     Kriminaltechnisches Institut (Institute of Forensics)
- RKPA     *Reichskriminalpolizeiamt* (Reich Criminal Investigation Department)
- RSHA     *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* (Reich Security Head Office)

### Notes

- <sup>1</sup> Udo Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen (HT)*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, No. 63 (1994), p. 34.
- <sup>2</sup> Pierre Marais, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polémique, Paris 1994, chapter II.1. German Edition: Pierre Marais, *Die Gaswagen – Eine kritische Untersuchung*, Peter Hammer Verlag, Turin 2008.
- <sup>3</sup> Santiago Alvarez, Pierre Marais, *The Gas Vans – A Critical Investigation*, Barnes Review Holocaust Handbook Series, Vol. 26, The Barnes Review, Washington 2011.
- <sup>4</sup> *Der Spiegel* christened this vehicle alternately “Mobile Gas Chamber” (4/1963), “SS Gas Van” (21/1966), “NS Gas Van” (14/1967), “Gas Van of the SS” (51/1968) and “Rauff Gassing Van” (18/1988).
- <sup>5</sup> Simon Wiesenthal, *KZ Mauthausen*, Vienna 1946.
- <sup>6</sup> Website of the ARC Team, [http://www.deathcamps.org/gas\\_chambers/gas\\_chambers\\_vans](http://www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/gas_chambers_vans) (August 2006).
- <sup>7</sup> *Der Spiegel* No. 35 (1981), p. 124.
- <sup>8</sup> On a reproduction showing a cropped section of the picture, shoulder straps and boots are discernible. The uniform is a Polish one.
- <sup>9</sup> Gerald Fleming, *Hitler und die Endlösung*, Wiesbaden, Munich, Limes Verlag 1982, p 128-129.
- <sup>10</sup> USHMM photo gallery, # 47398.

- <sup>11</sup> Leon Zamosz (professor of sociology at the University of California), e-mail of 25 August 1995 to the addressees of list HOLOCAUST; quoted according to ARC Team (Footnote 18).
- <sup>12</sup> Jerzy Halbersztadt (University of Warsaw and USHMM), e-Mail of 11 October 1995 to the addressees of List HOLOCAUS, quoted according to ARC Team (Footnote 18).
- <sup>13</sup> Letter of Yad Vashem to Ingrid Weckert of 16 March 1988.
- <sup>14</sup> Ingrid Weckert, "Wie war das in Kulmhof/Chelmno? – Fragen zu einem umstrittenen Vernichtungslager," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* volume 3 no. 4 (December 1999), p. 425-437.
- <sup>15</sup> Protocol of Inspection by Judge J. Bronowski, Kolo, 13 October 1945 (a facsimile of the English translation can be found on the Internet).
- <sup>16</sup> Archive of the Main Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, Warsaw, collection "Ob," file 271 and others.
- <sup>17</sup> In Internet the author found an English translation of the Polish Inspection Protokół in facsimile (29.03.2009), where we read: "The doors are lined with tar paper" – which appears to be much nearer to the reality.
- <sup>18</sup> *Der Spiegel*, No. 53/1966, p. 57. The original source for this photo is a film compiled by Pare Lorentz and Stuart Schulberg. It was shown during the Nuremberg Trials and is identified as National Archives and Records Administration (NARA), 111 M 7596 R5. The film is in the Public Domain and may be found on-line at:  
[http://resources.ushmm.org/film/display/detail.php?file\\_num=2151](http://resources.ushmm.org/film/display/detail.php?file_num=2151)
- <sup>19</sup> Saul Friedländer, *Kurt Gerstein ou l'ambiguïté du bien*, ed. Casterman, Paris 1967; German version: *Kurt Gerstein oder die Zwiespältigkeit des Guten*, Bertelsmann Sachbuchverlag, Gütersloh 1968, p. 91-93. In the German edition, the photomontage of the "Belzec gas chamber" is absent.
- <sup>20</sup> *SS-Obergruppenführer* (General) Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski was *Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer Rußland-Mitte* (Higher Leader of SS and Police in Central Russia), stationed in Minsk.
- <sup>21</sup> Arthur Nebe was *Reichskriminaldirektor* and head of the *RKPA (Reichskriminalpolizeiamt)*, which was a state office and simultaneously constituted Office V of the *RSHA (Reichssicherheitshauptamt)*. After the beginning of the war against the Soviet Union, Nebe, who had the rank of an *SS Brigadeführer* and Lt. General of the Police, additionally became the head of *Einsatzgruppe B* (Belarus), stationed in Smolensk.
- <sup>22</sup> Part of Nebe's *Reichskriminalpolizeiamt (RKPA)* was the *Kriminaltechnische Institut (KTI)*.
- <sup>23</sup> Rütther et al., *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. XXVI, No. 658, Trial of Dr. Albert Widmann, Sentence of Landgericht Stuttgart of 15.09.1967 (Ks 19/62).
- <sup>24</sup> First Public Prosecutor Dr. Hillmann of LG Stuttgart, letter of 30 November 1961 to the Ministry of Justice of Baden-Württemberg. AZ 19 Js 328/60; in: Staatsarchiv Ludwigsburg, EL 317 III, Bü 2152.
- <sup>25</sup> First Public Prosecutor Dr. Schneider, letter of 28 May 1963 to the First Criminal Chamber at the Regional Court Stuttgart. AZ 13 (19) Js 328/60; in: Staatsarchiv Ludwigsburg, EL 317 III, Bü 2152.

- <sup>26</sup> ARC Team, Action Reinhard Camps/Gas Chambers Overview/Mogilev, in: <http://www.deathcamps.org> (January 2008)
- <sup>27</sup> Dr. Albert Widmann, interrogation at the Regional Court of Düsseldorf, 11 January 1960 (I 113/59).
- <sup>28</sup> Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution – The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Vallentine, Mitchel & Co., London 1953. First German edition: *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1956, p. 144, footnote.
- <sup>29</sup> After the war Bach-Zelewski made depositions in U.S. captivity and was a witness in Nuremberg. His report of Himmler's visit in Minsk and a talk with Nebe were partly printed in the German-Jewish paper *Der Aufbau*: E. M., "Leben eines SS-Generals. Aus den Nürnberger Geständnissen des Generals der Waffen-SS Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski," in: *Der Aufbau*, New York, Vol. XII, No. 34, 23 August 1946, pp/ 2, 40; <http://deposit.d-nb.de/online/exil/exil.htm>. Bach-Zelewski's quotations do not – as *Der Aufbau* maintains – stem from his testimony in Nuremberg (7.1.1946), but from his previous interrogations. His statements have to be considered critically since he – in order to save his head – may have "modified" some of his memories at the behest of the Allies.
- <sup>30</sup> Gerald Reitlinger, *ibid* (Engl. edition), chapter 6, endnote 22 (p. 552).
- <sup>31</sup> Mathias Beer, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 35 Vol. 3 (1987), p. 403-417, footnote 36. The footnote continues: "According to E. J. Else, dispatcher of the K unit [*K-Staffel*] of the first company, Police Battalion 3, the van which can be seen on one of the pictures belonged to his car fleet. Statement of 13.12.1962, StA Frankfurt a.M., Az. 4 Js 1928/60 [ZSL, Az. 202 AR-Z 152/1959, Bl. 1127]. Else was thus a member of *Einsatzkommando* 8, which took part in the experiment."
- <sup>32</sup> Interrogation of Hans Schmidt by the Public Prosecutor's Office at the Regional Court Stuttgart; in: BArch B 162/1604, p. 496-497 (archive page number).
- <sup>33</sup> Interrogation of Hans Schmidt by the Public Prosecutor's Office Stuttgart; in: BArch B 162/1603, p. 473 (archive page number).
- <sup>34</sup> Interrogation of Dr. Albert Widmann in Düsseldorf, 18 April 1962; in: Staatsarchiv Ludwigsburg, EL 48/2 I, Bü 319, p. 1303-1306 (archive page number).
- <sup>35</sup> Documentary Film "Nuremberg: Its Lesson for Today," Producer: Office of the Military Government in Germany, U.S. (OMGUS), USA 1947. Archives: National Archives and Records Administration (NARA), Sign. 111 M 7596 R5. USHMM – Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive, Sign. RG-60.2416, Tape 67). Bundesarchiv/Filmarchiv in Berlin.
- <sup>36</sup> Reel 5 see [http://resources.ushmm.org/film/display/detail.php?file\\_num=2151](http://resources.ushmm.org/film/display/detail.php?file_num=2151)
- <sup>37</sup> Fritz-Bauer-Institut (Frankfurt/Main) – Project Cinematography of the Holocaust, [www.cine-holocaust.de/cgi-bin/gdq?dfw00fbw003511.gd](http://www.cine-holocaust.de/cgi-bin/gdq?dfw00fbw003511.gd)
- <sup>38</sup> Film description of Reel 5 of "Nuremberg: ..." (see Endnote 1), short biography of Dr. Albert Widmann.
- <sup>39</sup> Website of Schulberg Production "Nuremberg" ([www.nurembergfilm.org](http://www.nurembergfilm.org))

- <sup>40</sup> CODOH Forum, Committee for Open Debate of the Holocaust, <http://forum.codoh.com/viewtopic.php?f=2&t=2418&p=16412&hilit=Carbon+Oxide+killings+photos%3F#p16412> (Aug. 2005).

## REVIEWS

---

## The Case for Auschwitz

*reviewed by Henry Gardner*

*The Case for Auschwitz*, by Robert Jan van Pelt, Indiana University Press  
Bloomington, Ind. 570 pp., with notes, bibliography, indexed.

---

It is strange that an event, or rather a series of events that have marked the history of the 20th century perhaps more strongly than any other with the possible exception of the annihilation of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, should never have generated any kind of true historical debate. Whatever exchange of arguments did occur, took on the form of a dialog the French call *un dialogue de sourds* – the other side does not exist.

One of the reasons for this lack of an open exchange of ideas may be the fact that for nearly fifty years the camps at Auschwitz and Birkenau, were, if not inaccessible, at least not open to independent researchers; moreover, it was not even known to the general public that an enormous amount of documents had survived the end of World War Two, safely tucked away in Soviet and other archives.

It is the merit of Professor Robert J. van Pelt to have put Auschwitz back on the European map with the well-researched and most readable book on the history of the town and its region, *Auschwitz, 1270 to the Present*, which he wrote together with Deborah Dwork. After the famous trial in early 2000 in which David Irving sued Penguin Books and Deborah Lipstadt for libel, professor van Pelt summed up his work for the defendants in a further book, *The Case for Auschwitz*. This work is much less easy to read than the previous one, as it presents an incoherent selection of snippets from the history of the camp and disappoints the reader who was hoping for a comprehensive and conclusive presentation.

Now, good books should make you think, and in that sense *The Case...* is a good book. It makes you wonder about quite a number of things, especially if it is read together with other publications on this painful subject such as Roseman's second thoughts – reconsiderations as he calls them – on the Wannsee conference in which he does away with many a cherished dogma, Hilberg's book on the sources of the Holocaust which quietly drops such long-standing and formerly essential witnesses as Kurt Gerstein or Jan Karski, or Yehuda Bauer's *Rethinking the Holocaust* which men-

tions in passing that the Nazi regime was not as totalitarian as most people seem to think or speaks of the difficulty of documenting the really central events of the Holocaust. This short list of recent critical writings about the German persecution of the European Jews is far from complete, particularly if one thinks of Fritjof Meyer's article in *Osteuropa* (5/2002) which, in spite of its many errors, certainly opened up new vistas.

## Yet another Book on Auschwitz

Faced with this array of publications that somehow stray from previous positions, the reader begins to feel that there is a kind of quiet redeployment of forces going on behind the scenes, with fictional treatments crowding center stage, and academic works with rather different viewpoints being published away from the public eye. Taking things a little further, the reader wonders about the way in which a revolutionary reassessment might take place, if it ever came to that. He comes to the conclusion that by all means one would try to avoid upsetting the traditional apple-cart, and to make this a very much drawn-out affair, with a great deal of smoke being generated to cover a more or less orderly retreat. The objective would be to gain as much time as possible for a consolidation of essential acquisitions, but also to relegate the whole matter to the realm of history, hoping that only a few researchers will spend time and energy on these questions. As long as much political or other profit can be reaped from the present state of things, however, there will be a tendency to keep the old ideas alive, in spite of any new evidence. Perhaps this book on Auschwitz is an example of the strain that has developed in this field of history.

Robert J. van Pelt confronts us with a copious serving of materials which he has grouped according to the type of source – intentional, legal, accidental – but in the end all this fails to convince that van Pelt really has a case. It is one thing to fend off a plaintiff in a libel suit before an English court, but quite another to sum up the evidence in such a way that an unbiased public will accept the arguments.

Van Pelt's work is not, in the academic sense, a treatise based on a coherent progression of hypotheses and arguments that eventually arrives at a conclusion. It is, rather, a composite structure of many elements, no single one of which is really conclusive in itself or indispensable to the whole case. The author presents them to us and then selects from them individual traces which, when he views them as a whole, amount to some sort of evidence, a "convergence" of proof.





*Robert Jan van Pelt speaks at the Fifth Simon Wiesenthal Lecture, Vienna, 16 June 2011 By BuelentR (Own work) [GFDL (<http://www.gnu.org/copyleft/fdl.html>) or CC-BY-SA-3.0-2.5-2.0-1.0 (<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0>)], via Wikimedia Commons*

There are (at least) two things that appear odd about this procedure. The major one is the underlying tacit admission by the author that there is no indisputable proof of the uniqueness, singularity or whatever qualifier one might choose, of the Auschwitz crimes. The minor one is that by applying such a method, the author rejects the old legal rule “*in dubio pro reo*” – that in case of doubt one should rule in favor of the accused; on the contrary, van Pelt interprets spurious items as he thinks fit and seems to hold that, at some point, a sufficient quantity of questionable elements will fuse into a new whole and serve as solid evidence against the accused.

The author was certainly not a lone wolf working on his own, and it would be surprising if he had not been aware or had not been made aware of these faults in his reasoning. One is thus led to think that perhaps David Irving, by taking the great risk of launching his libel suit, secretly intended to call the cards of his opponents and that we now see their hand, in the form of van Pelt’s book.

## *Pravda*, or the Truth?

If that actually was Irving's intention, it certainly paid off in spite of the defeat he suffered in court, because one can henceforth concentrate on what appear to be the essential arguments in the case for Auschwitz. Before we consider some of them in more detail, it is worthwhile noting van Pelt's explicit statement that the official history of the camp, i.e. what was said about it once the Soviets had reached it, started with an outright invention and a monumental error, which some other people might be tempted to call a lie. The former is the statement by the reporter working for the Soviet party newspaper *Pravda* (Truth) that a high-voltage conveyor belt first electrocuted the victims and then dropped them into a blast furnace. The latter is the figure of 4 million victims announced in the Soviet special report published in May 1945. Until the fall of the Soviet empire, this figure was inscribed on metal tablets in the Auschwitz camp for all visitors to see; the figure has since been drastically reduced. The "Death Factory" with its mass electrocutions and subsequent hellish fire was later dropped in favor of the notionally more realistic gas chambers and crematoria.

The initial prevarications may perhaps be explained by the hue and cry of the last months of World War Two. Quietly dropping the impossible technical details was a relatively easy thing to do, although similar nonsense regarding the other German camps in Poland is part of the Nuremberg documents and therefore still legally binding for historians in some countries. The fact, however, that the figure of 4 million victims was a major element in the official presentation of the camp for a period of nearly fifty years shows the difficulty of charting a new course in these murky waters.

Naturally, one may argue that it matters little whether the present official figure of 1 million victims is true and the previous total was not, and perhaps morally there is a point here, but we must not forget that the basic argument regarding Auschwitz is not that masses of people were killed at that site (things like that have happened throughout history, unfortunately, and very much so during World War Two), but rather that, at Auschwitz, the outrageously high number of victims made it necessary for the perpetrators to invent, implement and perfect an industrial way of killing and that this "machinery of death" constitutes a new quality in the long list of horrors man has inflicted upon his fellows.

The figure of 4 million victims thus served a double purpose. On the one hand, the Soviets used it to hide their own and – in time as well as in scope – far more extensive atrocities and, on the other, it conferred a new

dimension upon the crimes committed by the Nazis and allowed the victors of World War II to justify any and all of their actions as being irreproachable in the fight against such a devilish enemy. Taking a step back, we find ourselves facing a circular argument: the enormity of the number of victims and the corresponding machine-like manner in which they were killed gave a quality of its own to the Auschwitz site, and because of this uniqueness it was henceforth futile to whittle down the numbers. Therefore, if one wants to gain a real insight into the case of Auschwitz, it is of great importance to evaluate the actual number of people who died there and the circumstances of their death – something that Fritjof Meyer has tried to do in a lame sort of way. What is needed now is not so much a computation from the top down, but a kind of zero-base analysis, a scrutiny of all the underpinnings of what many people regard as the crime of the millennium.

In doing so, one should not forget that the history of the Western World after World War Two rests, in its very essence, on our view of Auschwitz, and it does so in a multitude of ways, politically, morally, and economically. What is more, our perception of Auschwitz also shapes the future of our part of the world and while it is fairly safe to stick with traditional views when it comes to the West's present political situation, these questions take on a different significance when we look at the problems that lie ahead.

But let us not diverge too far from our subject which is, after all, Robert J. van Pelt's book, and let us take a closer look at some of the details he discusses.

## A Witness

In the chapter "Intentional Evidence" there is, for example, the witness Janda Weiss. He came to Auschwitz when he was 14 years old and, strangely enough, was not sent to the gas chamber right away, in spite of his young age. Instead, he was put to work as a kitchen helper and took food to the crematorium *Sonderkommando* to which he would a year later be assigned himself. Like so many other such witnesses, he was spared the fate that allegedly struck this unit regularly, and survived to tell his tale.

For a number of procedural reasons – Weiss made specific allegations and provided specific details – van Pelt agrees with Wilhelm Stäglich, the arch-revisionist, that Weiss should be taken seriously as a witness. So far, so good. But if we examine what Weiss had to say, at least two of the details he provided are so ludicrous as to disqualify him entirely.

There is, first of all, the story of elderly people being carted away from the "ramp" on a dump truck that took them straight to the burning trenches

and tipped them into the fire alive. Leaving aside the question of whether it was possible to drive a heavy truck across the swampy ground of Birkenau without getting stuck, we reach a limit when we imagine this truck being carefully backed up to the edge of a trench blazing with fire and then dumping its uncooperative load. This can simply not be done in a matter of seconds and there is thus a serious risk of the truck catching fire or even exploding in the process. Any German soldier foolish enough to undertake such a highly risky and totally useless operation would certainly have been court-martialed for endangering government property, if not for outright sabotage.

There is also the question of what these trenches looked like: either the sides of the trench were banked, in which case the truck could not get close enough to the fire in such an operation, or if the banks were vertical, the tail end of the truck would extend into the flames and the edge of this make-shift trench would eventually crumble with disastrous results.

The other point where Weiss is talking nonsense is when he speaks about the lungs of the victims bursting from the gas, with a loud clamoring noise being heard three minutes after the gas had been fed into the chambers. He seems to imagine the lungs of the victims ballooning and eventually reaching the limits of the constraining power of the ribcage. Sixty years on, the toxic effects of hydrocyanic acid should be clear to all concerned, and this statement alone should have convinced an intelligent person like van Pelt that the witness, at best, is reporting (false) hear-say but cannot himself be taken seriously.

This is only one example of many where the sources quoted by van Pelt are presented uncritically; this results in reports containing information that might be true if it were not for statements by the same person that clearly are not. This manner of presentation makes reading van Pelt's book a difficult task. The reader has the feeling that the intention was less one of underpinning the traditional view of what happened at Auschwitz than one of confusing the other side by an assembly of truths, half-truths and errors, a jumble that has to be cleared before any real progress can be made in the discussion. This kind of tactic is akin to the blowing up of bridges behind an army in retreat, with the aim of slowing down the pursuers and keeping them occupied while new fortifications are being prepared.

## The Gas Chambers

The centerpiece of any factual account of what happened or did not happen at the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps should be the discussion of the gas

chambers, alleged or real. This topic is, of course, linked with that of the crematoria, so much so that the reader at large often confuses one with the other. Whereas for decades many authors maintained the belief that the crematoria were built specifically for the purpose of implementing the Holocaust, van Pelt's opinion is not as blunt.

In their book on the history of the region of Auschwitz, van Pelt and Dwork speak only of the two smaller crematoria (IV and V at Birkenau) as having been purpose-built as extermination sites, the other two (II and III) having only later been modified for the purpose. They spend quite some time on the subject of Crematorium II which had initially been designed for the main camp at Auschwitz but was eventually built at Birkenau.

## The "Chute"

One of the points they scrutinize in particular with respect to this change of purpose and location is the access to the basement morgues. In the proposed design for Auschwitz, in late 1941, an entryway to a lower floor was located within the building and included, between two parallel flights of stairs, an item that the authors call a chute. The upper end of this stairway connected to a landing with a door towards the outside; the lower end was located in a vestibule from which an elevator provided the connection with the furnace room. Dwork and van Pelt attribute great importance to the fact that, when the original drawings were adapted for the Birkenau site, the SS design office did away with this chute. They argue that the reason for this modification was a change in the intended use of the crematorium – originally, "corpses were dropped through a chute but now live victims would walk to their death."

The history of this chute is quite interesting: for a new crematorium, the SS design office at Auschwitz had proposed, in late October, 1941, a layout with a flight of stairs leading from an open porch to two morgues ("length as needed") on the floor below, but without a chute. A month later, more detailed drawings were executed in Berlin, the entrance area was changed to a design more in keeping with the rest of the building, the access to the lower floor was moved to the other side, made wider, and a chute was added. Also, the location of the whole building, still within the main camp, seems to have been determined at that point, because these new drawings show a specific orientation. In February, 1942, this location appears on a layout plan for the main camp, shown on Plate 7 of the book by Dwork and van Pelt (*Auschwitz*, 1270 ...).

The proposed site in the main camp was much too small to allow the incorporation of any morgues of the kind built later at Birkenau. The location, next to the small crematorium already existing, precluded anything but one short mortuary to be built, with its longitudinal axis perpendicular to the crematorium itself and a direct entrance to it would have used up even more space. Hence, when the location was changed from the main camp to Birkenau, modifications became not only possible but mandatory on account of the larger population of detainees and the rampant epidemics. Therefore, the major change in the design was the re-incorporation of two large morgues on the lower floor with direct access to one of them.

Dwork and van Pelt are not the only authors speaking of a “chute.” Franciszek Piper of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Museum also mentions such an item, not only for the planning stage but as an actual part of Crematorium III, which had a layout similar to Crematorium II, but not absolutely identical to it. In the book *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp* he writes (p. 168): “Crematorium III had a second entrance [...] In addition to the stairway it housed a special concrete chute (*Rutsche*) through which corpses [...] were lowered straight down to the elevator shaft,” but he does not explain how this chute functioned; for corpses, some kind of metal half-pipe might have been suitable, but a concrete one much less so. In the face of Piper’s statement about the chute in Crematorium III, the argument brought forth by Dwork and van Pelt becomes rather weak.

When it was decided to move the proposed crematorium to Birkenau other conditions, too, changed quite a bit. The ground at Birkenau was so swampy and the water-table so high that the lower floor could not be put completely underground; in fact, the ceiling slab of the morgues stuck out by about 90 centimeters. The differences in the type of ground between Auschwitz and Birkenau are clearly shown in various illustrations in the van Pelt/Dwork book; the photograph of construction work in the main camp on p. 232 is particularly telling when compared to the flooded drainage ditch being dug at Birkenau, p. 193, or to the ditch on p. 323, also full of water, in the “Kanada” section.

As far as the entrance to the morgues was concerned, the consequences imposed by these conditions were two-fold: at least in the case of Crematorium II for which van Pelt and others provide drawings, we can see that the original exit at the head of the stairs-cum-slide would now be blocked by the banked earthwork that was to cover the protruding part of the morgue next to it. Therefore, some other access to the basement became necessary (it may be that parts of the chute already built were simply blocked off). At Crematorium III, from what F. Piper says, this was avoided, possibly by a

slight displacement of the morgue, which allowed the former stairwell with its chute to be retained. In both cases, around these crematoria there was enough room for a new, direct, straight and wide access to one of the morgues to be installed there; what remains of these steps is shown on p. 213 of *The Case...* for Crematorium II. The other morgue in the two crematoria, the alleged gassing room, was too close to a fence to allow such an access to be created.

These modifications presented obvious advantages: there was a direct access to the morgue area and stretchers could be handled with ease; furthermore, a new second entrance (at least for Crematorium II) or the old stairway-cum chute (at Crematorium III) allowed service personnel to enter the basement rooms without having to pass through the mortuary area.

## The Doors

The layout of the underground facilities of Crematorium II (and III, of similar design) is discussed at length in *The Case...*. One of the details to which van Pelt attributes great importance is the fact that when the stairs-cum-slide were abandoned for Crematorium II the double door leading into Morgue 1 (the alleged gas chamber) was turned around: it had formerly swung into the morgue and would now swing into the vestibule. Whether the doors should swing one way or the other in a homicidal gas chamber is, however, not so easy to answer, as we shall see further on.

The question of the way those doors opened is fairly involved. Leuchter, in his report about gas chambers, had argued that doors swinging into a gas-chamber would be difficult to open because of corpses piling up against them from the inside, and so van Pelt was pleased when he could show that the re-design of Crematorium II for its installation at Birkenau had also led to a re-orientation of the doors of Morgue 1 which now opened outwards. Part of the reason for this change is, however, the fact that those doors formerly had to open inwards, because they would otherwise have obstructed the foot of the stairs-cum-slide. With that element out of the way there was now a choice.

Although the various drawings of the underground facilities of these crematoria published by van Pelt always show double doors, ca. 2 m wide, for Piper the entrance to the alleged gas chamber measured only 1.92 by 1 meter wide (*Anatomy ...*, p. 166). Piper does not say which way this narrow door opened.

Piper has spent his whole professional life at Auschwitz; R.J. van Pelt and his staff have visited the site and made detailed investigations there,

and yet the two are not in agreement on what may be an essential element of the gas chambers – perhaps Yehuda Bauer was thinking of discrepancies like these when he spoke of the difficulty of documenting the Holocaust.

## The Crowd

These design considerations direct our attention to a question which has not been treated in much detail in the many works on the subject, be they affirmative or revisionist: How does one move hundreds or even more than a thousand naked people calmly and efficiently from the undressing room to the gassing chamber? This is not as easy as it sounds, because one has to take into account the layout of those underground chambers and, anyway, crowd control is never a simple matter, especially if the crowd is mortally fearful.

A few figures, first of all: from the drawings and photographs published in *The Case...* and elsewhere one can deduce that the “undressing room” measured about 8 m in width by 50 m in length, or about 400 sqm, whereas the “gassing chamber” was smaller: about 7 m wide and 30 m long, i.e. roughly 200 sqm.

This reviewer does not wish to argue about how many people one can actually squeeze into the space of a square meter (= 10 square feet) in order to kill them. What is more interesting is how much space they needed for undressing and arranging their clothes in a reasonably calm way – certainly for getting ready to go into the “bath” they will need a lot more space than the one square foot per head van Pelt allows them for the final kill. The undressing room is about twice the size of the “gassing chamber,” but even if this now thins such a crowd to something like four persons on a square meter (or one on a square of 50 by 50 cm), the people cannot possibly undress in an orderly fashion and unrest will most certainly start spreading among the victims-to-be, if not already present.

Therefore, it is not convincing that the large crematoria were able to handle such masses of people at one time. To a certain extent, however, it is not even necessary to argue this point in one way or another, because for any mass killings, the bottleneck would be the crematoria, and there would always be enough time to divide large groups into smaller ones and spread the gassing operations.

Be that as it may, we are told that the still-unsuspecting victims, hundreds or even two thousand at one time, would walk down the ten steps from the outside, strip, leave their clothes somewhere in the undressing hall and then move on through a double door on the other side of the room. Be-



fore reaching this double door, they would have to squeeze into a passage about 5 meters long where the width of the hall (some 8 meters) suddenly narrowed to something like 2 meters. Once through this double door (let us assume that both wings of the door stood open) the victims would find themselves in a vestibule with a free floor area of about 4 by 4 meters, no windows, several closed doors facing them and something like a freight elevator against the opposite wall. Here, they were expected to make a 90-degree turn and enter the "bath" which, at least for van Pelt, again had a double door, 2 m wide (opening against them, we are told). If we are to believe Piper, the crowd of victims had to squeeze through a single door half the width that van Pelt assigns to it.

Why did this crowd of frightened and naked people move at all? Well, somewhere behind them there were ferocious SS men with whips, and possibly dogs, yelling at them to move ahead, but as soon as the first ones to reach the gas chamber would have realized that there were no real showers, shouted that it was all fake and tried to make their way back against the advancing crowd, one can easily imagine that all would come to a stand-still in the narrow passage and the vestibule. The cordon of SS-men at the rear could beat the hell out of the poor naked people near them, but that would not hurt those further away; panic would ensue, with corpses piling up in the constricted space of the passage and the vestibule, and the dozen or so SS men somewhere at the back would be in great danger of being torn to pieces by the desperate crowd of hundreds of people milling around them.

As long as the victims were old people and young children, there might not be much active resistance, but we also hear that large groups of French and other fighters from the underground were killed in this way. It is doubtful that, in general, the victims were thoroughly searched before departure; certainly, this was not done on arrival to those selected to be gassed and thus it would have been very easy for some of the doomed to hide knives or other weapons which would come in useful at close quarters, or they might simply use their bare hands.

If someone, in the turmoil, managed to jam the door to the "bath" (that was easy enough to do as it now opened outwards) there would be no way but to hack the crowd to pieces and then try to start over again, although in that case the survivors would no longer let themselves be led like lambs to the slaughter and would have had to be dealt with by more conventional means.

Much weight is attributed to the alleged fact that the killing procedure had two distinct phases – one of undressing and one of gassing. There is

general agreement among all concerned that the delousing operation to which incoming detainees were subjected did indeed involve two steps – undressing and showering – but when reflecting on the difficult operation of moving thousands of naked people through underground chambers one wonders why the SS would really want to make things so difficult for themselves.

It would have been so much easier to move groups of people into a hall, shut the door on them and then introduce the gas. True, this would mean that the clothes those poor people wore could not easily be recovered, but this was, after all, not the main objective. The operation itself would have been a great deal easier and the dirty clothes could have been burned right along with their owners. Anyway, in the suitcases they had already given up there should have been enough clothing to make the SS happy.

## The First Crematorium

While the Birkenau crematoria were the largest in the Auschwitz area, they were not the first to be operated there, as has already been mentioned. An existing building at the main camp had been equipped with Topf double-muffle ovens and a morgue which is said to have been used for the first gassings. Robert J. van Pelt quotes the testimony of the SS-man Pery Broad on pp. 224ff of his book. Broad claims to have observed from his office in the building of the Political Department the preparations for such actions. He even goes so far as to state what happened inside the building and what the eventual victims said to one another, but this is no doubt hearsay.

According to Broad, the victims, several hundred of them, at first stood in the courtyard of the crematorium, which was surrounded by a high wall and were then led into the building. If we follow the plan that Dwork and van Pelt publish as Plate 3 of their book, the victims at first entered a hall some 4 m wide and 6 m long, then turned right to move on, through a door of normal width, into the corpse-washing room which measured about 4 by 4 meters. Here, they made a left turn, passed through another door of normal width that led into the morgue. Broad states that they were accompanied by several guards who withdrew once the hall had been filled and who closed the door from the side of the corpse-washing room.

This account, again, is somewhat hard to accept, because the whole procedure certainly took some 5 or 10 minutes, which means that the victims at the front of the queue had plenty of time to notice that any showers that may have existed in the morgue were fake, and to react accordingly. It

takes little effort to imagine the scenes that would then have taken place in the narrow space in front of the morgue.

## Other Camps

Although van Pelt does not discuss camps other than Auschwitz, the same general considerations of crowd management apply *mutatis mutandis* to the other extermination camps as well. At Treblinka, Sobibór or Belzec, the crowd of naked victims, perhaps 1000 or 2000 strong, is said to have stood waiting in a fenced-in open passage some 100 m long and perhaps 3 m wide, leading to the narrow side of a building almost a meter off the ground. The victims then had to climb 3 steps (each of them, it appears, half a meter high), go through a first door to enter a corridor about five feet wide with several normal-size doors on either side. These doors led into the gas chambers which in themselves measured about 4 by 8 meters and could thus accommodate somewhere between 100 and 300 people, depending on whose description the reader chooses to follow.

The guards at the entrance to the building would have had to count the people entering, stopping the queue once the quota for one of the rooms had been reached. Then the guards themselves would have had to enter the corridor, push any hesitating victims forcefully into the particular chamber being filled and close the door on the fighting and screaming crowd. Those outside had to witness all this until it was their turn. Once all the rooms had been filled, the diesel engine would be started up and the exhaust gas fed to the chambers. Even a proponent of the traditional view would have to admit that such a scenario may be difficult to put into practice.

## A Year without Gassings

It may well be that similar perplexing pictures crossed Fritjof Meyer's mind and that this strengthened his idea to discard, as killing places, the morgues of the crematoria. In his remarkable paper, Meyer states that, from the moment they were finished (March – June 1943), the crematoria were hardly used for gassings at all, with the killings *probably* (Meyer's term) taking place in two little farmhouses. He attributes the stop on gasings to an order from Himmler given in April 1943, which specified that all detainees, even those bedridden, should do useful work; however, Meyer does not say why the systematic killings were resumed a year later, nor why he believes that it was.

Regarding these little farmhouses there is the problem, however, that general agreement exists among traditional historians on their having been taken out of service in the spring of 1943, with “Bunker 1” being dismantled and “Bunker 2” being mothballed for a year. Putting two and two together, one may thus safely conclude on the basis of perfectly acceptable sources that for a period of about one year, from the spring of 1943 onwards, no systematic gassings took place in the Auschwitz-Birkenau area at all. In the light of this situation, it would be indicated to re-examine all accounts of witnesses for this span of time, in an effort to weed out the unreliable ones.

The conclusion just mentioned is corroborated by the so-called Kas(z)tner Report, which van Pelt knows about but speaks of only indirectly by quoting the French revisionist writer Rassinier; he has the latter state that Kas(z)tner, a leading Jewish figure in Hungary at the time of the “Hungarian action,” claimed that the gas chambers at Auschwitz were out of action for 8 or 9 months between the fall of 1943 and May, 1944. Even though Rassinier’s quotation on the Kas(z)tner Report appears twice in van Pelt’s book, the author does not discuss it, nor does he include Kas(z)tner’s name in his index. Van Pelt does not dispute Kas(z)tner’s statement.

For those not familiar with Kas(z)tner’s activities at the time, let it be said that Kas(z)tner tried to negotiate, on behalf of the Germans, the “Jews-for-trucks” deal with the Allies. The negotiations did not succeed and only one group of about 2,000 Hungarian Jews was able to leave the Axis territory via Switzerland. Kas(z)tner was later mysteriously murdered in Israel.

## The “Chimneys”

Another topic that van Pelt treats in his book is the question of the little chimneys on top of the morgues of Crematoria II and III through which the Zyklon B pellets with their load of toxic hydrocyanic acid were supposedly introduced. There has been much discussion on the subject of these openings, the issue being whether there were any openings in the roof slab at all, what they may have looked like, what purpose they may have served, and when they were installed.

Among traditional historians, the argument runs as follows: although the basements of Crematoria II and III were not originally planned as gas chambers; they were modified for the purpose some time in late 1942. This meant (why, actually?) that holes had to be broken into the roof slab and little chimneys raised above them through which the Zyklon B pellets would be dropped into wire-mesh columns below. These latter devices as-

sured an even distribution of the pellets and enabled their extraction, back up through the chimneys, as soon as the victims had died; removal of the bodies could thus start almost immediately. The reasons for such a rush to empty the gassing chamber are a bit unclear because the killing capacity of the morgues in any case exceeded the cremation capacity of the ovens; thus, killing even more people than the crematorium could process would have would have made it difficult to dispose of the bodies promptly.

In a number of books one can find a photograph showing Crematorium II some time in the winter of 1942/43, during its construction phase. The aboveground section of the gassing chamber is visible, as are 4 box-like things on its roof slab, but their locations do not quite correspond to the indications given by van Pelt or to the little smudges on air-reconnaissance photographs said to prove their existence.

What is reasonably clear, though, when one considers the height of the above-ground part of the morgue (about 90 cm, given by van Pelt and Dwork, p. 325) is the height of the boxes – about half the height of the morgue protruding from the ground, i.e. something like 50 centimeters. Now, while an object of that height may show up quite clearly on air-reconnaissance photographs, especially if the sunlight strikes it at a low angle, we must not forget that the roof slab of the morgues did not remain bare; in fact, the drawings shown by van Pelt clearly indicate that it was to be covered by a coat of bitumen, a layer of gravel and a layer of earth, coming to an aggregate height of about 50 centimeters. If we assume that the layer of earth would cover itself with vegetation, we may wonder whether the remaining height of those shafts would really show up on air-reconnaissance photographs in any way. The seven dormer windows on the roof of the two crematoria, each of them about one meter high, are hardly visible at all on the same print.

It is worth noting, in this respect, that on p. 208 of *The Case...*, van Pelt shows a drawing of what the wire-mesh columns may have looked like; the top of the column is contained in some kind of shaft with a lid on it, but this lid is almost flush with a line apparently indicating the surface of the earth cover on the crematorium roof. The arbitrariness in the design and in the interpretation of these wire-mesh columns thus becomes obvious.

There is another oddity here: van Pelt argues that the wire-mesh columns and the Zyklon B chimneys had been removed prior to the morgue below being blown up, and that, possibly, the holes had been filled in. It is relatively easy to dismantle the kind of wire-mesh column that witnesses have described (but what was done with them?), whereas, in order to remove the little chimneys, it would have been necessary to remove the earth

around them as well, then possibly even fill in the hole (the author muses about this) before blowing up the whole thing – not really very convincing, *prima facie*. As an afterthought, van Pelt brings in the findings of another team claiming to have identified such holes in the rubble on the basis of reinforcing bars that had been cut and bent back on themselves. Not much can be said here about this assertion, because van Pelt gives no further details.

## The Gas and the Pellets

In the background of these architectural considerations, there is a more basic question: The Auschwitz camp administration had been aware, practically from the moment it was established, of the work of Degesch Co., the makers of Zyklon B, in the field of the design and operation of disinfection chambers. As a matter of fact, delousing chambers using the Degesch-*Kreislauf* system were in actual use for the treatment of clothing and other objects as part of the Auschwitz reception facilities – most if not all of the Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz was employed for this purpose. It is even claimed that the Degesch work had inspired the camp authorities when it came to finding a suitable agent for mass killings, namely Zyklon B. This system functioned in a self-contained and automatic way: in a gas-tight chamber, the Zyklon B cans were safely opened mechanically, the pellets fell into a pan, and a stream of warm air facilitated the speedy release and a good distribution of the gas in the chamber.

This procedure could easily have been incorporated into the homicidal gas chambers of Crematoria II and III equipped, as they were, with ventilation facilities. It would merely have been necessary to connect the respective part of a *Kreislauf* chamber to the air intake of the ventilation system. Instead, we are told that for their homicidal objective the camp authorities opted for a very primitive and potentially hazardous solution that was not even simpler to install than a *Kreislauf* type might have been.

Regarding the toxic gas, the reader will notice in van Pelt's book (p. 499) a line stating "[...] the cyanide degassed for twenty-four hours after the tin had been opened." For this reason, the author tells us, it was necessary to remove the pellets from the gas chamber through the wire-mesh column before the doors of the chamber could be opened and the bodies taken out. Thus, some 30 minutes after the cyanide pellets had been dumped into the chimney, the little container which was now liberally giving off its poisonous load to the surroundings would have had to be pulled up again to roof level, emptied into a suitable receptacle and safely dis-

posed of. While the supply of Zyklon B cans to the gassing installations has been described by numerous witnesses, no one has ever even mentioned, much less described, this unimpressive but unavoidable second phase of the operation. In fact, witnesses generally agree on the Red Cross vehicle that had, supposedly, brought the poison to the site driving away soon after the gas had been introduced into the chamber.

Furthermore, while one may still accept as possible this kind of primitive procedure for Crematoria II and III with their ventilation systems, such a method becomes inapplicable in the other crematoria or in the farmhouse “bunkers” where the pellets were simply dumped into the gas chambers through suitable openings. In the face of the argument put forth by van Pelt that Crematoria II and III were originally not conceived as homicidal installations and later had to be modified accordingly whereas Crematoria IV and V were built for that very purpose, a dilemma becomes readily apparent: If we are to believe the traditionalists, the farmhouse “bunkers” had proved on numerous occasions that it was sufficient to throw pellets into a room full of victims to achieve the desired result, including speedy removal of the corpses to make room for the next load of victims – but then why was it necessary to improve on this procedure by the installation of wire-mesh columns in Crematoria II and III when they were converted into gas chambers? And if it was necessary to find a better method for Crematoria II and III, why was this new way of doing things not applied to those crematoria (IV and V) that were, from the very beginning, conceived as killing machines?

Thus, the questions of whether the pellets had to be removed from the chambers or not and whether strong mechanical ventilation was needed or not become crucial: one cannot argue both one way (for Crematoria II and III) and the other (for Crematoria IV and V, and/or the bunkers). It is not at all clear why, if the farmhouse bunkers had functioned satisfactorily, it was necessary to install pellet removal devices in Crematoria II and III in spite of their very efficient ventilation system (van Pelt demonstrates this mathematically) while neither ventilation nor pellet removal was deemed advisable in Crematoria IV and V which were being built at the same time and claimed, by van Pelt and Dwork, to have been undisguised killing stations designed for this particular purpose. If we consider the matter in detail, this latter claim is certainly not convincing, because ventilation was as poor in Crematoria IV and V as in the “bunkers,” if not worse, quite apart from the fact that the floors could not be properly washed and that the ceiling of the death chambers was at a height of 2 meters and consisted of 3-cm Masonite board – porous and easily damaged.

## The Cellars

Here and there, in the text above, we have already looked at the various changes the underground morgues went through in the months before they were finally built as part of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau. If we go to one of the early plans for the new crematorium sketched out by the camp administration (*Anatomy...*, p. 202/3) we see that there were two morgues one labeled “*B-Keller*” perpendicular to the furnace hall), the other, “*L-Keller*” (in line with the furnace hall). It is likely that *L-Keller* stands for *Leichenkeller*, corpse cellar i.e. mortuary; *B-Keller* is not immediately clear, however. In the *Anatomy* text, the authors of the particular chapter (Pressac and van Pelt) explain that the “*B*” stood for “*belüftet*,” i.e. aerated, but this is not convincing, because both morgues were aerated in one way or another; also, from a linguistic point of view, this explanation jars uncomfortably.

What, then, does the “*B*” stand for? As everyone knows, the Germans have always been a most law-abiding people, even though the laws under which they have lived may not at all times have been very equitable. In 1934, the government, perhaps wanting to promote cremation (a Germanic custom, at least for VIPs), promulgated a law setting out the procedures that were to apply to crematoria. In view of the irreversibility of the process of cremation it was stipulated that the corpses had to undergo a “*Leichenbeschau*” (corpse inspection) before cremation. We know that, at least for Crematoria II and III, the German construction code which demanded a “dignified” appearance for such buildings was respected (to the point that the edges of doorways etc. were executed in sandstone). It is therefore highly likely, also in view of the activity of the camp surgeon, that corpse-inspection facilities would have been incorporated. If this assumption is accepted, such a place would logically have been labeled *B(eschauungs)-Keller*.

In fact, this view becomes quite convincing when we look at the actual crematoria (II and III at Birkenau: There is now a direct entrance into one of the morgues which would take on the function of an inspection hall; after having been inspected, the corpses would be taken to the second mortuary and then to the ovens. The ventilation system added during the design phase corresponded to these functions: the inspection hall had only an air-exhaust, the intake being constituted by the wide door to the outside, whereas the interior location of the mortuary made both a fresh-air and an exhaust system mandatory. The final arrangement was an inversion of the two morgues with respect to earlier schemes as far as a *B*-cellar and an *L*-



cellar are concerned – and in the process, the morgues are relabeled – but we must remember that, initially, the location had not yet been fixed and the plan of the crematorium would, in any case, have had to be adapted to the site chosen.

## The Letter and the Memo

There is one document that is so important to van Pelt that parts of it are shown on the paper cover of his book; an English translation is given on p. 209f. It is the *Zentralbauleitung* reference copy (carbon copy?) of a letter written on 29 January 1943 to Kammler, a high-ranking SS-officer in Berlin, on the subject of the advancement of the construction works at Crematorium II. For van Pelt, the importance of this document resides in the fact that it explicitly mentions the designation “*Vergasungskeller*” for one of the underground morgues. This, he claims, is a telltale slip with a profound meaning.

In itself, this document presents a number of odd formal aspects: there are no fewer than three typing errors and one wonders whether such a letter, addressed to an important man in the SS-administration in Berlin, actually would have left the camp. Aside from that, it states that “the fires were started in the ovens [...] and they are working most satisfactorily.” Why is this strange? Well, on that very 29 January 1943, there was a meeting between the local representative of AEG, the supplier of the electricals for this crematorium, and *Zentralbauleitung*, the minutes of which van Pelt publishes on p. 330. The gist of the conversation was that it was impossible to finish the installation of the electricals by the end of January; as a stop-gap measure, a limited hook-up by mid-February was aimed for.

The interpretation of the letter and/or the memo varies, depending on which of the books written by Pressac and/or van Pelt the reader consults. In his book on the Auschwitz crematoria, Pressac does not discuss the contradictory aspect of the two documents in detail and simply mentions the slip-up of the “*Vergasungskeller*.” In their joint chapter on the crematoria, in the *Anatomy* book (p. 227), Pressac and van Pelt again gloss over the situation and do not state explicitly that Kammler was told a lie with respect to the readiness of the crematorium. They say, however, that it was Kammler who spoke of a “*Vergasungskeller*,” in a letter dated 29 February 1943 by which he promoted Bischoff to a higher rank. Thus, there seems to exist some confusion as to who wrote what, when and to whom, especially as 1943 was not a leap year and thus had no 29 February.

The AEG memo, on the other hand, is discussed by Dwork and van Pelt in their book on the history of Auschwitz (1270, p. 330) but here the authors do not speak of the use of the word “*Vergasungskeller*,” although *Anatomy* had by then been in print for two years and van Pelt had co-authored the chapter on this very topic. Dwork and van Pelt do, however, quote a line from the AEG memo as saying, “the capacity of the temporary system [of the electricals] would not allow for simultaneous ‘special treatment’ and incineration.” As opposed to that, the AEG memo reproduced by van Pelt in *The Case* clearly states, “an incineration with simultaneous special treatment will be made possible.” All this does not speak well of the care applied by van Pelt to the analysis and the interpretation of the evidence presented on such a major issue. If the critical analysis of an important and easily viewable document is so superficial, one wonders how other sources that are only cited have been handled.

## Heating

With respect to the purpose of Crematoria IV and V, van Pelt points out that their morgues contained “stoves” and argues that these stoves were put in to preheat the rooms to a temperature at which the Zyklon B pellets would quickly release the toxic gas. On the other hand, for the “bunkers,” no stoves have ever been mentioned and for Crematoria II and III, a heat recovery project was discussed with the Topf Co. but they apparently could also function without it. Hence, either the “bunkers” did not work well in the wintertime or the stoves in Crematoria IV and V are not worth much as proof.

Be that as it may, it is worth mentioning that the normal (living) human body releases energy at an average rate of something like 100 watts, or roughly 100 kilocalories per hour. Even if only 4 persons are crowded into a floor area of one square meter, this unit of space will receive almost half a kilowatt of energy (for van Pelt even eight persons can be crammed into one square meter, because the Germans based their streetcar designs on that load). In Crematorium IV or V, for example, where – to use reasonable figures – perhaps 350 people might have been herded into a space of about 90 square meters, such a space would have been warmed up by a total amount of human energy amounting to some 35 kilowatts – much, much more than would be used for heating in a normal building (something like 6 or 8 kW would be the usual practice in this case), and the atmosphere in that room would within minutes have reached a temperature amply suffi-

cient for proper vaporization of Zyklon B pellets. This is another instance where van Pelt, trying to prove one story, invalidates another argument.

## The Smoke

A further example for this kind of dilemma is the smoke which witnesses claim to have seen rising from the chimneys of the crematoria. For some of the witnesses, the smoke was accompanied by flames, but this is certainly a decorative element we may discard. Most of the witnesses are in agreement on the point that the smoke was thick and black. In a way, it is a bit amusing to see that revisionists, for quite some time, maintained that there was no such smoke or, at least, that it was present only when the furnaces were initially fired up, whereas van Pelt goes to great lengths to convince his readers that the stacks of crematoria in operation smoked all the time. Today, somehow, revisionists have apparently accepted the idea that there was, indeed, visible smoke and so everybody should be happy.

Again, there is another side to the matter: if there was dense smoke whenever the crematoria were in operation, and if the period between May and October 1944 was the time when the gassings and burnings reached their peak, to the point that the crematoria could not absorb the alleged load of up to 25,000 corpses a day and the authorities again had to revert to open-air burnings, we should see smoke belching out all the time not only from the chimneys of all the operational crematoria, but also from the incineration trenches.

However, the air-reconnaissance photographs published by van Pelt, taken on 31 May, 26 June and 25 August 1944, show no smoke at all coming from any of the crematoria. This means that on at least three of the most hectic days of homicidal activity the crematoria themselves stood idle. On the photograph of 31 May, there is a wisp of white smoke in the yard behind Crematorium V, similar to what can be seen on the air-reconnaissance photograph dated 23 August 1944 that will be discussed below. Aside from this particular site, one can say that, when those photographs were taken, no open-air cremations of any kind had been going on anywhere in or near the camp for at least a day or two, if not more, because we know from the experience gathered during the foot-and-mouth epidemic which struck western Europe a few years ago that the pyres set up to incinerate the dead animals would burn for several days giving off much smoke, and smolder or be hot for up to two weeks.

## Open-Air Incinerations

There exists an air-reconnaissance photograph taken on 23 August 1944, documented elsewhere. Like the others, it shows no smoke at all over the chimneys but this time, as on 31 May 1944, there is a small column of white smoke rising between Crematorium V and the camp perimeter; this has been interpreted as being proof of the gassing and burning of a convoy of 759 Jews from the Mauthausen camp that had arrived at Auschwitz the previous day. The photograph is clear enough for the size of the burning site to be estimated; the dimensions of Crematorium V, directly next to the fire, provide us with a convenient scale: We see that the site is perhaps 40 meters long and 5 meters wide; whether the wisp of white smoke comes from the whole site or only from one end is not easy to make out. We can also see that there was not much room on either side of the fire; it burned in the narrow space of about 30 meters between the camp fence and the crematorium.

The sad experience of the FMD epidemic has taught us that the most efficient pyre is long and rather narrow; it should not be made wider than some 3 meters. Wider pyres tend to collapse in the middle for lack of air and combustion will be incomplete; not much can be done about that when it occurs because one cannot get close enough to stoke the center. It is also safe to assume that the SS at Auschwitz, having had to burn at least some 50,000 to 100,000 corpses in earlier years, would have realized what was necessary to burn corpses on a pyre in the most efficient way.

With the proper kind of layout, the FMD procedures tell us, one can cremate half a dozen sheep-size animals per linear meter of pyre and this should also hold for a corresponding number of human beings, but the newspaper articles on FMD also report that it takes a couple of days to build such a pyre for 800 sheep carcasses, even using modern mechanical equipment, if only because of the fuel that has to be brought in and properly stacked. Taking into account the time it takes to build a pyre, the duration of the incineration itself, which extends over several days, and the fact that as long as there is still fatty or oily matter to be burned the smoke will be blackish rather than white it is quite doubtful that the white smoke is what remained of the detainees from Mauthausen, or any other such group of people, for that matter. If we take into account Höss's assertion that, at that time, it was no longer possible to burn corpses at night, the interpretation of this wisp of whitish smoke as stemming from a pyre on which corpses were being burned becomes even more arbitrary.

## The Fuel

When it comes to open-air incinerations, the question of fuel takes on great importance, because fuel consumption in this case is so much higher than for crematoria on account of the much higher heat loss. Here, again, we can use data gathered during the FMD crisis from which one can deduce that one cubic meter of dry wood would be needed to burn three average human corpses – a cord of dry wood for ten bodies. The questions concerning the logistics of fuel supply for the incinerations (other than coke for the crematoria) have hardly been touched upon in the literature, although they are crucial in this connection. These problems are glossed over by witnesses, who say simply that oil or methanol was poured over the corpses which then continued to burn by themselves in some sort of trench, but this is not particularly convincing.

We must realize that if thousands of corpses are to be burned continually in trenches (not the best arrangement anyway) it is highly dangerous to douse them with methanol, because this substance is volatile, toxic, may lead to blindness (even SS-men would be affected) and its vapors are explosive. By the time enough methanol has been poured over the corpses in a long trench, there would be enough of it in the air on a hot day to blow up when the fire is lit, the minimum explosive concentration of methanol being only a few percent by volume. It would also be practically impossible to add methanol or similar substances to a trench already on fire, to say nothing of the fact that once these flammable liquids have spent themselves, the corpses would be charred but still very much present, if only because the flames burn on the surface of the fluid and not around the bodies (as in the case of a stacked arrangement of wood and corpses). After Hitler and Eva Braun had committed suicide, their corpses were taken outside, doused with 40 liters of gasoline (which was then lit from a distance by means of a burning rag), but incineration was far from complete when the fire had died down.

Even if only a thousand corpses were to be burned daily in the open air, roughly 300 cubic meters (about 100 cords, or 30 truckloads) of dry wood would have to be brought to the sites for each load of bodies, and a site of over 100 meters in length would be blocked for at least a week because the ash retains the heat for a long time and cannot be handled right away for the operations of crushing residual bones and removing gold teeth that have been reported in the literature. Also, enough space around the sites would have to be made available, not only for the considerable activity associated with the building phase of the pyre, but also because, in the ini-

tial phase of the cremation itself, the heat radiation is so strong that a minimum distance of something like 100 feet on all sides would have to be maintained. This means that only insignificant numbers of corpses could have been burnt in spaces like the small area behind Crematorium V.

From the experience gathered with FMD incinerations, anyone can easily see that in terms of logistics, time, fuel, space etc. the material demands for the open-air incineration of 10,000 human corpses a day (as some witnesses would have us believe) would be so enormous as to exceed by far the capabilities of the Auschwitz camp administration. By itself, the fuel needed, about 3,000 cubic meters (some 1,000 cords) of dry wood, would have required the availability of a fleet of thirty 10-ton trucks, if each truck is assumed to have made ten trips a day (including loading and unloading), to say nothing of the source and the supply of (dry) wood that have never been described, or the way in which it was handled at the camp – or paid for, for that matter.

Furthermore, the initial generation of dense smoke, especially under varying wind conditions (direction and speed) would be very awkward with respect to the manning of any watchtowers nearby. The flames and intense heat associated with the early phases of burning would have to be taken into account in any kind of analysis of the possible location of pyres; any such activities in areas designated vaguely as “in the woods” or “behind this little farmhouse” (straw-thatched, to boot, as some witnesses would have us believe) must be regarded with great skepticism.

In the mass of statements about Auschwitz with which van Pelt confronts the readers of his book we also have a remark by the camp commander Höss regarding the operation of pyres. Höss said that, fundamentally, the capacity of cremation on pyres at Auschwitz was unlimited; it was only when enemy air activity became a threat over the Auschwitz area from 1944 onwards that problems arose, because it was no longer possible to burn corpses at night (this period of potential air-raids coincides, by the way, with the greatest homicidal activity ascribed to the camp).

At first glance, this sounds quite reasonable; the fires would, after all, be a good beacon for Allied bombers flying through the night. If we reflect a bit on this question, though, things become more than a little less convincing, especially in the light of the FMD evidence which tells us that such pyres burn and smolder for days on end. Therefore, if they were to be made safe for the night, they would have had to be extinguished – an operation which, while possible, would cause a terrible mess as can easily be imagined: the incinerations are said to have been carried out in trenches which would now end up being full of water and half-charred corpses, with

wooden logs floating about. It would also be very difficult to restart such fires or any new fires at the same site the following day. The total length of the pyres needed for a repetitive daily load of 10,000 bodies would be several miles, because the business cannot be accomplished within 24 hours – we must remember that it takes several days for human or animal carcasses to burn completely on a pyre.

Even for a place as swampy as Birkenau the logistical problems of the corresponding water supply would be insuperable – and no witness has ever mentioned such a fire-fighting scene. In the unlikely case that fuel oil was used for the cremations, water would not be suitable for extinguishing the fire, because the burning oil floats on top and may even spill out over the sides of those “trenches” – a horrifying scenario for all concerned. Readers may draw their own conclusions regarding the reliability of any such statements.

Furthermore, one wonders if daylight burnings would really have been safer than night-time fires, because the inevitable thick black smoke from such fires is as good a signal for guiding bombers during the day as a blazing fire would be at night. Lastly, anyone conversant with bombing raids in World War II would know that by 1944 the technique of using a master bomber to mark the target had been perfected to a point where signals from the ground were perhaps helpful but in no way indispensable to the attackers, at any time of the day or night. We have here another example of van Pelt’s indiscriminate use of any argument he happens to come across.

All this is not to mean that no corpses at all were burnt in the open air at Birkenau. It is certainly true that the many victims (between 50,000 and 100,000 depending on whose book you read) of typhoid fever and other diseases that were counted before the Birkenau crematoria became operational had to be disposed of in this way, to say nothing of people who were shot or who died of ill-treatment during the period. Most of these burnings seem to have taken place in the autumn of 1942 outside the western limit of the camp.

## The Man Himself

Another aspect that has to be taken into account by anyone wanting to gain an insight into the history of the camps at Auschwitz and Birkenau is the question of the reliability of the statements of the commander of the camp, Rudolf Höss. It is by now common knowledge that he was tortured by his British captors and forced to sign an outrageous confession that was originally formulated in English. This can be seen clearly from the German

word *Ausrottungs-Erleichterungen* used in the text Höss was made to sign, which is an erroneous translation of the expression “extermination facilities” used in the English text. It reads in German as “something that makes it easier to exterminate” and would never have been used by Höss himself to describe his task. The proper German word would have been “*Ausrottungs-Einrichtungen*.” We now know that the figure of 3 million victims admitted to by Höss is, to put it mildly, an exaggeration and this in itself should disqualify Höss as a witness. The least one could have expected from a man like van Pelt is that he would expose clearly how Höss’s exaggerated figures had been extracted from him and discuss why, in spite of this, some of the statements he made to the Allies or to the Poles should be retained; yet he does not do this, even going so far as to state explicitly at the very beginning of his book, that Höss, under cross-examination by the American prosecutor Amen, had been stated to have signed his confession voluntarily – in a conspiratorial way, one can perhaps understand what Höss wanted to convey.

Van Pelt himself says, however, that with the exception of Höss, no one in the camp had been able to gather sufficient aggregate data to establish a credible figure for the number of victims, and his uncritical attitude with respect to Höss’s confession therefore becomes hard to accept. A key witness such as Höss would certainly have warranted the pages of detailed exculpation van Pelt devotes to the Polish judge Jan Sehn who was overly quick, in those early days after the war, to draw his conclusions from various German terms involving the word “*Sonder...*” and who made a number of nonsensical or inexplicable statements that van Pelt presents in his text. The author recognizes some of them as incredible and says so (cremation capacity figures); others he simply lets stand as they are, the preheating of the morgue by portable coke braziers, for example, or the air being “pumped out” of the gas chambers before the Zyklon B pellets were thrown in.

These are half-truths: coke braziers were probably used in the morgues during construction, because the crematoria were built in the winter months, and air surely was exhausted from some of the morgues; that was, after all, why the ventilation system had been installed in the first place – but to present them as yet another element in a collection of “converging evidence” is weakening rather than strengthening the “case for Auschwitz.”



## Conclusion

Again, this is the fundamental deficiency of the book: we are confronted with errors or impossibilities, but the author does not say anything more about them even though he does seem to notice these deficiencies; at times, he says that there is something questionable about certain aspects, but then does not go ahead and ask the necessarily implied questions. Far from telling you what you always wanted to know about the camp, R. J. van Pelt has put together a repetitious mixture of facts and fiction; his book shows, on what shaky foundations our present view of Auschwitz and Birkenau is anchored.

As was noted initially, Yehuda Bauer of Yad Vashem has spoken of the difficulty of documenting the really central events of the Holocaust. By that, he must mean that no one has yet succeeded in presenting solid evidence for the gassings at Auschwitz or anywhere else, for if that is not what he means by “documenting the central events,” what is? Robert J. van Pelt may have written his book with the aim of surmounting Bauer’s difficulty, but far from having achieved this ambitious task, he has only opened up more cracks in the evidence, and brought about new contradictions in its interpretation.

*The Case for Auschwitz* is a book that need not have been written – and certainly should not be read, at least not if taken at face value.

## Safe among the Germans Liberated Jews after World War II

*reviewed by Ezra MacVie*

*Safe among the Germans: Liberated Jews after World War II*, by Ruth Gay. Yale University Press, New Haven, 2002, 347 pp.

---

Perhaps unintentionally, the title of this fascinating study of the infamous Displaced-Persons camps in postwar Germany is very generous to Germans. It suggests that, in some act of contrition, those Germans who survived World War II willingly opened their land, and figuratively their arms, to Jews from all over Europe who had been displaced by the recent hostilities. As the author makes clear in her text, however, this was hardly the case, if only for the reason that the Germans effectively had no land, surviving from day to day as they did at the pleasure of the occupying powers that had won their war against Germany. But the text further makes clear a good reason for the title, and a fairly obvious one at that: that Jews from all over Europe, at least east of the Rhine, came in the period after the War to find their best respite from displacement and dispossession on the former territory of that very country whose previous (National Socialist) government undeniably bore the bulk of the responsibility for their plight. The irony is irresistible, and carries far greater emotional impact than would any more-accurate title such as *Jewish Sojourning under the Allies*, or even *Occupied Germany: Jewish Way Station*.

The presumably innocently misleading title of this work actually provides a fair representation of the sort of "history" embodied in this book. Ruth Gay, an accomplished chronicler of events involving world Jewry in many places and times (she died in 2006), conveys impressions of such events that are informed by visceral identification with her Jewish subjects that nonetheless are refreshingly free of the cant, partisanship, and outright racism that so often degrade narratives composed by members of the groups under discussion. This, of course, hardly makes Gay any sort of revisionist. She recounts most of the standard litany concerning the National Socialist persecution of the Jews in quite as much detail as would seem pertinent as antecedent to her actual subject. This, of course, entails the assignment of great blame to many German persons and institutions, recitation of whose names she spares the reader. Interestingly, while she makes ample reference to direct and indirect killing of Jews by Germans,

she at no point asserts the existence or use of gas chambers, except as such views happen to appear in quotations she presents that bear on her own subject. And, at least to attentive readers, she is unsparing in describing the policies and practices of the Soviet Union and other non-German agents in treating Jewish refugees in a manner that, at the end of the day, is very difficult to distinguish from the fates that befell Jews at the hands of Germans.

In this narrative, she often has recourse to numerical tallies, though no



*After dressing in clean clothes, a female inmate is dusted with DDT powder to kill lice which spread typhus. The dusting is done by other former camp inmates (many of whom were trained nurses before being interned) under the supervision of the Royal Army Medical Corps. By Hewitt (Sgt), No 5 Army Film and Photographic Unit [Public domain or Public domain], via Wikimedia Commons*

numerical tabulation of any kind is to be found in her book, which although it has no appendices, does boast a very good index. She does, however, engage in the occasional numerical peroration, such as this one:

*“Nearly two-thirds of the half-million Jews in prewar Germany had been able to emigrate before the war. Of those who remained, 170,000 had been deported by the Nazi regime and killed. The handful who survived to see the war end numbered a mere 15,000 German Jews still alive on their native ground.”*

From this passage, it's impossible to enumerate either any Jews who neither emigrated nor were deported, or any Jews who were deported, but survived and returned. Yet both numbers would be not only important, but likely of significant magnitude as well. Some tabulation might benefit excurses of this sort, but that sort of thing is more for histories, not for chronicles of this kind.

The book is meticulously footnoted (the recap just quoted, however, was not sourced), but as perhaps befits a tale of this kind, the references are typically to secondary sources, and these, perhaps inevitably, are of the mainstream viewpoint. Despite her choice of an under-attended but important subject, the author has nonetheless delivered what could be called a “popular” treatment of it, with many of the good and bad things that characterization implies.

Among the good things about this popular treatment, then, are many interesting photographs, including the one that graced the dust jacket of my copy of this book and depicts a gripping phenomenon that also is best expressed with numbers. The photograph, also reproduced on Page 68, is of some dozen or more smiling young mothers pushing perambulators down a sunny lane in the Landsberg DP Camp, each carriage occupied by a cherub born in the camp. The accompanying text notes that the fertility rates in the camps ranked among the highest in the world and in history at 50.2 babies per year per thousand population, even while poignantly noting that the rate outside the camps in Germany was a pitiful 7.6 per thousand. It would seem that among the spoils that accrue to the victors of wars are also included baby booms like the one that at the same time was gathering steam in the United States. And these same spoils, it is equally clear, are denied the losers.

Of the thousands of persons born in DP camps, no doubt hundreds have numbered in the time since among the notables of their countries, in a few cases perhaps Germany itself. Gay offers no compilation, nor does she even mention any such notables, but on my own I have noted CNN News

Anchor Wolf Blitzler as having been born in the DP camp at Augsburg in 1948. Many others, no doubt, were born elsewhere to couples that first met – and married – in the DP camps. In fact, the preponderance of persons of childbearing age among those entering the DP camps is one of the many striking aspects Gay mentions in her saga, even as she notes powerful reasons among the circumstances of the entrants’ “selection” to explain why that virtually had to be the case.

Significant numbers of the Jews in the DP camps had never been deported by the Germans nor, in fact, ever been in any place occupied by the Wehrmacht, at least during the time of said occupation. So, what exactly were they refugees from, and how did they come to be displaced? They were “successful” refugees from German conquest in that they had evacuated their homes in Eastern Europe before the arrival of German forces. But they had moved east, into Soviet or Soviet-controlled territory. The treatment meted out to its own citizens in peacetime by the Soviet Union has gained a very poor reputation, and this was wartime, and these refugees were mostly of Polish, Baltic, and Hungarian nationality, aside from being Jews. Most of these unfortunates were rounded up and deported to labor camps deep inside Russia or its more-easterly satellites, and even the infamous GULAG of slave-labor camps. It is not evident to Gay that most of those suffering this fate might have fared better if they had given themselves over to the tender mercies of the Germans, even if they were deported to the concentration camps operated by those invaders. At the very least, had they done so, they would have been released sooner upon the cessation of hostilities. The USSR did not even begin releasing its Jewish refugees from Poland until over a year after the end of the War, as Gay carefully details in her account.

Other denizens of the DP camps were “bounce-back” refugees, who had been deported either eastward by the Soviets as just described, or westward by the Germans as their territory shrank and they began bringing enslaved foreign Jews *back in* to the Reich from which they had only recently deported so many “indigenous” Jews. These miserable souls returned to their towns and villages in Poland and elsewhere in eastern Europe to find their land and/or houses taken over by gentiles whom neither occupying power had deported or drafted into its armies. As has occurred elsewhere, including in the United States following the incarceration of most of its Japanese population, the new occupants were loath to surrender “their” properties, and encouraged the old claimants to continue on their way. Unlike in the United States, in Eastern Europe the new incumbents often resorted to violence, including mass murder, to enforce their misbegotten claims. The

great bulk of victims surviving this aftershock Holocaust headed west, to occupied Germany, to wait on the soil of the hated enemy until such time as they could arrange admission to more inviting locales such as the United States or Israel, whose emergence in 1948 signaled the end of the DP camps, at least insofar as Jews were concerned.

The postwar Jewish DP camps were to be found in many countries, including even one in Mexico, but so many were in the American Zone of Occupation of Germany that they outnumbered all the others combined in terms of numbers of inmates. Today's "refugee camps" contain millions of souls, many of them not only born in the camps, but consigned to long, straitened lives spent entirely in the camps, some of which inevitably have long since taken on many of the attributes of permanent habitations. Other camps, such as those established by the United States for its Japanese residents, emptied out with heartening alacrity, with the occupants completing simple round trips at the homes from which they were collected in the first place.

Europe's postwar DP camps, in that its occupants ended up for the most part succeeding in getting to a place they were willing to go to, are unusual, if not unique, among refugee camps, especially in view of the relatively long (as long as ten years, in some cases) periods of their existence.

Ruth Gay's perceptive, even moving illumination of the camps, their origins, their inhabitants, and the developments that permitted their eventual dissolution (or liquidation, as the surrounding people would have said it in their language) provides, in a most unlikely setting, a story with a happy ending.



# Inconvenient History

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

---

VOLUME 5 · NUMBER 2 · 2013

---





## EDITORIAL

## Historical Revisionism and Popular Opinion

*Richard A. Widmann*

In 1966, Harry Elmer Barnes declared, "During the last 40 years, revisionism has become a controversial term."<sup>1</sup> In the nearly 50 years since, "revisionism" has shifted from controversial to a purely negative term, at least in the eyes of the general public. Today "revisionism" has become synonymous with telling lies or distorting the truth with some specific agenda in mind. U.S. President George W. Bush exemplified popular opinion regarding revisionism in 2003 when he lashed out in a speech given to a group of New Jersey business leaders, "Now there are some who would like to rewrite history: revisionist historians is what I like to call them." Only one day later, Bush made similar remarks while speaking at a community college in a Washington suburb, "I know there's a lot of revisionist history going on. But he [Saddam Hussein] is no longer a threat to the free world."<sup>2</sup> Three years later under the governorship of Jeb Bush, the state of Florida passed a law intended to ban revisionist history from being taught in its public schools.

The relevant paragraph in the final bill reads:<sup>3</sup>

*"The history of the United States, including the period of discovery, early colonies, the War for Independence, the Civil war, the expansion of the United States to its present boundaries, the world wars, and the civil rights movement to the present. American history shall be viewed as factual, not as constructed, shall be viewed as knowable, teachable, and testable, and shall be defined as the creation of a new nation based largely on the universal principles stated in the Declaration of Independence."*

The original text was modified in the final bill, but its language reveals the intent behind the bill:<sup>4</sup>

*"The history of the United States shall be taught as genuine history and shall not follow the revisionist or postmodernist viewpoints of relative truth."*

In fact, revisionism is attacked politically from both sides today. The inroads made by "New Left" historians, most famously Howard Zinn and his



*President George W. Bush announces his \$74.7 billion wartime supplemental budget request at the Pentagon. Pentagon, Washington, D.C. (Mar. 25, 2003). Bush positioned himself not only as an “anti-Revisionist” but also as a “savior of mankind” for his maneuvers in Iraq. [Public domain], via Wikimedia Commons*

*A People’s History of the United States* has set conservatives fuming.<sup>5</sup> Recent news stories conversely condemn libertarian Senator Rand Paul for what is referred to as the “GOP’s revisionist history.” A reporter complains:<sup>6</sup>

*“In this revised Republican history, there’s no Nixon ‘Southern Strategy,’ no Reagan Kenosha County Fair ‘States Rights Speech,’ no Lee Atwater, no RNC voter-caging, no ‘Obama Monkey’ dolls, no First Lady/Planet of the Apes jokes, no Trayvon Martin smears, no Shirley Sherrod smears, no voter ID laws, no six-hour voting lines, and Republicans didn’t argued [sic] before the Supreme Court for the repeal of sections of the Voting Rights Act of 1965 this February.”*

In another recent news story, a “whitewashing” of Islamic history is referred to as “Revisionist history.” In the article, it claims:<sup>7</sup>

*“ACT for American Education, a non-profit organization dedicated to raising awareness of Islamic fundamentalism, said it found examples of historical revisionism in 38 of the most popular history textbooks used in public schools.”*

In popular opinion, revisionism represents all of the ills described in the examples above: relativism, denigration of values, omission of vital facts, whitewashing and outright lying.

While Barnes correctly pointed out that “revisionism means nothing more or less than the effort to revise the historical record in the light of a more complete collection of historical facts, a calmer political atmosphere, and a more objective attitude,”<sup>8</sup> we must consider who in the public’s definition of “revisionism” is really guilty of those misdeeds commonly associated with the term.

Warren Cohen’s valuable 1967 volume, *The American Revisionists* is quite instructive on historical relativism. He writes:<sup>9</sup>

*“It is worth noting, as Harry Baehr has, that since World War II public attitudes on the interwar revisionist controversy have been reversed. The battle won in the 1920s and 1930s by men like Harry Elmer Barnes, Charles Beard, C. Hartley Grattan, Walter Millis, and Charles Tansill has since been lost. And, as Baehr noted, not new evidence but attitudes toward World War II and American intervention in World War II have reversed the tide. The prominence of Barnes, Beard, and Tansill on the side of those whose ‘truths’ regarding FDR’s policies have thus far been rejected has served further to bring their pre-Pearl Harbor work into disrepute.”*

Denigration of values is often associated with the smearing of reputations. A key source of public opinion and popular knowledge is Wikipedia. Today the article on Harry Elmer Barnes focuses nearly half its length on the subject of “Holocaust denial” a subject that Barnes never entertained in his writings.<sup>10</sup> Besides the long list of those tarred by the “denial” brush,<sup>11</sup> the core values of the West itself have suffered under a politicized revaluation of values. Patrick Buchanan comments:<sup>12</sup>

*“Before the bar of history, America and the West have been indicted on the Nuremberg charge of ‘crimes against humanity.’ And all too often Western intellectuals, who should be conducting the defense of the greatest and most beneficent civilization in history, are aiding the prosecution or entering a plea of nolo contendere. Too many can only offer the stammering defense of the ‘good Germans’ – ‘But we did not know.’”*

Buchanan continues:<sup>13</sup>

*“In moving this indictment, the revolution has complementary goals: to deepen a sense of guilt, to morally disarm and paralyze the West, and to extract endless apologies and reparations until the wealth of the West is*

*transferred to its accusers. It is moral extortion of epic proportions, the shakedown of the millennium."*

It is totally acceptable to omit facts and whitewash historical events as long as the prevailing ideologies are upheld. The mass expulsion of 12 to 14 million Germans by the Allies at the end of the Second World War is rarely mentioned in standard school texts despite the huge numbers of victims.<sup>14</sup> Richard Evans comments:

*"This massive act of expulsion and forced migration is still largely unknown outside the countries most closely affected by it. The story appears in standard histories of Germany and Europe in the twentieth century as little more than a footnote. Calling it to public attention questions the widespread popular understanding of World War II as a wholly good fight by the Allies against the evil of Nazism and German aggression."*

The atomic bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki as well as the saturation bombings of the civilian populations of Dresden and Hamburg do not diminish the reputation of the "Greatest Generation." While certain atrocities go down the Orwellian "memory hole" for fear of relativizing the war conduct of the National Socialists, others are repeated incessantly.<sup>15</sup> The morbid tales of Nazi soap manufactured from Jewish cadavers, while long discredited<sup>16</sup> are repeated today for example on Wikianswers:<sup>17</sup>

*"Evidence has been found by Allied investigators that fat from the corpses of dead Jews were indeed used to make soap in Stutthof, a concentration camp. The experiments to convert human fat into soap were conducted by a Nazi officer called Dr. Rudolf Spanner. The soap was often used to clean autopsy rooms of Nazi experimentation morgues. It is true about the buttons too. The Nazis made buttons, bowls, goblets and so on out of human bone. They also used human skin to create lampshades, handbags and leather for chair coverings and book covers."*

Even out-and-out lies are deemed acceptable if they uphold the new ideologies that shape public opinion. One of the most egregious lies is that of the eleven million victims of Nazism. The popular tale is that in addition to the six million Jewish victims, there are five million "other victims" of the Holocaust. Author Peter Novick explains the origin of the myth:<sup>18</sup>

*"Where did the number come from? Although there is no detailed paper trail, it's generally agreed that the figure of eleven million originated with Simon Wiesenthal, the renowned pursuer of Nazi criminals. How did he arrive at this figure? The Israeli historian Yehuda Bauer reports*

*that Wiesenthal acknowledged to him in a private conversation that he simply invented it."*

The public may be right to denounce "revisionism" if we are to think of it as lies and outright distortion of history with the primary purpose of smearing and morally disarming the West and its greatest benefactors. But then what shall we call the "revisionism" that advances the efforts of Harry Barnes, James Martin, Murray Rothbard, Paul Rassinier, and Charles Tansill – the effort to, in the words of Rothbard, bring "historical truth to an America and a world public that had been drugged by wartime lies and propaganda."?<sup>19</sup>

Since "revisionism" has been hijacked, perhaps we should simply call it "truth."

## Notes

- <sup>1</sup> Harry Elmer Barnes, "Revisionism: A Key to Peace," *Rampart Journal*, Vol. 2, No. 1, Spring 1966, p. 8.
- <sup>2</sup> For more on this matter, see my article, "George Bush versus Revisionism," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 3, August 2003, pp. 244-45, online: <https://codoh.com/library/document/george-bush-versus-revisionism/>
- <sup>3</sup> American Historical Association, "American Historical Association Statement on the 2006 Florida Education Bill," (Jan 7, 2007) online: [http://www.historians.org/governance/pd/2007\\_01\\_08\\_Florida.cfm](http://www.historians.org/governance/pd/2007_01_08_Florida.cfm)
- <sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>5</sup> See for example, Robert McCain, The Case against Howard Zinn," *The American Spectator*, August 2, 2010, online: <http://spectator.org/archives/2010/08/02/the-case-against-howard-zinn>
- <sup>6</sup> Rich Jones, "Sen. Paul offered NAACP GOP's revisionist history," April 17, 2013, online: <http://www.rgj.com/article/20130418/OPED02/304180026/Sen-Paul-offered-NAACP-GOP-s-revisionist-history>
- <sup>7</sup> Bill McMorris, "Revisionist History: Education consultants working to white-wash history of Islam in public schools," online: <http://freebeacon.com/revisionist-history/>
- <sup>8</sup> Barnes, Op. Cit., pp. 8-9.
- <sup>9</sup> Warren I. Cohen, *The American Revisionists: The Lessons of Intervention in World War I*, (Chicago, University of Chicago Press, 1967) pp. viii-ix. Harry Baehr's article, "A Cycle of Revisionism between Two Wars," appears in Sheehan (ed.) *Essays in American Historiography* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1961).
- <sup>10</sup> Online: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Harry\\_Elmer\\_Barnes](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Harry_Elmer_Barnes). Barnes made some passing comments in articles and wrote a review "Zionist Fraud" of a book by Paul Rassinier, *The Drama of the European Jews* which originally appeared in the Fall 1968 issue of *The American Mercury*, online: <http://theamericanmercury.org/2010/04/zionist-fraud/>

- <sup>11</sup> See for example the chapter "Hunting Germar Rudolf" in Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz* (Chicago: Castle Hill Publishers, 2001). Also see David Irving, *Banged Up: Survival as a Political Prisoner in 21st Century Europe* (Windsor: Focal Point Publications, 2008).
- <sup>12</sup> Patrick J. Buchanan, *The Death of the West: How Dying Populations and Immigrant Invasions Imperil Our Country and Civilization*, (New York: St. Martin's Press, 2002), p. 57.
- <sup>13</sup> Buchanan, Op. Cit., p. 58.
- <sup>14</sup> Richard Evans, "The Other Horror," *The New Republic*, June 25, 2012. Online: <http://www.newrepublic.com/book/review/orderly-humane-expulsion-germans-richard-evans>. Also see Alfred M. de Zayas, *Nemesis at Potsdam: The Expulsion of the Germans from the East*, (Lincoln, University of Nebraska Press, 1989) and James Bacque, *Other Losses: An Investigation into the Mass Deaths of German Prisoners at the Hands of the French and Americans after World War II* (Canada: Stoddart Publishing, 1990). In this and other works Bacque documented the largest act of ethnic cleansing the world has ever known.
- <sup>15</sup> For an interesting analysis of relativizing the Holocaust and its implications see, K.R. Bolton, "Historical Revisionism and Relativising the Holocaust," *Inconvenient History* Vol. 4, No. 2, Summer 2012. Online: <https://codoh.com/library/document/historical-revisionism-and-relativising-the/>
- <sup>16</sup> Michael Berenbaum, Director of the USHMM's Holocaust Research Institute (1993–1997); wrote for example, "We don't have any evidence that the Nazis actually manufactured soap with human bodies," online: <http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/soap.html>. Even anti-revisionist Deborah Lipstadt noted in 1981, "The fact is that the Nazis never used the bodies of Jews, or for that matter anyone else, for the production of soap." ("Nazi Soap Rumor During World War II," *Los Angeles Times*, May 16, 1981, p II/2.) For an exceptional analysis of this subject see, Mark Weber, "Jewish Soap," online: <http://www.ihr.org/leaflets/soap.shtml>
- <sup>17</sup> Online: [http://wiki.answers.com/Q/Did\\_the\\_Nazis\\_make\\_buttons\\_and\\_soap\\_out\\_of\\_Jews&altQ=Did\\_the\\_Nazi's\\_make\\_buttons\\_and\\_soap\\_out\\_of\\_Jews](http://wiki.answers.com/Q/Did_the_Nazis_make_buttons_and_soap_out_of_Jews&altQ=Did_the_Nazi's_make_buttons_and_soap_out_of_Jews) (accessed 21 April 2013)
- <sup>18</sup> Peter Novick, *The Holocaust in American Life* (New York: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1999), p. 215.
- <sup>19</sup> Murray Rothbard, "On the Importance of Revisionism for Our Time," *Rampart Journal*, Vol. 2, No. 1, Spring, 1966. p. 3.

## PAPERS

---

## Three Aspects of the German Deportation of European Jews into the Occupied Eastern Territories, 1941-1944

*Thomas Kues*

The following article consists of three extracts from *The “Extermination Camps” of “Aktion Reinhardt”: An Analysis and Refutation of the Factitious “Evidence,” Forgeries and Faulty Argumentation of the “Holocaust Controversies” Bloggers*, a comprehensive rebuttal to Jonathan Harrison, Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers, Sergey Romanov and Nicholas Terry’s *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhardt*, a book-length critique which appeared online in 2011 and which aims at refuting the revisionist writings of Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf and Thomas Kues on the subject of the “extermination camps” of “Aktion Reinhardt,” Belżec, Sobibór and Treblinka. The extracts, which have been slightly edited in order to facilitate their reading as such, are taken from Chapter 7, “The Reality of Resettlement” and deal with the evidence for and possibility of German mass deportations of European Jews into the occupied territories of the Soviet Union 1941–1944.

---

### Deportations to the Military-Administered Parts of the Occupied Eastern Territories

In their arguments regarding specific parts of the Occupied Eastern Territories<sup>1</sup> our opponents have nothing to say about the parts not under “civilian administration,” i.e. exclusive of the *Reichskommissariats* of Ostland and Ukraine. These military-administered territories included a large region east of the Baltic States, the eastern part of the former Belarusian Soviet Socialist Republic and the bordering parts of western Russia, as well as Ukraine east of the Dniepr and the bordering parts of south-western Russia. While it might seem unreasonable at first glance that the Germans would have deported Jews to areas near the Eastern Front, we have several indications that such was indeed the case. For example, in the January 30, 1942 diary entry of Herman Kruk we read:<sup>2</sup>



*"A train with Jews passed by here [in Vilnius] today. The Jews said that they are being taken to work from Sosnowiec and the surrounding area [in Upper Silesia]. The train left in the direction of the Eastern Front."*

It is known that a transport of 350 young Polish Jews was sent from Upper Silesia via Königsberg, Kaunas and Vilnius to work on railway rehabilitation in Sebezh, a town some 200 Km from Leningrad, where the *Organisation Todt* had set up a collection, transit and staff camp. However as this transport is reported to have departed from Breslau in the autumn of 1941, most likely in November,<sup>3</sup> it can hardly have been identical with that observed in Vilnius at the end of January the following year,<sup>4</sup> but could possibly have been a sort of pilot convoy. Historian Bella Gutermann writes that "we cannot be certain whether the transport was meant to be a pilot venture, in which the potential utility of employing these young Jews would be tested, or whether it was an individual transport placed at the *OT's* service at a critical period in the winter of 1941/42." According to witnesses, Gutermann further tells us, a group from the convoy which had been transferred to Idritsa,

*"where the OT concentrated incoming transports from the West, heard from the supervisors that they were the first group and that their contribution would determine whether there was reason to remove additional groups of Jewish slave laborers from the Organisation Schmelt camps."*<sup>5</sup>

Witnesses state that, while they "knew that more people were supposed to come," they later somehow learned that the "experiment" had been a failure and that "they would send no more Jews to work in the East."<sup>6</sup> Gutermann has to admit that it "cannot be determined from the documentation whether there was a plan to send additional transports of Jews from the camps in Silesia"<sup>7</sup> and writes about the convoy that "[t]his was *evidently* the only group of Jewish prisoners culled from the forced-labor camps in eastern Upper Silesia" (emphasis added).<sup>8</sup> Did the transports from Upper Silesia continue, and was the convoy observed in Vilnius on January 30, 1942 part of this program? Has the existence of such transports been concealed by the fact that they did not travel directly from Poland to occupied Soviet territory, but via transit through Auschwitz? It is worth pointing out that, according to Holocaust historian Ber Mark, Jews from Upper Silesia were "gassed" in Auschwitz in January 1942,<sup>9</sup> while a number of other exterminationists such as Danuta Czech and Christopher Browning claim that Jews from the *Organisation Schmelt* camps who were found to be un-

able to work were gassed in Auschwitz during February/March 1942.<sup>10</sup> No documentation on these alleged transports has come to light, however.

In this context must be mentioned a highly important German radio message intercepted by British decoders on January 15, 1942:<sup>11</sup>

*“To Higher SS and Police Leader NORTH. Secret.*

*The Fuehrer has ordered that Jewish compulsory labour gangs are to be sent with all speed into the area of Russian operations for the carrying out of important constructional undertakings. They go on 18.1.42 in special transport into the building area allotted to the SILESIAN operations group, in the region of DUENABURG/MOSCOW. Medical examination and injection is necessary. The Jews wear black-working dress with green armbands. Employment – Reichsautobahn. Organisation TODT undertakes guard duties. Please see to it that the pool of compulsory laborers is not reduced.*

*Higher SS and Pol. Leader SOUTH-EAST”*

The Higher SS and Police Leader (*Höhere SS- und Polizeiführer, HSSPF*) of Breslau and the division command “SS Main Section South-East” at this time was SS-*Obergruppenführer* Ernst-Heinrich Schmauser, who had Upper Silesia under his jurisdiction,<sup>12</sup> including Auschwitz. “Higher SS and Police Leader North” undoubtedly refers to Friedrich Jeckeln, who had the region “Russland-Nord” (Russia North) under his jurisdiction. This included the German-occupied Russian territory east of the Baltic countries which we are dealing with here. The *Reichsautobahn* was the administrative framework for the interstate highways in the Reich and the occupied territories.

That the Jewish workers had to be medically examined and given injections (which no doubt meant vaccination) supports that the NS bureaucrats responsible for the implementation of the Final Solution deemed it necessary that the Jews sent into the Occupied Eastern Territories undergo a hygienic-prophylactic treatment in order to reduce the risk of outbreaks of disease in these territories. The fact that Schmauser deemed it necessary to mention this detail to Jeckeln indicates that said treatment in this case was to take place upon arrival.

If the transport did indeed depart from Upper Silesia according to schedule on January 18 and went “with all speed into the area of Russian operations,” it stands to reason that it must have arrived in western Russia within a week, *i.e.* around January 25 at the latest, but possibly several days before that. It is therefore unlikely that this transport was the convoy observed in Vilnius on January 30. Hence, we are dealing with at least

three convoys of Silesian Jews sent into the operational area of Army Group North for deployment to road and railroad construction works during the period of November 1941 to January 1942.

The date of this message is noteworthy also because of the fact that it was sent only five days prior to the Wannsee Conference. Its contents clearly echo the passage from the Wannsee protocol according to which able-bodied Jews were to be brought “in large work columns” to the East “for work on roads.”<sup>13</sup>

The task force responsible for the reconstruction of the railroads in the northern front area was named *Eisenbahneinsatz Riga* and had its headquarters in the Russian city of Pskov (Pleskau in German).<sup>14</sup> Christoph Dieckmann informs us that on December 4, 1941 Dr. Georg Leibbrandt of the Reich Ministry for the Occupied Eastern Territories sent a letter to *Reichskommissar* Lohse in which he stated that a camp for the deported German Jews was to be constructed not near Riga, but near Pskov, as Heydrich had informed him a few days previously.<sup>15</sup> While a camp meant for the deported Reich Jews was in fact erected near Riga (Salaspils), this does not preclude that another camp for the reception of deported Jews was also established in Pskov or its vicinity. Indeed, as likewise noted by Dieckmann, a group of some 800 Jews was sent from the OT camp in Ziezmariai, Lithuania, to the vicinity of Pskov in June 1943.<sup>16</sup> An *Arbeitserziehungslager* (labor education camp)<sup>17</sup> is reported to have been located in Pskov.<sup>18</sup> This may or may not have been a “*Pleskau Zwangsarbeitslager für Juden*” (Pskov forced-labor camp for Jews), to which fragmentary references can be found. Pskov was also the site of a “*Groß-K[riegs]-Werke*,” a huge factory complex serving the needs of Army Group North.<sup>19</sup> Angrick and Klein comments on Leibbrandt’s letter:<sup>20</sup>

*“In suggesting these proposals to deport the Jews to points east of the general commissariats, however, Heydrich was probably responding not only to the RmbO’s [Leibbrandt’s] ideas. Rather, it seems that the Security Police itself had thought about other possibilities in the long term. As early as August [1941], Stahlecker – in a statement on Lohse’s temporary guidelines for the treatment of the Jewish question – had noted that a future ‘Jew reservation’ should be erected only farther east, and as late as February 1942, Heydrich said the ‘Arctic area’ was an ‘ideal homeland for the 11 million Jews from Europe.’ Seen in the context of these remarks, another statement by Heydrich, to the effect that the commanders of the Einsatzgruppen B and C could ‘take in Jews in their camps for Communist prisoners in the zone of operations’ gains in significance as well.”*

Heydrich's – no doubt rather hyperbolic – talk of a Jewish “reservation” in the “Arctic area” is mirrored in a remarkable way in Walter Föhl's already-quoted letter from June 21, 1942 about Jewish convoys being sent not only into the swamps of Belarus but also in the direction of “the Arctic Ocean.”<sup>21</sup> Of course, if we are to believe the exterminationists, all such deportation plans had been abandoned by early 1942...

In Smolensk, in German-occupied western Russia, a camp existed to which Polish Jews were sent from Warsaw in July 1942.<sup>22</sup> According to one of these Polish Jews, Yehuda Lerner, the inmates in the Smolensk camp included German Jews who were sent there via Warsaw.<sup>23</sup> In the autumn of 1942 at least one further group of 250 Polish Jews, who in this case had first been detained in the Maly Trostenets camp near Minsk, were sent to work for the *SS-Bauleitung* in Smolensk.<sup>24</sup>

To the above might be added the August 17, 1942 notice in the clandestine Polish newspaper *Informacja Bieżąca* according to which 2,000 “skilled workers” had been sent from the Warsaw Ghetto to Smolensk on August 1, 1942,<sup>25</sup> and the Soviet claim from October 21, 1942 that the Germans had executed 1,850 Jewish “deportees brought from Poland, Belgium and Holland” in the Smolensk district.<sup>26</sup>

On January 1, 1943 *The Jewish Chronicle* reported:<sup>27</sup>

*“Czech Jews are now being sent from the notorious Terezin fortress-ghetto to areas near the Eastern front. Everyone between the ages of 18 and 45 is made to work on the building of fortifications. There is evidence that Czech Jews had been working on fortifications within 35 miles of Stalingrad.”*

Between September 19 and October 22, 1942 a total of ten transports departed Theresienstadt (Terezin) bound for Treblinka, while a single transport bound for Auschwitz departed on October 26, 1942; a hiatus in the convoys from Theresienstadt then followed until January 20, 1943.<sup>28</sup>

According to the June 1942 issue of *Contemporary Jewish Record*, “thousands of former Lublin and Krakow Jews” had been sent in April 1942 to dig trenches “on the Taganrog-Kharkov sector of the Soviet front.”<sup>29</sup> It is interesting to compare this news item with the following: On December 16, 1941 the Romanian leader Marshal Ion Antonescu convened his cabinet, on which occasion the following was stated:<sup>30</sup>

*“The Germans want to bring the Yids [sic] from Europe to Russia and settle them in certain areas but there is still time before this plan is carried out.”*

Nearly five years later, in 1946 at the Paris Peace Conference, members of the Romanian Foreign Ministry presented a study to the Allied victors in which they insisted that this indeed was the information which Germany had provided them concerning the fate of the Jews.<sup>31</sup>

*"In the fall of 1941, the German Legation presented to Antonescu's Government a plan that included Germany's intentions vis-à-vis the Jewish population in Poland, Slovakia, Romania, and Hungary. The Jews of these countries should have been deported to a region situated northeast of the Black Sea, beyond the line Rostov-Kharkov, where it was planned to establish an immense ghetto for [them]. For this purpose the Romanian Jews were to be gathered and deported to Transnistria, this [territory] being considered as a first stage of the deportation. After that the Jews would have been transferred farther [east] to the region that was allotted to them."*

The Rostov-Kharkov line marked the eastern front as it stood at the end of 1941. The region beyond it, north-east of the Black Sea, corresponding to the Voroshilovgrad (Lugansk) area and the territory between the Donets and Don rivers, was conquered only in the summer of 1942, and the German occupation of it lasted for less than a year, so that it seems unlikely that large groups of Jews were ever deported there, although a certain number may have been sent there to carry out work on fortifications, as hinted at by the above-quoted news item. If an "immense ghetto," similar perhaps to the Transnistrian "reservation," was indeed established, it seems more likely that it was realized in the military-administered part of the Ukraine. That the Romanian authorities were in fact informed by their German allies that the Jews were to be sent east and also trusted this information is borne out by the Romanian deportation in February 1942 of some 10,000 Jews from Transnistria over the Bug River at Vosnessensk into Reich Commissariate Ukraine, Romanian authorities having planned the expulsion of a further 60,000 Jews.

The fact that Eichmann reacted to this deportation in a letter of April 14, 1942 by calling it "premature" (*vorzeitig*) demonstrates that a transfer of Romanian Jewry into the Ukraine was indeed planned, but not to be carried out at such an early date.<sup>32</sup> In this context we may mention the order issued by *Einsatzkommando* 12 to the Jews of Kislovodsk in northern Caucasus on September 7, 1942, according to which they were to be resettled in "the sparsely populated regions of the Ukraine,"<sup>33</sup> by which is likely meant primarily the eastern parts of the country. On October 10, 1941 Heydrich stated that the *Einsatzgruppen* commanders *SS-Brigadeführer*

Nebe “could take in Jews in the camps for Communist prisoners in the zone of operations” and that “[a]ccording to SS-*Stubaf.* Eichmann this process has already begun.”<sup>34</sup> This implies that at least part of the Jews apprehended by the *Einsatzgruppen* were not executed but were transferred to camps in the areas under military administration. Were these later followed by Jews deported from Central and Western Europe?

Walter Laqueur informs us in his book *The Terrible Secret* that, when Professor Felix Frankfurter in mid-September 1942 met with President Roosevelt to voice his apprehension about the fate of the Jews, the president told him not to worry, because “the deported Jews were simply being employed on the Soviet frontier to build fortifications.”<sup>35</sup> Of course, our opponents would have it that the head of state of one of Germany’s major enemies knew no better than to pass on “mere rumors”! Needless to say, the deployment of Jews as forced laborers on construction sites near the front would have put the same at immense risk of being killed by enemy and partisan fire (as well as mines and air raids), in addition to the hardship resulting from being forced to work under extreme conditions.

## Transports to the “Extermination Camps” from the East

According to our opponents, the fact that a certain number of transports reached the Reinhardt camps (as well as Auschwitz) from the east contradicts the thesis that they functioned as transit camps:<sup>36</sup>

*“MGK [Mattogno, Graf, and Kues] never significantly discuss the hundreds of transports that travelled westwards to the death camps, whilst they argue that these deportees were all sent eastwards. This led several groups of Jews (i.e. from Galicia, Romania, Bialystok, Ostland, etc) to head in the completely wrong direction from the eastern territories in 1942 and 1943, something illogical from the perspective of a resettlement program. Indeed, a reasonable estimate would be that at least 500,000 Jews were transported westward to the extermination camps during these years.”*

In a footnote, the figure of 500,000 Jews is broken down as follows:<sup>37</sup>

*“This estimate is based on approximations of 200,000 people from Distrikt Bialystok (to Auschwitz and Treblinka), 250,000 from Distrikt Galizien (to Auschwitz and Belzec), several thousand from Reichskommissariat Ostland (to Sobibor), at least 10,000 from Thrace (to Treblinka), 30,000 from Regierungsbezirk Ziechenau [sic] (to Auschwitz), and about 16,000 from Distrikt Krakau (to Auschwitz).”*

But is the existence of these westbound transports really incongruent with the transport-instead-of-extermiation hypothesis? Let us consider one-by-one the six transport groups listed by our opponents.

1) The Białystok district was an independent administrative district in occupied Poland under the authority of Erich Koch, who was also the *Reichskommissar* of the Ukraine and *Gauleiter* of East Prussia (into which the Białystok district was scheduled to be incorporated). It consisted of the regions of Białystok, Grodno and Wołkowysk (part of which are now in Belarus). According to the 1931 Polish census, the Białystok voivodship had 172,043 Jewish inhabitants, 50,170 of them in the Białystok *powiat* (district) and 35,693 in the Grodno *powiat*.<sup>38</sup> According to the lengthy Korherr Report, the number of Jews in the Białystok district at the time of its creation amounted to some 160,000. Orthodox Holocaust historian Sara Bender sets an even lower estimate at 150,000.<sup>39</sup> According to Yitzhak Arad, 31,000 Jews were shot in the Białystok district by the *Einsatzgruppen* during the period July to September 1941, yet at the beginning of autumn 1942 there were still “about 210,000” Jews left in the district,<sup>40</sup> implying that the Jewish population in the district had exceeded 241,000 at the time of the German occupation, which would mean a population increase of at least 68,957 or some 40% for the years 1931 to 1941 – no doubt a considerable exaggeration.<sup>41</sup>

The abridged Korherr Report (from April 19, 1943) states that 170,642 Jews had been evacuated “from the Reich territory including the Protectorate and Białystok district to the East [*nach dem Osten*]” up to the end of 1942. The reason for the listing of the Białystok district together with the Greater Reich and the Protectorate is doubtless its scheduled annexation to East Prussia. Numerical analysis allows us to draw the conclusion that the figure of 170,642 is comprised of 68,808 Jews sent directly to the eastern territories (Minsk/Maly Trostenets, Riga, Kaunas, Minsk, Raasiku) from November 1941 to November 1942, 35,810 Jews deported from the *Alt-reich*, from Austria and the Protectorate into the Lublin district, and 46,591 Jews from the Białystok district.<sup>42</sup> According to Franciszek Piper, some 8,500 Jews from the Białystok district arrived at Auschwitz during this period of time.<sup>43</sup> Some tens of thousands of Jews from the district were deported to Auschwitz also during January/February 1943. Bender writes that “between January 20 and 24, 1943, about 10,000 Jews were deported from Grodno to Auschwitz in five separate transports. [...] In late January 1943, about 10,000 Jews from the Pruzhany ghetto were taken in sleighs to the train station, some 12 kilometers away, and sent to Auschwitz in four transports.”<sup>44</sup> A preserved railway transport plan for the period January 20,

1942 to February 18, 1943 has three listed convoys from Białystok to Auschwitz (Pj 107, Pj 109, Pj 111); the number of passengers for the two first is given as 2,000 each, whereas no such figure is provided for Pj 111.<sup>45</sup>

On December 16, 1942, the head of the Gestapo, SS-Gruppenführer Heinrich Müller, sent Himmler an urgent telegram requesting permission for the transport of 45,000 Jews to Auschwitz during the period January 11-31, 1943 “in respect of the increased transport of labor to concentration camps ordered by January 30, 1943.” Of these 45,000 Jews, 10,000 were to come from Theresienstadt, 3,000 from the Netherlands, 2,000 from Berlin, and 30,000 from the Białystok District. The number also included Jews unfit for work. Of the deportees, 10,000 to 15,000 were expected to be picked out for work during a selection (*Ausmusterung*) following their arrival at Auschwitz.<sup>46</sup> Nothing is said about the fate of the deportees found unfit for work. One of the local German ghetto administrators in Grodno, Dr. Wilhelm Altenloh, stated in his interrogation of September 6, 1961 that, when he received the order from the Reich Security Main Office (*Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, *RSHA*) to evacuate the ghettos in the Białystok district in the winter of 1942, it mentioned that the evacuated Jews would be brought to the General Government for labor deployment (*Arbeitseinsatz*).<sup>47</sup> When questioned on the issue again on August 20, 1963, Altenloh stated that “all circumstances spoke against the killing of the Jews, as at that time they were urgently needed as labor in the armaments industry.”<sup>48</sup> Heinz Errelis, former head of the Gestapo in Grodno, testified on August 13, 1963 that:<sup>49</sup>

*“At that time, I was completely convinced that the Jews were to be resettled in another settlement area [Wohngebiet] in the Auschwitz region [Raum Auschwitz]. In the official correspondence from that time only ‘resettlement’ [Umsiedlung] was ever mentioned. The thought that the Jews were killed never struck me even once, as in my view they constituted an important factor in the armaments industry.”*

Since, as has been amply proven, no facilities for mass extermination existed at the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp complex, it seems most likely that the Jews deported there from the Białystok district in 1942/1943 who were not registered in that camp continued on elsewhere, perhaps to camps in the region. This is fully congruent with the Korherr Report, since as mentioned the relevant figure of 170,642 deported to “the East” also included deportations from the Reich and the Protectorate into the Lublin district; accordingly “the East” is here to be understood as a more general designa-



tion of all territories east of the Reich (with the Białystok District) and the Protectorate, including the General Government.<sup>50</sup>

Since of the 46,591 Białystok District Jews deported “to the East” only a smaller part can be documented to have been sent to Auschwitz, the most likely conclusion is that many if not a majority of them were deported to the Occupied Eastern Territories without passing through any transit camp.

Most of the Jews deported from the Białystok District, however, were sent to Treblinka, where they were allegedly gassed *en masse*. Christian Gerlach points out that, although the (alleged) decision to exterminate the Jews in the Białystok District is generally asserted by orthodox Holocaust historians to have been made by the *RSHA* under the leadership of Eichmann, there is an indication of an underlying coordination with certain other authorities: the (alleged) extermination of the Jews of Volhynia-Podolia and Polesie in Reich Commissariate Ukraine more or less ended with the evacuation of the Pinsk ghetto (in Polesie) on November 1, 1942, whereas the liquidation of the ghettos in the Białystok District commenced on the very following day, November 2, 1942.

As already mentioned, the head of the civilian administration of Białystok District was Erich Koch, who was also *Reichskommissar* of the Ukraine. Both Ukraine and the Białystok District were further under the jurisdiction of *HSSPF* Hans-Adolf Prützmann.<sup>51</sup> Could it be that the evacuations from the Białystok District commenced on November 2, 1942 because the “exterminations” in Volhynia-Podolia and Polesie (regardless of the question whether the Jews in these regions of Ukraine were indeed murdered or relocated in part or comprehensively had freed up living space (ghettos) to where they could be transferred?

The former German policeman Franz Osterode testified in 1965 that, at the time of the liquidation of the Grodno Ghetto in mid-February 1943, he had inquired with the commandant of the Grodno Ghetto, Heinz Errelis, about the fate of the evacuees. Errelis had first referred to “secret state matters” (“*Geheime Reichssache*”), but when Osterode continued asking about the issue, Errelis had finally told him that the evacuated Jews were being sent to “special reservations” (*besondere Reservate*) where they were “probably to work on draining the Rokitno Marshes.”<sup>52</sup>

The “Rokitno Marshes” is often used as another name for the vast Pripyat Marshes, and is derived from the name of a town near Pinsk, in the Polesie region.<sup>53</sup> It stretches to the west as far as the region near Brest-Litovsk. A look at a map of the *Reichsbahn* railway network in Eastern Europe<sup>54</sup> shows that convoys could have been sent from the city of Białystok to Treblinka via Małkinia and from there on to Brest-Litovsk via

Siedlce, Lukow. From Brest-Litovsk the trains could have continued further east to destinations such as Luniniec and Pinsk in the heart of the marshland. On the other hand, the same maps clearly show that railway transports from the Białystok district should have had no problem reaching Podolia and Polesie without first crossing the Bug River into the General Government. Why, then, if the transit camp hypothesis is correct, would the convoys make the detour west to Treblinka? There are several possible – and not mutually exclusive – explanations for this:

a) It must first be pointed out that the detour west is not as drastic as it may seem; for example, from the map on page 132 of Arad's *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*. As for the longitudinal distance, Treblinka is located on 22°3' east, Białystok on 23°9' east and Grodno on 23°50' east. The longitudinal offset between Treblinka and the city of Białystok is approximately 1 degree, 6 minutes, which on this latitude corresponds to some 73 kilometers. The corresponding longitudinal offset between Treblinka and Grodno is somewhat less than 125 kilometers.

b) Administrative/bureaucratic reasons. The handling of the Jews arriving in the Reinhardt camps basically involved the following steps: 1) the confiscation of valuables and certain of the property brought by the deportees; 2) the showering and disinfection of the deportees and the delousing of their clothes and remaining property; 3) the unproven but likely sorting out and subsequent "mercy killing" of deportees afflicted by mental or epidemic diseases; 4) the further deportation, which may or may not have been undertaken in the same convoy formation as at arrival.

The Höfle Document together with testimonial as well as archeological evidence also strongly suggest that the deportees passing through the camps underwent some form of registration.<sup>55</sup> First of all this would have filled the purpose of ascertaining the exact numbers of Jews processed by Aktion Reinhardt. Data on sex, age and possibly also professional background could have been used to determine the circumstances of resettlement.

Step Number 1 was sensitive because, needless to say, the systematic confiscation of the belongings of hundreds of thousands of civilians constituted a serious crime under international law. Moreover, the income gained this way was most likely used to finance the whole resettlement program. Steps Numbers 2 and 3 were measures of prophylactic hygiene carried out in order to minimize the risk that the arrival of new inmates would lead to outbreaks of epidemic diseases at their points of destination. Step 3 would obviously be even more sensitive in nature than Step 1. Step 4 would have

required coordination with railway authorities as well as relevant local authorities at the destination points.

In order to carry out the above-described steps in an effective, coordinated and discreet manner, the Germans may have decided that the Jews in the region affected by Aktion Reinhardt, rather than being pushed willy-nilly over the Bug River at the point closest to their respective ghetto, were all to be processed via a limited number of transit camps located along the former German-Soviet demarcation line, which as mentioned ran for the most part along the River Bug.

A model for the logistics of the *Aktion Reinhardt* resettlement program may have been the deportation by Romanian authorities of the Jews of Bessarabia and Bukovina over the Dniestr into the "Transnistrian Reservation." Between July and early December 1941 some 125,000 to 145,000 Jews were deported across the Dniestr via transit camps near Mogilev, Iampol, Râbnita, Tiraspol, Iaska and Ovidopol, some 80-90% of them via the first-mentioned three camps.<sup>56</sup>

Construction on the Bełżec camp began in October 1941 according to the witness Kozak,<sup>57</sup> and the future camp site of Sobibór was visited on three occasions during the autumn of 1941 according to the witness Piwonski,<sup>58</sup> but it is likely that preliminary planning on the resettlement program later described as part of Aktion Reinhardt was commenced several months earlier, perhaps as early as July or August 1941. On July 15, 1941 work on the preliminary study for "*Generalplan Ost*" was concluded.<sup>59</sup> On July 17, 1941 Governor General Hans Frank noted in his official journal that Hitler on June 19, 1941 (*i.e.* three days before Operation Barbarossa, the launch of the war with the Soviet Union) had declared that "the Jews will soon be removed from the General Government with the latter becoming, as it were, a mere transit camp."<sup>60</sup> On the very same day Himmler named Odilo Globocnik, later a key administrative figure in the resettlement operation, as the "Commissioner for the Establishment of SS and Police Strongpoints in the New Eastern Area."<sup>61</sup> On August 28, 1941, Eichmann wrote of an order prohibiting "an emigration of Jews from the territories occupied by us in view of the impending final solution of the Jewish question in Europe *now being prepared*" (emphasis added).<sup>62</sup>

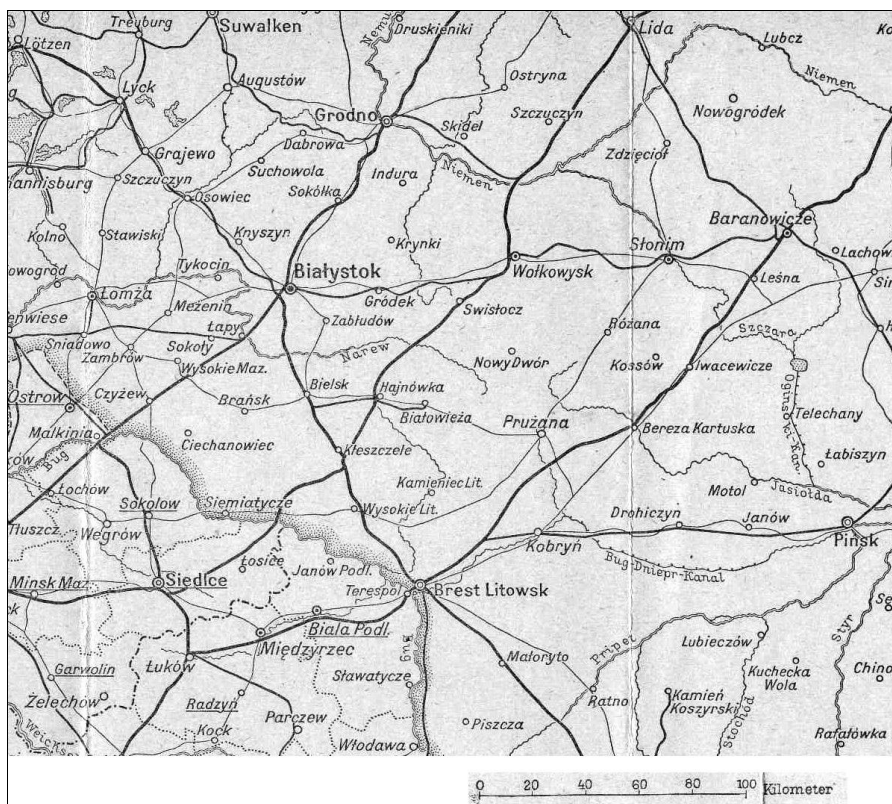
The district of Galicia was allocated to the General Government on August 1, 1941. On the same date, the Białystok district was established, at which point it was also removed from the operational zones of the German Army in the Soviet Union. The city of Grodno and its surroundings, however, were not permanently made part of the district until November 1, 1941. It could very well be that the Reinhardt program, including the ap-

proximate placement of the transit camps, was originally designed exclusively for the pre-August 1941 General Government, and that it was only later extended to cover also Eastern Galicia and the Białystok district. This, together with the fact that railroad tracks in the latter two regions were on the Soviet gauge (incompatible with the German gauge used to the west) to the Soviet railway-gauge system, necessitating transshipment points for railroad transports, helps explain in particular the location of the Bełżec camp: right on the former demarcation line but well inside the post-August-1941 General Government, on the border with the district of Galicia.

While from a purely logistical viewpoint it would have made more sense to deport the Jews of the Galicia and Białystok Districts via two further transit camps located on the eastern borders of said districts, the decision was made to process them via the same three camps used for the Jews in the “General Government proper.” This decision to keep the number of transit camps limited was likely based on the need for simplicity in coordination, centralization and security, but regular administrative/bureaucratic inertia or power games may have played a part as well.

c) Labor considerations. It is admitted by exterminationists that, despite the notion of the Reinhardt camps as “pure extermination camps,” a small percentage of the deportees sent to Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were transferred upon arrival to labor camps in the respective surrounding districts. From Sobibór some 1,000 Dutch Jews were transferred to labor camps in the Włodawa region.<sup>63</sup> From Treblinka at least several thousands of Jews were transferred to other camps.<sup>64</sup> From Bełżec 1,700 people were sent to Majdanek in October 1942.<sup>65</sup> Adjustments of labor on this scale would, needless to say, only have been a minor contributing factor in the overall decision process.

d) Logistical reasons. A look at a contemporary (1942) map of railway connections (Illustration 1 below) reveals that the shortest route traveling by train to Reich Commissariate Ukraine from the Białystok district would have been from the city of Białystok to Brest Litowski via Bielsk and Wysokie Litowski. If one first traveled east from Białystok, one would have to come to Wołkowysk or all the way to Baranowicze (in Reich Commissariate Ostland) before being able to turn south to Brest Litowski (Wołkowysk–Kleszczewo–Wysokie Litowski–Brest Litowski or Baranowicze–Bereza Kartuska–Brest Litowski) or Luniniec (Baranowicze–Hancewicze–Luniniec). If the Białystok–Bielsk–Wysokie Litowski–Brest Litowski line was either out of order during the period of late 1942/early 1943 or pre-empted by higher-prioritized traffic that no Jewish convoys could make use of it,



*Illustration 1: Map of the Białystok district and bordering territories, with railway routes.<sup>66</sup>*

then it would have been logistically more sound to send transports destined for western Ukraine via Treblinka. On the other hand, we have no sources at our disposal indicating that such was the case.

The Białystok ghetto was evacuated in late August 1943. By then, a prisoner revolt had already broken out in Treblinka (on August 2), and the camp was in the process of being closed. Arad writes.<sup>67</sup>

*"The next camp to be liquidated was Treblinka. The last transports to this camp, before its closing, came from the Białystok ghetto, where over 25,000 Jews had lived until the second half of August 1943. All these Jews, according to the deportation plan, had to be sent to Treblinka in five train transports. The transports, which included seventy-six freight cars, arrived in Treblinka on August 18 and 19. The other three transports passed through Treblinka, but continued on. One went to Majdanek; one to Auschwitz; and one with children to Theresienstadt.*

*The two transports from Białystok were the last to arrive and be murdered in Treblinka. At that time the camp had already ceased to be fully operational. Part of it had been destroyed during the uprising a few weeks earlier, and only a few Jewish prisoners were still there to carry out the work connected with the extermination process. Therefore, the annihilation of the transports from Białystok took more time than before the uprising. Only ten freight cars loaded with Jews could enter the camp simultaneously, as opposed to twenty previously. These difficulties were why the other transports from Białystok, except for the one with the children, were sent to Majdanek and Auschwitz.”*

Arad's assertions are contradicted by the testimony of Treblinka station master Franciszek Zabecki, who writes that six transports “went via Treblinka in transit” in August-September 1943:<sup>69</sup>

*“On 18 August 1943, a transport of Jews ‘PJ 201’ (32 wagons) went to Lublin from Białystok via Treblinka.*

*On 19 August, the transport ‘PJ 203’ (40 wagons) went to Lublin from Białystok via Treblinka.*

*On 19 August, the last transport of Jews from Białystok, ‘PJ 204’ (39 wagons), arrived at Treblinka.*

*On 24 August, transport ‘PJ 209’ (9 wagons) went to Lublin via Treblinka.*

*On 8 September, transport ‘PJ 211’ (31 wagons) was sent to Lublin, and*

*On 17 September, transport ‘PJ 1025’ (50 wagons) of Jews from Minsk Litewski<sup>[68]</sup> was sent to Chelm (in fact to Sobibór).”*

Zabecki thus has it that three convoys with a total of 112 cars arrived at Treblinka from Białystok. Note that he does not state that the transport PJ 204 was exterminated at the camp, although he does not mention a further destination for it. According to Reitlinger, waybills from the Königsberg office of the German State Railways reveal that five special trains, comprising in total 266 cars, left Białystok for Treblinka between August 21 and 27, 1943.<sup>70</sup> A railway schedule cited by Z. Łukaszewicz lists 8 planned “special trains for the transport of resettlers [...] running from Białystok to Małkinia, destination Treblinka,” comprised of 303 cars.<sup>71</sup> According to Tatiana Berenstein and Adam Rutkowski, 24,000 Białystok Jews – *i.e.* all of the Jews from the evacuated ghetto, considering the losses of lives in connection with the failed ghetto uprising at the time – were brought to Majdanek.<sup>1519</sup> It is documented that on August 20, 1943 a transport with 2,031 persons arrived in Majdanek from Białystok. At least

one other transport arrived in Majdanek with approximately 2,000 Jews (men, women, and children) on the same day.

It follows from the above data that in August/September 1943 Treblinka served as a stop-over for transports with the Lublin district as their destination. Accordingly, this group of convoys was not sent “in the wrong direction.”

2) Eastern Galicia (*Distrikt Galizien*) was made part of the General

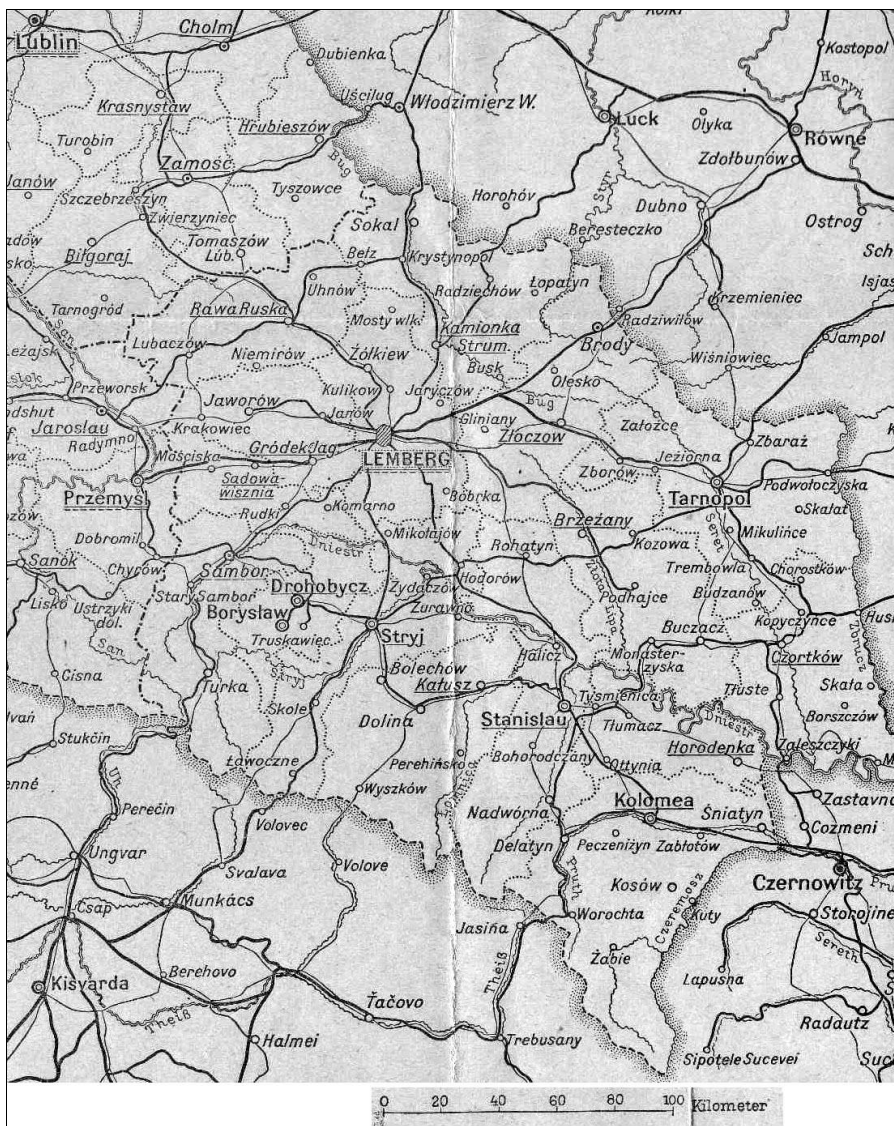


Illustration 2: District of Galicia in 1942, with railway routes.<sup>75</sup>

Government on August 1, 1941. Arad estimates that between 507,000 and 520,000 Jews remained in Eastern Galicia in March 1942.<sup>72</sup> According to the June 1943 report of SS-*Gruppenführer* Fritz Katzmann, Commander of the German SS and Police in the District of Galicia, a total of 254,989 Jews were evacuated from the district to November 10, 1942, whereas another (434,329 – 254,989 =) 179,340 had been evacuated in the period from November 11, 1942 to June 30, 1943.<sup>73</sup> Arad asserts that 25,000 to 30,000 Jews from Eastern Galicia were deported to Bełżec in the period between November 11 and December 10, 1942.<sup>74</sup> This would mean that, out of the 434,508 arrivals to the Bełżec camp, some 279,989–284,989 or approximately 65% came from Eastern Galicia. A look at a contemporary map (Illustration 2 below) shows that a considerable part of the western half of the district was actually located to the west of Bełżec, longitudinally speaking, and that a vertical line drawn a mere 60 km east of Bełżec, which was located just south of Tomaszów Lubelski, almost immediately on the border between the Lublin district and Eastern Galicia (*i.e.* the former German-Soviet demarcation line from 1939), would include to its west the counties of Rawa Ruska, Sambor, Drohobycz and virtually all of Lwów County (*Lemberg-Land*) including the city of Lwów, as well as most of the counties of Stryj and Kalusz. Below I will refer to the entirety of these six counties as the “western half of the district” and the remaining seven counties (Kamionka Strumiłowa, Zloczow, Brzezany, Stanisławów, Tarnopol, Kolomea and Czortkow) as the “eastern half of the district.” It must be pointed out here that Arad erroneously includes the county of Przemyśl in Eastern Galicia, whereas in fact it was part of the Krakow District.

The ARC website provides a chronological list of 71 convoys from the district of Eastern Galicia to Bełżec, made up of in total 247,048 to 248,748 deportees.<sup>76</sup> While the figures found in this list – which are based on studies by Aleksander Kruglov, Janina Kielboń, Gerszon Taffet and Thomas Sandkühler – are for the most part not documented figures but estimates, and they can nonetheless be considered (at least for working purposes) to roughly correspond to historical reality, given that their total comes very close to the figure found in the Katzmann Report (254,989). A comparison of this list with a detailed contemporary map will show the deportees to be distributed by counties and district halves as follows:



**Eastern half of the district**

Kamionka Strumiłowa	7,900 to 8,500
Złoczów	8,000
Brzeżany	12,800
Stanisławów	10,000
Tarnopol	21,041 to 22,141
Kolomea	24,974
Czortkow	14,508
<b>Total:</b>	<b>99,223 to 100,923</b>

**Western half of the district**

Rawa Ruska	14,600
Sambor	12,000
Drohobycz	18,399
Lwów	82,676
Stryj	17,150
Kalusz	3,000
<b>Total:</b>	<b>147,825</b>

Thus, for some 60% of the deportees<sup>77</sup> the route via Bełżec would have constituted only a minor detour to the east (or none at all, for the cumulative 30,399 deportees from the counties of Sambor and Drohobycz). This still means that for some 40% of the deportees a rather significant detour to the west was made. In this case we can only adduce the same general explanations as for the convoys from the Białystok district.

While our opponents do not mention it, one can find allegations in exterminationist literature that a smaller number of Jews from Eastern Galicia were deported to Sobibór in late 1942/early 1943, following the closing of the Bełżec camp. In his study on the Reinhardt camps from 1987, Arad wrote that “[i]n the winter of 1942/43 and in the spring and summer of 1943, transports arrived in Sobibór with Jews from the Lvov district,”<sup>78</sup> but in his 2010 volume on the Holocaust in the Soviet Union he contradicts this:<sup>79</sup>

*“The Belzec extermination camp, which until then had taken in the Jews of District Galicia, ceased its activity in late 1942. A shortage of transport trains prevented the SS deportation authorities from sending the Jews to the more distant extermination camps of Sobibor and Treblinka, which were still operating. From early 1943, all murders of the Jews remaining in District Galicia were committed close to the towns and camps in which they were being held, and killing was accomplished by shooting.”*

As far as we are aware, Arad has never explained this turnaround. It is not directly necessitated by the Höfle document, since this only covers the period until the end of 1942, but it is possibly related to it, as the discovery of said document showed that Arad had overestimated the number of Jews deported to Sobibór from the General Government by nearly 300%.<sup>80</sup> It is clear that no documentary evidence has been found for transports from Eastern Galicia to Sobibór, only vague testimonies.<sup>81</sup> After this cursory note I will therefore dwell no more on this peripheral subject.

As for the Jews deported from Eastern Galicia to Auschwitz: their number must have been very small, since Yitzhak Arad in the chapter of *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union* which he devotes to the fate of the Galician Jews in 1943 does not mention the names Auschwitz or Birkenau even once.<sup>82</sup> Neither is it mentioned as a destination in Eliyahu Yones's monograph on the Holocaust in the Lwów *oblast*.<sup>83</sup> Aleksander Kruglov writes that about 10,000 Jews "mainly from the Lviv [Lwów, Lemberg] Oblast, were deported to Poland" in 1943,<sup>84</sup> without stating their exact destination. Jews still remaining in labor camps in Drohobych and nearby Borislaw in March-April 1944 – some 1,500 in all – were deported to the Płaszów labor camp near Krakow, not to Auschwitz.<sup>85</sup> The latter is erroneously claimed in the transport list of Franciszek Piper, who besides this transport only lists three minor transfers of Galician Jews to Auschwitz in the summer of 1944, with the numbers of deportees for these transports given as 2, 7 and 35 respectively!<sup>86</sup> Considering these extremely low minimum estimates, the unlikelihood (given the demographic data available) that the real numbers were much higher, as well as the timeframe, there is no reason to dwell further upon the very hypothetical issue of transports from Eastern Galicia to Auschwitz.

3) The transports of Jews from Reich Commissariate Ostland to Sobibór were limited to a brief period of time, namely September 1943, when several of the major ghettos in Reich Commissariate Ostland (e.g. the Minsk and Vilna ghettos) were either evacuated or replaced by concentration camps. Jules Schelvis estimates that some 13,700 Jews from Lida, Minsk and Vilna were deported to Sobibór between September 18 and 24, 1943 in six or eight convoys (most of which cannot be conclusively verified due to a lack of documentation).<sup>87</sup> Orthodox historiography admits that a considerable number of these Jews were transited via Sobibór to labor camps in the Lublin district. These instances include 630 Jews out of a transport of reportedly 1,400 Jews from Lida who were sent on to Trawniki and Lublin, and 225 specialists from a Minsk transport in mid-September transferred to Trawniki.<sup>88</sup> At least some 80 to 100 Soviet-Jewish POWs deported from

Minsk were also employed in the Sobibór camp itself, in a dismantling plant for captured Soviet munitions.<sup>89</sup> There are also reports of Jews deported from Minsk in September 1943 reaching the Lublin district via other routes. A certain Marie Mack has stated that on an unspecified day in September 1943 she and some 1,000 other Russian and German Jews were deported from Minsk to Lublin.<sup>90</sup> The German Jew Heinz Rosenberg states in his memoirs that he was part of a convoy of 1,000 Jews deported from Minsk to Treblinka on September 14, 1943; upon arriving in Treblinka, Rosenberg and a group of 249 other skilled workers were separated from the rest and transferred to the Budzyn labor camp.<sup>91</sup> The inescapable conclusion is that these Jews were evacuated west to be utilized as labor in the Lublin district. Here again Sobibór (and possibly Treblinka) served as a transit camp, although the flow of transports this time was in the opposite direction.

It is worth noting that the fact that convoys were sent to Sobibór *from* Reich Commissariate Ostland by itself demonstrates the practical feasibility of transports from Sobibór *to* Reich Commissariate Ostland (and Reich Commissariate Ukraine – the closest railway stop in the Occupied Eastern Territories from Sobibór would be Kovel in Volhynia).

4) The transports from Thrace went via Salonika, Bulgaria, Vienna and Krakow/Katowice to Treblinka, while transports from Salonika (Thessaloniki) to Auschwitz appear to usually have followed the route Salonika–Belgrade–Zagreb–Vienna–Auschwitz.<sup>92</sup> It is remarkable that those transports first made a considerable detour to the west before turning east and reaching Auschwitz and Treblinka. A quick glance at a map of Europe during World War Two provides the most likely explanation for this: if the convoys from eastern Greece had taken the shortest route to the two “death camps,” they would inevitably have passed through Romanian and Hungarian territory. While both Hungary and Romania were allies of Germany, they were not satellite states but arguably the most sovereign of the “minor Axis nations” with Jewish policies of their own, as shown by the fact that Jews from Hungary were not deported until spring 1944, after German troops had occupied the country.

As for Romania, orthodox Holocaust historian Dennis Deletant writes that by “the summer of 1942, [the Romanian leader Mihai] Antonescu made a fundamental change to his policy toward the Jews,” a change involving a “refusal to participate in the ‘Final Solution’” which meant the cancellation of a German plan to deport Jews from Romania proper into Poland and the suspension of deportations (in October 1942) of Jews from Romanian-annexed Bukovina and Bessarabia across the Dniestr into

Transnistria.<sup>93</sup> The transport of Jewish convoys through Romanian and Hungarian territory would no doubt have caused unwelcome political/bureaucratic friction, something which not only explains the above-mentioned roundabout routes of the trains from Salonika and Thrace to Treblinka and Auschwitz, but also why, within the framework of the transit-camp hypothesis, these transports were not routed directly northeast into the Occupied Eastern Territories. Transports from eastern Greece to Ukraine or further north to Reich Commissariate Ostland would necessarily have crossed Romanian territory.<sup>94</sup> It therefore appears that, based on political considerations, the transports were routed through German-occupied Serbia and the German puppet state of Croatia to Austria and on to Poland, circumventing Hungary. From Auschwitz and Treblinka those Greek Jews not selected for local labor purposes could then continue to the East.

5) *Regierungsbezirk* (Government District) Zichenau (Ciechanów)<sup>95</sup> was a small region of Poland southeast of *Regierungsbezirk* Danzig that was incorporated into East Prussia and the Reich in 1939. At the outset of the German occupation it had approximately 80,000 Jewish inhabitants, many of whom were subsequently transferred into the General Government. In December 1940, 3,000 Jews were deported from the Mława ghetto to the Lublin district. Another 6,000 were transferred from the Płock ghetto to the Radom district in early 1941. In the summer of 1941, some 4,000 Jews were marched south from the Pomiechówek camp into the General Government. By mid-January 1942 an estimated 40,000 Jews remained in *Regierungsbezirk* Zichenau, concentrated in nine ghettos.

According to Auschwitz camp records analyzed by Danuta Czech, more than 12,000 Jews from *Regierungsbezirk* Zichenau were deported to Auschwitz in at least eight convoys departing between 14 November 1942 and 17 December 1942; 5,000 of these arrivals were registered in the camp. The transports had departed from Płońsk (Plöhn), Nowy Dwór Mazowiecki, Ciechanów (Zichenau) and Mława (Mielau). Czech further estimates that a total of some 30,000 Jews from the region reached Auschwitz during this period, maintaining that the available records are incomplete.<sup>96</sup> The city of Płońsk is located at a longitude of 20°23' east, the city of Ciechanów at 20°38' east. Auschwitz is located at 19°10'42" east. As can be seen on any large map of Poland, this means that the distance between the longitudes running through these locations was only some 50 to 60 km – hardly a significant detour to the west, considering that the distance Płońsk–Auschwitz is approximately 350 km as the crow flies. In the case of the Zichenau Jews not registered at Auschwitz who continued on to

the east – for example to Eastern Galicia, Bessarabia, Transnistria, or Reich Commissariate Ukraine – their detour to the west would have been insignificant.

6) The city of Krakow is located only some 50 km north-east of Auschwitz.<sup>97</sup> The railway line 532e from Krakow to Auschwitz, not following a straight line (but making first a slight detour to the southeast), had a length of 68.2 km and according to schedule took 2 hours and 41 minutes to travel (from November 1942 onward).<sup>98</sup> In 1940 *Distrikt* Krakau had a Jewish population somewhat in excess of 200,000.<sup>99</sup> 3,000 Jews from Mielec were transferred to the Lublin district in March 1942.<sup>100</sup> According to Yitzhak Arad, over 140,000 Jews were deported from the Krakow district to Belżec between July 7, 1942 and November 15, 1942.<sup>101</sup> Some thousands of Jews from smaller localities in the district are alleged to have been shot rather than deported.<sup>102</sup>

While no figures were found by this author, it also stands to reason that a certain percentage of the district's Jews must have perished from "natural" causes in the period 1939 to 1942. All sources agree that from October 1942 onward the vast majority of all deportations from the Krakow district had as their destination either Auschwitz or Płaszów, a forced labor camp located in a southern suburb of Krakow. Some 11,000 Jews from the district were deported to Płaszów in connection with the evacuation of the Krakow ghetto in March 1943.<sup>103</sup> The estimate of 16,000 Jews from the Krakow district sent to Auschwitz is – like the others for the groups of Jews "sent in the wrong direction" presented by our opponents – provided without any evidence, which makes it basically worthless. Franciszek Piper lists the following seven transports as arriving at Auschwitz from destinations in the Krakow district:<sup>104</sup>

Date	Point of origin	No. of deportees
31.8.43	Bochnia	3,000
2.9.43	Tarnów	5,000*
2.9.43	Przemysl	3,500*
2.9.43	Bochnia	3,000
19.9.43	Dabrowa/Tarnowska	1,300
? 11.43	Rzeszów	1,000*
31.7.44	Tarnów	3,000
	<b>Total:</b>	<b>19,800</b>

The transports marked with asterisks are not confirmed by Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* and should be considered mere conjectures. Subtracting these yields a figure of 10,300 deportees. Czech on the other hand lists a

transport of some 1,500 Krakow Jews “gassed” on March 14, 1943 (the final clearance of the Krakow ghetto took place on 13 March 1943).<sup>105</sup> This would bring the total of Krakow district transports confirmed by Czech to 11,800. Of these, however, we should in fact consider only 8,800 deportees, since transport no. 7 from Tarnów on July 31, 1944 took place at such a late date that no transports could be sent to the east of the General Government any longer (as the Red Army had by then already crossed its eastern borders). Why, then, were these 8,800 Jews sent west to Auschwitz? The most probable explanation is that they were to be utilized as workers. In a report dated July 9, 1942 on the labor situation in the Auschwitz camp we read:<sup>106</sup>

*“Discussions with SS First Lieutenant Schwarz about employment of inmates [Haeflingseinsatz]. At present this suffers very much on account of the fact that, in accordance with the newest directive, all Poles are taken away from the Auschwitz concentration camp and are put into camps in Germany proper. Their place is taken by Jews from all European countries. Their number is to be increased to 100,000 persons. The result of this action is that nearly every day different workers are being employed on the individual construction sites.”*

As already seen above in our discussion of the Jews from the Białystok district deported to Auschwitz in 1943, there still existed a huge unfulfilled need for labor in Auschwitz with its many subcamps in late 1942/early 1943, and this situation may well have persisted, although to a smaller degree, until the time period in question here (August/September 1943).

As shown above, the shipment of Jewish convoys to the “death camps” from locations east of them, while posing a number of questions which still need to be resolved, does not undermine the transit-camp hypothesis, as provisional explanations for all such transports can be furnished. On the other hand, we may note that, despite the claim that many tens of thousands of Jews were deported from as far away as France, Greece, Macedonia and the Netherlands in order to be “gassed” *en masse* at Treblinka and Sobibór, for some inexplicable reason it never occurred to the German authorities to send even a portion of the hundreds of thousands of Jews still remaining in the western Ukrainian provinces of Volhynia and Podolia in the summer of 1942 to the Reinhardt camps, despite the fact that the ghettos in this region were located only a short train ride from these camps. This mystery has been discussed by orthodox Holocaust historian Shmuel Spector.<sup>108</sup>

*“The question arises, why weren’t the Jews of Volhynia sent to the extermination camps such as Sobibór, situated a few kilometers away across the Bug River, and Belzec – a distance of 60 kilometers from the border of Volhynia? The railroad distance between Rovno (the eastern end of Volhynia) and Sobibor was about 260 kilometers and between Rovno and Belzec (via Vladimir Volynski and Zamość) 250 kilometers. Central and western Volhynia were even closer. Thus, for example, Luboml was just 80 kilometers away from Sobibor (via Chełm).<sup>[107]</sup> The natural frontier of the Bug River couldn’t have posed great difficulties. Neither was the transport of Volhynian Jews to the west a great problem, since the [troop transport] trains returned from the front empty. The question of why weren’t the Volhynian Jews transferred to the extermination camps remains difficult to answer, as we know very little about the details of Heydrich’s plans. The liquidation was planned on a very large scale and it appears that a decision was taken to use a wide range of methods and ways of killing. It seems that the planners of the ‘Final Solution’ believed that in the Ukraine, whose population remained indifferent or hostile to the Jews and collaborated with the occupier, the slaughter could be carried out locally without any reactions or troubles. The killings and the Aktionen carried out in the initial phase of the occupation [of the Soviet territories] demonstrated to the Germans that liquidation on the spot fitted the local conditions. Consequently, the liquidation Aktionen employed the same methods as before, i.e., the removal of the Jews to a site nearby the ghetto and executions in the shooting pits.”*

The same question can be raised with regard to the Jews of Brest Litowsk, where reportedly some 19,000 to 21,000 Jews still remained at the beginning of October 1942.<sup>109</sup> These could have easily been deported to Treblinka using the route Biała Podlaska–Luków–Siedlce, a distance of less than 200 km.

It is a rather bizarre notion that the Germans, after perfecting a method by which hundreds of thousands of people could be killed in assembly-line fashion within a few months or even weeks, would then have busily planned the murder of hundreds of thousands of Jews by means of shooting at a large number of varied locations. Spector’s assertion that this was done because the Ukrainian people were “indifferent or hostile to the Jews and collaborated with the occupier” does not hold water, considering that in the predominantly Ukrainian region of Galicia, which had been under Soviet rule between 1939 and 1941 and subjected to NKVD terror, the population collaborated with the German occupiers to about the same extent as the

population in Reich Commissariate Ukraine,<sup>110</sup> and here, as discussed above, the Jews were sent to the “death camp” Bełżec. It gets even more bizarre when considering that for several locations in Volhynia-Podolia the Jewish population is claimed to have been massacred not at sites “nearby the ghetto” but at locations up to some 40 km away, to which they had to be brought by train.<sup>111</sup> From a revisionist viewpoint the above-described mystery is easily explained: until September 1943 all transports of Jews between Poland and the Occupied Eastern Territories went in one direction – to the east – in accordance with the general resettlement program for the Jews.

Our opponents conclude their discussion on the transports from the east by asserting that it would have been impossible to transit to the east those Jews who arrived at Treblinka, Sobibór and Majdanek during the latter half of December 1942:<sup>112</sup>

*“It should also be remembered that at a time when there was a transport moratorium of eastbound trains into the occupied Soviet territories from December 1942 to January 1943, thousands of Jews were being brought westwards to Treblinka. These are the 10,335 Jews brought to Treblinka during the last weeks of 1942, as recorded in the Höfle telegram. These Jews could not have been redirected back east due to the transportation difficulty.”*

Our opponents give as their source a passage from a study on the German *Reichsbahn* by Alfred C. Mierzejewski, in which we read:<sup>113</sup>

*“The flow of human beings by rail, the vast majority against their will, was interrupted by an embargo of special passenger trains lasting one month that began on 15 December 1942. The Reichsbahn took this measure to free capacity to return members of the Wehrmacht to their homes in Germany or to rest areas behind the front to celebrate the Christmas holiday.”*

According to Arad, “toward mid-December the deportation plan from the Bialystok General District, as well as from other parts of Poland, was disrupted due to a lack of rolling stock.”<sup>114</sup> Mierzejewski, Arad, as well as Rückerl cite a telegram sent from SS-*Obergruppenführer* Friedrich-Wilhelm Krüger, the Higher SS and Police Leader (HSSPF) for the General Government to Himmler on dated December 5, 1942:<sup>115</sup>

*“SS and Police chiefs are all informing me that, due to transport prohibition [Transportsperre] from 15.12.1942 to 15.1.1943 at the earliest, there is at present no possibility of transports for the purpose of resettling Jews [jegliche Transportmöglichkeit für Judenaussiedlung ge-*



*nommen]. This step most seriously endangers the general plan for the deportation of Jews in its entirety. I entreat you to contact the Reich central authorities of the Wehrmacht Supreme Command and the Reich Transportation Ministry to obtain the placing of at least three pairs of trains [Zugpaare] at the disposal of this mission of the highest importance [...]."*

Some six weeks later, on January 20 or 23, 1943, <sup>116</sup> Himmler wrote to Ganzenmüller and requested "more trains [*mehr Züge*]" for the Jewish transports.<sup>117</sup> This means that at this point in time an unspecified smaller number of trains must have been available to the Jewish resettlement program, otherwise Himmler's wording of "more trains" would have made no sense. The moratorium was lifted at the latest sometime during the last weeks of January 1943.<sup>118</sup>

The Höfle Document shows that during the last fourteen days of 1942 a total of 515 Jews arrived at Sobibór, 10,355 at Treblinka and 12,761 at Majdanek. Did the above-mentioned moratorium on transports mean that these 23,631 Jews could not have been transported east from the camps in question?

Krüger's telegram from December 5, 1942 clearly shows that the German authorities in charge of the deportations sought to circumvent the moratorium by getting access to at least a small number of transport trains. As the Höfle document shows, they accomplished this with regard to transports to Treblinka, Sobibór and Majdanek. Is there any reason to believe that an equivalent result could not have been achieved for the railway network to the east of these camps?

On December 1, 1942, a General Transportation Directorate East, *GVD Osten*, was established in Warsaw to supervise and organize the railway network in the Occupied Eastern Territories.<sup>119</sup> Mierzejewski informs us:<sup>120</sup>

*"In December 1942 the divisions of the GVD Osten generated a total of 4.09 million train-kilometers; 53.6 percent consisted of Wehrmacht traffic. In the same month, a total of 1,690 cars were placed, an indication of the low level of economic activity in the area and the predominance of through traffic. On 1 January 1943, a regular work day, ninety-seven trains entered the GVD Osten and seventy-three left. Traffic remained at this level into the early summer [1943]."*

In other words, the transport capacity of the railway in the east remained at a relatively high level even during the period of the moratorium, and far from all of this capacity was used for strictly military purposes. It seems reasonable to assume that a lack of available trains would have prompted

the German authorities in charge of the operation to maximize the number of passengers per convoy in order to fully utilize this limited capacity. We know that several of the transports of Dutch and Greek Jews in the spring of 1943 contained between 2,500 and 3,000 passengers.<sup>121</sup> Assuming the same range for the late December 1942 convoys, the further transport to the east of the 23,631 arrivals in question would have required no more than 8 to 10 convoys, or less than one per day during the two-week period, corresponding to at most some 1% of the non-Wehrmacht trains entering the area of *GVD Osten*. The possibility that this relatively small number of Jews could have been transited to the east despite a lack of available trains is therefore not farfetched.

Finally, because Korherr's report is in complete agreement with the Höfle document on the number of Jews "processed through the camps in the General Government area" and transited from there "to the Russian East" to the end of 1942 (1,274,166) and since an analysis of the statistics in the Korherr report allows us to draw the conclusion that the Jews stated therein to have been "evacuated" were indeed evacuated, it follows that the 23,631 stated by the Korherr report to have reached Treblinka, Sobibór and Majdanek during the last two weeks of that year must in fact have reached the "Russian East" as well.

## The Fate of the Jews Deported in 1944

According to our opponents, the 1944 deportations of hundreds of thousands of Hungarian Jews as well as a smaller number of Polish Jews to Auschwitz (and allegedly, in the latter case, also to Chełmno), constitutes an Achilles heel of the resettlement theory:<sup>122</sup>

*"In detailing the supposed resettlement program, MGK intentionally leave a gaping hole in their argument by refusing to discuss the fate of Jews deported to the death camps in 1944 (when Nazi territories were swiftly shrinking due to the advancing Soviet armies), most specifically the 320,000 Hungarian Jews who were deported to Auschwitz-Birkenau but never registered and never classified as 'transit Jews'. [...] In addition to the Hungarian Jews must be added tens of thousands of Polish Jews deported both to Chełmno and Auschwitz throughout 1944. With regard to Chełmno, MGK totally ignore a crucial document from Greiser to Pohl in February 1944 which stated that 'The reduction of the [Łódź ghetto] population will be carried out by the Sonderkommando of SS Hauptsturmführer Bothmann, which operated in the area previous-*

ly.' Two earlier studies by Graf and Mattogno (nearly a decade old) on the Hungarian Jews failed to arrive at any realistic conclusions (after denying homicidal gassings). Where would these Jews have been sent at such a late stage in the war?"

Our statement in *Sobibór* that "no Hungarian Jews ever reached the eastern areas"<sup>123</sup> is, as we also note in that study, an approximation, as it is documented that 1,217 Hungarian Jewesses (and 1 male Hungarian Jew) were deported by the *SiPo* in Riga and Kaunas to Stutthof during the period July to October 1944.<sup>124</sup> The number of Hungarian Jews originally transported to the Baltic states is likely to have been considerably higher, considering that a certain number of the deportees are bound to have perished from epidemics and deprivations. According to the Jewish eyewitness Abraham Shpungin "over five thousand Hungarian Jewesses, who had been brought to Latvia directly from Auschwitz" were kept in one of the labor camps in Dundaga (Dondangen) in western Latvia that was established in May 1944.<sup>125</sup> Shpungin further writes that "by July 1944, when they [the remaining Dundaga prisoners] left on the march to Libau [Liepāja], there were only about three thousands of [the Hungarian Jewesses] left."<sup>126</sup> Andrej Angrick and Peter Klein put the number of Hungarian Jewesses in Dundaga at 2,000 but mention this as only one of an unspecified number of subcamps (to *KL* Kaiserwald in Riga) to where Hungarian Jews were brought.<sup>127</sup>

Moreover, at least one transport of 500 Hungarian Jewesses, possibly from the Transylvanian town of Bistrița, arrived in the Estonian Vaivara camp in June 1944. It is documented that a total of 2,550 Hungarian Jews (2,310 men and 240 women) were scheduled for deportation to Estonian labor sites in June 1944 (see Illustration 3 below).<sup>128</sup> The above shows that, while plans for mass deportations of Jews to the Eastern territories had been shelved by 1944 for obvious reasons, it was still considered feasible by German authorities to deport relatively large numbers of Jews – say, in the low tens of thousands – to the Eastern territories to provide labor in certain industries.

It must be pointed out that, while the German-controlled areas in the east were rapidly dwindling by 1944, the territories held by the Germans in July 1944 still included all of the three Baltic states. At the end of 1944, Germany remained in control of Estonia, as well as the western parts of Latvia and Lithuania. The province of Kurland in western Latvia was held until the end of the war – although transports of any Jews there to build fortifications etc. can be safely ruled out due to the logistical situation.

It is not out of the question that a number of Jews may have been sent to Belarus in order to construct fortifications there in a German last-ditch attempt to stop the advances of the Red Army. On November 21, 1943 the *JTA Daily News Bulletin* wrote of Swiss newspapers reporting that “anticipating a retreat from the Minsk area in Russia, the German military command has requested that more Jews be sent from Poland and other occupied territories to the Minsk district to work on fortifications.” Two days later, on November 23, 1943, it carried a notice according to which “[t]en thousand to 15,000 Italian Jews will probably be sent shortly to the Minsk area to construct fortifications under the supervision of the German Todt Organization.” On 8 March 1944, Hitler issued a *Führerbefehl* in which he designated 29 locations along the eastern frontline – *i.a.* Tallinn, Pskov, Vitebsk, Orsha, Mogilev, Minsk, Bobruisk and Pinsk – as “*Festen Plätze*” (“fortified places”), strongpoints which were to be held at all costs.<sup>129</sup>

The vast majority of the Jews allegedly gassed in 1944 must in reality have been sent on elsewhere. The only certain answer we can give at this point to the question “where?” is simply this: German-controlled territory. There are, however, as we shall see, some hints as to where these Jews were sent after their arrival at Auschwitz.

The case of the Hungarian Jews deported to Strasshof, Austria at the end of June 1944 can perhaps give an idea of *how* the further deportations were arranged. In the district Niederdonau these Jews were spread among at least 175 settlements which contained also individuals unable to work and which were designated “*Familienlager*” (family camps).<sup>130</sup> It should be pointed out here that until June 22, 1944 the northern sector of the eastern front still was along the line Narva-Opocka-Vitebsk-Bobrujsk, and that behind it an eastern territory immensely larger than *Gau* Niederdonau was still in German hands.

The 16,600 Hungarian Jews deported to Strasshof belonged to the following age groups:<sup>131</sup>

Age	Males	Females
0–2 years	200	250
3–6 years	500	500
7–12 years	900	900
13–14 years	400	350
15–20 years	800	1,300
Over 31 years [ <i>sic</i> ]	4,500	6,000
<b>Total</b>	<b>7,300</b>	<b>9,300</b>

ALTISCHE ÖL GESELLSCHAFT  
m. b. H.

58

An  
Arbeitseinsatzstelle Baltöl  
des GBA  
K i v i ö l i

HGA                      Schr/Kr                      2.6.44

Einsatz ungarischer Juden.

Unter Bezugnahme auf die von unseren Herren S c h l ü t e r  
und S c h r e i b e r übermittelten mündlichen Ausführungen  
teilen wir nachstehende Einteilung mit:

Werk I	600	männliche Juden,	100	weibliche Juden.
" III	770	" " ,	80	" "
" VI	540	" " ,	60	" "
Holzein- schlag Mötsu	400	" " ,	-	" "

Insges. 2310 männliche Juden, 240 weibliche Juden.

Die Unterkunft ist, abgesehen von einigen geringfügigen bau-  
lichen Veränderungen und Ergänzungen, vorhanden.

Bei den männlichen Kräften bitten wir uns in erster Linie gruben-  
diensttaugliche Leute zu überweisen. Weiter sind wir besonders an  
Bauhandwerkern aller Art sowie Metallfacharbeitern interessiert.

Baltische Öl Gesellschaft  
m.b.H.,  
Hauptgefolgschaftsabteilung.

♂: TZA Herrn Schlüter  
Herrn Wulsten.

*Illustration 3: Letter from 2 June 1944 concerning the planned deployment of 2,550 Hungarian Jews at work sites in north-eastern Estonia belonging to the Baltöl Company (ERA, R-187.1.33, p. 58.).*

There is no doubt that Strasshof is a special case. What is important to note, however, is the fact that, among the Hungarian Jews in Austria, prisoners who were theoretically unable to work were assigned to labor sites. For example, a letter from the "Technical Emergency Assistance Office Bad-Vöslau" (*Technische Nothilfe Dienststelle Bad-Vöslau*) addressed to the Vienna II Branch of Eichmann's *Sondereinsatzkommando* dated November 7, 1944 contains a list of 42 Hungarian Jews employed "since October 1, 1944 on the construction of a foundation (underground shelter) for the SS hospital." It is also noted that:<sup>132</sup>

*"These Jews are from the Strasshof camp and have been working in Klein-Mariazell and Bernhof after the flooding disaster and on the construction of emergency homes."*

These people were thus actual workers. The list includes 13 Jews over 70 years of age, one 15-year-old, one 13-year-old, one 10-year-old, two 8-year-olds and one 4-year-old. The oldest one, Arnold Singer, was born on 28 March 1868 and was thus 76 years old, while the youngest, Agnes Anisfeld, was born on August 31, 1940 and thus was only 4 years old.

As for the claim that we "totally ignore" the February 14, 1944 letter from Greiser to Pohl: this is simply untrue, as Mattogno quotes and discusses it in his Chełmno study, which originally appeared in Italian in 2009.<sup>133</sup> As shown in Mattogno's study, the first convoys (consisting of 1,600 Jews) to leave the Łódź ghetto following Greiser's letter were not sent to be exterminated, but to the arms factories in Skarzysko-Kamienna south-west of Radom.<sup>134</sup> The claim that 7,170 Łódź Jews were deported to Chełmno and gassed there in June/July 1944 lacks any solid foundation,<sup>135</sup> and the Greiser letter does not in any way constitute proof that the "reduction" of the ghetto population meant physical extermination, or that said reduction was carried out by using a supposedly reactivated Camp Chełmno.

Regarding the transport of Łódź Jews to Auschwitz in August 1944, we have some hints regarding the final destination of these deportees.<sup>136</sup> On 7 August 1944 *Amtsleiter* Hans Biebow addressed the workers in the tailors' workshops, in which he stated:<sup>137</sup>

*"In this war, in which Germany is fighting for its life, it's necessary to transfer workers to lands from which, at Himmler's order, thousands of Germans have been taken and sent to the front; they have to be replaced. I am telling you this for your own best interests and assume that Plants III and IV will report to the railway station in full force. [...] Families go as a unit to the various camps, which will be newly con-*

*structed – and factories will be built. Baubles like those here, carpet weaving, etc., are finished, for good.*

*Siemens, A.G. Union, Schuckert, every place where munitions are made, need workers. In Czenstochau [Częstochowa], where workers are employed in munitions plants, they're very satisfied, and the Gestapo is also very satisfied with their work. [...]*

*We will see to it that the railroad cars are supplied with food. The trip will take about ten to sixteen hours. You will take about 20 kg of baggage with you. [...]*

*In the camps you will be paid in Reichsmarks. The heads of the enterprises are Germans. The foremen and instructors are going with you; they have to report first."*

The Łódź ghetto inmate Jakub Poznanski kept a diary in which he describes these deportations. On August 21, 1944, he noted:<sup>138</sup>

*"the electrical workers left today, directly for Berlin, but under better conditions, because they could take a lot of luggage and were to travel in passenger trains. Encouraged by their example, mechanics and other skilled workers joined them."*

In his entry for August 26, 1944, we read:<sup>139</sup>

*"They [the Germans] are planning to set up a new paper shop in Szamotuly [about 210 kilometers northwest of Łódź], where there are already about 600 people. They're collecting raw materials and supplies from different concerns. Apparently, construction workers from the building shop [in the Łódź ghetto] also went to Szamotuly [...]."*

From the entry dated September 2, 1944:<sup>140</sup>

*"There are horrible rumors, namely that all the transports supposedly going to Vienna or to inside the Third Reich are actually going to a horrible camp in Auschwitz."*

From the entry of September 21, 1944:<sup>141</sup>

*"Some confidential news was received yesterday that out of the entire transport of workers from Metal I [a plant in Łódź], some 800 people, only 50 arrived in Szamotuly. The rest remained in Auschwitz. Many of the 'privileged' went with that transport. Were they also kept in that camp about which such horror stories are told?"*

Most likely the Łódź Jews not registered in Auschwitz were sent on to various labor camps and factories such as those in Szamotuly, Czenstochowa and Gross-Rosen,<sup>142</sup> to internment camps or to labor sites under the supervision of military authorities. Others may have been sent to clear rubble in

bombed cities, or to build the immense underground factories and facilities of which a large number were planned and constructed in the Reich during 1944.<sup>143</sup> The former is supported by what Patrick Montague has to tell about transports from Łódź Ghetto in 1944 that supposedly reached the Chełmno camp (emphasis added):<sup>144</sup>

*"It was here, in front of the barracks [in the Chełmno 'forest camp'], that the transports were given the 'arrival speech'. Various members of the Sonderkommando, including Piller and Bothmann gave the speeches. First, they were told that they would be going to Germany to work rebuilding bombed cities. Specific cities were mentioned. Everything had been coordinated with Biebow's ghetto administration so that the name of the city mentioned in the ghetto, upon departure, was also mentioned in front of the barracks in the forest. The city name was included with the name list of passengers that accompanied the transports. Transport VII, which brought Mordechai Żurawski to Chełmno, was told that it would be going to Leipzig. Other cities mentioned were Munich, Hannover and Cologne."*

A group of Jews from Łódź is also claimed to have reached Latvia in 1944.<sup>145</sup> It appears logical that the German authorities during the desperate final year of the war would have used the Jewish population under their control for labor in support of the war effort, such as the construction of fortifications. On May 19, 1944, the German-Jewish New York weekly *Aufbau* reported:<sup>146</sup>

*"An eyewitness, who arrived in Switzerland, described there how thousands of Polish and other Jews were sent to the Konese swamp in Poland in order to drain the marshland. Hundreds of these Jews die daily from malaria and malnourishment, but their thinned-out columns are replenished by a steady influx of new arrivals from France. The German military authorities use the drained marshland for the construction of fortifications in different parts of occupied Poland."*

The county of Końskie is located north of Kielce, in what is today's southern-central Poland. According to the statistics presented by Serge Klarsfeld, a total of 9,902 Jews deported from France were sent to Auschwitz and "gassed upon arrival" in 1944, 7,038 of them between late January and early May 1944.<sup>147</sup> To this should be added 1,152 Jews deported from Belgium in 1944 (between January 15 and July 31) and also claimed to have been "gassed upon arrival" in Auschwitz,<sup>148</sup> as well as some thousands of Jews deported from the Netherlands.<sup>149</sup> On May 2, 1944 the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* reported:<sup>150</sup>



*"Many French Jews who were originally confined in the Drancy camp, near Paris, are now in the Poiniki camp in Poland [...]. About 4,000 persons are confined in Poiniki in 20 unheated, wooden barracks which lack sanitary facilities. The camp has one doctor, who has no medicines or instruments. The beds are used in three shifts. As a result of the inadequate food and health facilities and the excessive working hours, many of the deportees die daily."*

Kędzierzyn-Koźle, a location approximately 40 km west of Gliwice, was the site of the "Juden-Zwangsarbeitslager Blechhammer" ("Jewish Forced Labor Camp Blechhammer") which existed until May 1944. According to information provided by the Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland, some 29,000 "Jews from Poland, Czechoslovakia, France and Holland, among them women and children" passed through this camp.<sup>151</sup>

On May 15, 1944, Convoy 73 departed from Drancy near Paris, carrying 878 male Jews, 38 of them youths between 11 and 18 years of age. The transport arrived in Kaunas on May 21, 1944. Here most of the deportees disembarked, while some 300 continued on to the Estonian capital Reval (Tallinn), which they reportedly reached on May 24. At least 14 deportees are reported to have died *en route* from thirst and heat. According to Estonian Holocaust historian Meelis Maripuu, of the some 578 Jews who remained behind in Kaunas, "[a]lmost all [...] were executed in Kaunas at Fort 9 and [the labor camp] Pravieniškės, only two men escaped."<sup>152</sup>

Dieckmann writes that 250 of the Jews who remained in Kaunas were transferred to the Pravieniškės camp; these Jews (with the exception of the abovementioned 2 escapees) were then supposedly shot on July 10, 1944 in connection with an evacuation to Tilsit; as evidence for this only eyewitness statements are provided, however.<sup>153</sup>

As for the deportees to Tallinn, Maripuu informs us that they were interned in the Tallinn Central Prison, which at this time functioned as a "labor education camp" (*Arbeitserziehungslager*), and that 60 of the weakest ones "were sent to work" – allegedly a euphemism for murder – on the day after their arrival. On July 14 another 60 men, and on August 14 another 100 sick prisoners were taken away, "and there are no data concerning their ultimate fate," as Maripuu puts it. In addition to this, three men who were suspected of an escape attempt were executed. Some of the Jews were assigned to the Lasnamäe labor camp on the outskirts of Tallinn.<sup>154</sup>

At the end of August 1944 only 40 of the French Jews were still alive according to Maripuu. These were then evacuated to the Reich at the end of the month. A preserved list of arrivals shows that 34 of them were regis-

tered in the Stutthof camp on September 1, 1944.<sup>155</sup> Even assuming the version of events summarized above to be correct, it is clear that the purpose of Convoy 73 could not have been extermination, for in that case all of the Jews would have been executed more or less immediately after arrival, and no French Jews would have reached Stutthof in September 1944. Of course, from an exterminationist viewpoint it would make even less sense to exterminate these Jews in Estonia and Lithuania, as they could have easily been gassed at Auschwitz, thus saving the Germans the bother to transport them all the way to the Baltic countries. Based on the composition of the convoy and the deployment of the deportees in local labor camps, the inevitable conclusion is that the Jews of Convoy 73 were sent east for the purpose of labor.

Could there have been additional transports of Western Jews to the Baltic countries in 1944, passing through Auschwitz on their way there? It is worth noting in this context that, according to a report left by refugees from Lithuania in early August 1944, an unspecified number of Jews from Belgium and the Netherlands had been brought to Lithuania in June 1944, and as of July 22, 1944 were kept in the coastal town of Kretinga (Krottingen).<sup>156</sup>

According to yet another news item from the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, messages reached Budapest in July 1944 stating that Hungarian Jews had been brought to Lublin and other Polish cities.<sup>157</sup>

Of the some 400,000 Hungarian, Polish, Slovakian, French and other Jews transited via Auschwitz in 1944, a considerable portion must have inevitably perished during the catastrophic conditions prevailing during 1944/45, due to disease, malnutrition, overwork, general privations, Allied air raids and bombardment, transports and evacuations under inhumane conditions (including long marches due to the collapse of infrastructure and shortage of fuel), etc. Of those who survived these as well as the hardships immediately following the end of the war, many likely found themselves prisoners behind the Iron Curtain.

While the question of the fate of the transshipped deportees is shrouded in obscurity – and will likely remain so until large-scale critical research is permitted and conducted – it hardly constitutes the “end game” of revisionism our opponents portray it as. On the other hand, the argument that the revisionists’ present inability to thoroughly account for the fate of this group of deportees somehow invalidates the revisionist conclusion regarding the mass gassing allegations is a gross fallacy of logic based on a reversal of the hierarchy of evidence. The fate of the 1944 deportees remains to be determined. What can safely be excluded, however, based on the

technical and documentary evidence, is the official version according to which these Jews were murdered in homicidal gas chambers.

## Notes

- <sup>1</sup> This term (in German *die besetzten Ostgebiete*) refers to the German-occupied Soviet territories, excluding the Bialystok district, Eastern Galicia and Memel, which were annexed to the German Reich or made part of the General Government. The formerly Soviet-annexed Baltic countries together with the western and central parts of Belarus were together put under German “civilian administration” as “Reich Commissariate Ostland,” whereas western and central Ukraine (as well as parts of southern Belarus) formed the “Reich Commissariate Ukraine.” All German-occupied parts of Russia, including the Crimean peninsula and parts of northern Caucasus, was placed under military governance together with eastern Belarus and eastern Ukraine. A part of western Ukraine was occupied by the German-allied Romanians under the name of Transnistria. The formerly Soviet-annexed Bessarabia (roughly corresponding to today’s Republic of Moldova) and Bukovina was also occupied by the Romanians.
- <sup>2</sup> Herman Kruk, *The Last Days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania. Chronicles from the Vilna Ghetto and the Camps 1939-1944* (New Haven/London: Yale University Press, 2002), p. 187.
- <sup>3</sup> Bella Gutermann, “Jews in the Service of Organisation Todt in the Occupied Soviet Territories, October 1941–March 1942,” p. 20f. Online: [www1.yadvashem.org/odot\\_pdf/Microsoft%20Word%20-%202023.pdf](http://www1.yadvashem.org/odot_pdf/Microsoft%20Word%20-%202023.pdf)
- <sup>4</sup> The convoy is claimed to have taken 2 weeks to reach its destination. Accordingly it must have reached the Leningrad front area at least a month before the observation in Vilnius.
- <sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 23.
- <sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 33.
- <sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 13.
- <sup>9</sup> Ber Mark, *The Scrolls of Auschwitz* (Tel Aviv: Am Oved Publishers, 1985), p. 4.
- <sup>10</sup> Cf. Christopher Browning, *The Origins of the Final Solution: The Evolution of Nazi Jewish Policy, September 1939-March 1942* (Jerusalem: Yad Vashem, 2004), p. 421.
- <sup>11</sup> Public Records Office (PRO) file HW 16/6, part 1, p. 11 of the summary covering the period of 16 December 1941 to 15 January 1942. The PRO file containing the German original of this intercept (HW 16/33) has been lost, cf. David Irving, *The Himmler Decodes. A selection of messages passed from 1941 to 1945 between Himmler, his headquarters, and local police and SS commanders; in German; as decoded by British Intelligence*, (online: <http://www.fpp.co.uk/Himmler/decodes/>), p. 4, also <http://discovery.nationalarchives.gov.uk/SearchUI/Details?uri=C993789>
- <sup>12</sup> Charles W. Sydnor, *Soldiers of Destruction: The SS Death’s Head Division, 1933-1945* (Princeton University Press, 1990), pp. 330-331.

- <sup>13</sup> Or as David Irving, apparently the first to take note of this intercept, put it in a brief comment: "Hitler really did intend the Jews to build roads in The East," <http://www.fpp.co.uk/Himmler/Wannsee.html>.
- <sup>14</sup> B. Gutermann, "Jews in the Service...", *op. cit.*, p. 10.
- <sup>15</sup> Christoph Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944* (Göttingen: Wallstein Verlag, 2011), vol. 2, note 162 on p. 962. Dieckmann gives as source "RMO and RKO, 4.12.1941, YIVO, Occ E 3-35 unpag."
- <sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 1093. According to Avraham Tory the more exact destination of these Jews was reported to be the town of Dno, which is located some 113 km east of Pskov, not far from the front lines; Avraham Tory, *Surviving the Holocaust. The Kovno Ghetto Diary* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1990), p. 373. The town was established as and remains a railway center, cf. <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dno>
- <sup>17</sup> The Salaspils (Kurtenhof) camp bore the same designation.
- <sup>18</sup> Wolfgang Benz, Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors* (Munich: C.H. Beck, 2009), vol. 9, p. 92.
- <sup>19</sup> Mark Spoerer, "Der Faktor Arbeit in den besetzten Ostgebieten im Widerstreit ökonomischer und ideologischer Interessen," in *Mitteilungen der Gemeinsamen Kommission für die Erforschung der jüngeren Geschichte der deutsch-russischen Beziehungen*, vol. 2, ed. Horst Möller (Munich: Oldenbourg, 2005), p. 82.
- <sup>20</sup> Andrej Angrick and Peter Klein, *The 'Final Solution' in Riga. Exploitation and Annihilation 1941–1944* (Oxford/New York: Berghahn Books, 2009), p. 190.
- <sup>21</sup> One reason for why northern Russia was considered for resettlement of Jews by Heydrich was no doubt the presence there of a large number of Soviet slave-labor camps set up in connection with the White Sea–Baltic Canal project (cf. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/White\\_Sea\\_-\\_Baltic\\_Canal](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/White_Sea_-_Baltic_Canal)) which, once the former prisoners had been released, could be used to detain the deported Jews. As the Germans viewed the Jews as responsible for the Gulag and the Soviet slave-labor system, such a deportation would no doubt be viewed by the National Socialist leaders as a form of "poetic justice."
- <sup>22</sup> Christian Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde. Die deutsche Wirtschafts-und Vernichtungspolitik in Weißrußland 1941 bis 1944* (Hamburg: Hamburger Edition, 1999), p. 762.
- <sup>23</sup> Miriam Novitch, *Sobibor. Martyrdom and Revolt. Documents and Testimonies* (New York: Holocaust Library, 1980), p. 111.
- <sup>24</sup> Christian Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 763.
- <sup>25</sup> Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Wazniewski, "Treblinka w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraji," *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, vol. XIX, 1968, p. 137.
- <sup>26</sup> "1,850 Jews from Poland and Western Europe executed by Nazis in Smolensk area," *JTA Daily News Bulletin*, October 22, 1942, p. 2.
- <sup>27</sup> "Czech Jews sent to Russia," *The Jewish Chronicle*, January 1, 1943, p. 9.
- <sup>28</sup> "Liste aller Transporte aus Theresienstadt," [www.terezinstudies.cz/deu/ITI/database/tr\\_out\\_to](http://www.terezinstudies.cz/deu/ITI/database/tr_out_to)
- <sup>29</sup> *Contemporary Jewish Record*, vol. 5, no. 3 (June 1942), p. 310.

- <sup>30</sup> Jean Ancel, "The German-Romanian Relationship and the Final Solution," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 19, no. 2, 2005, p. 259. Quote from a protocol of a Romanian Cabinet meeting held on 16 December 1941 (Source given by Ancel: Transcript of the Cabinet meeting of December 16, 1941, Interior Ministry Archives, file 40010, vol. 24, p. 17b; USHMM Archives, RG-25004M, reel 33).
- <sup>31</sup> Quoted in *ibid.*, p. 269.
- <sup>32</sup> Cf. Thomas Kues, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 3," section 4.3, *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3, no. 4, online: <https://codoh.com/library/document/evidence-presence-gassed-jews-occupied-east-part-3/>
- <sup>33</sup> Yitzhak Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union* (Lincoln, Neb.: University of Nebraska Press, 2009), p. 293.
- <sup>34</sup> T/37(299), p. 2.
- <sup>35</sup> Walter Laqueur, *The Terrible Secret* (New York: Penguin Books, 1982), p. 94.
- <sup>36</sup> Jonathan Harrison, Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers, Sergey Romanov and Nicholas Terry, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard. A Critique of the Falsehoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues* (Holocaust Controversies, 2011), pp. 248f, online at several locations, including: <http://www.adelaideinstitute.org/HomePage28April2009/Belzec%20Sobibor%20Treblinka%20Holocaust%20Controversies.pdf>
- <sup>37</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 249, note 74.
- <sup>38</sup> Mordechai Altshuler, *Soviet Jewry on the Eve of the Holocaust. A Social and Demographic Profile* (Jerusalem: Yad Vashem, 1998), p. 329.
- <sup>39</sup> Sara Bender, *The Jews of Bialystok during World War II and the Holocaust* (Lebanon, N.H.: Brandeis University Press, 2008), p. 99.
- <sup>40</sup> Yitzhak Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka* (Bloomington/Indianapolis, Ind.: Indiana University Press, 1987), p. 131.
- <sup>41</sup> One must consider here that, even if a number of Jews fled to the district at the time of the outbreak of the war in 1939, another number of Jews fled east at the time of the German invasion of the Soviet Union in summer 1941 (including, among others, the future partisan leader Hersch Smolar).
- <sup>42</sup> Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality* (Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010), p. 316f.
- <sup>43</sup> Franciszek Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz* (Oświęcim: Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1993), p. 183.
- <sup>44</sup> S. Bender, *The Jews of Bialystok during World War II and the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, p. 117.
- <sup>45</sup> Natsionalni Archiv Respubliki Belarus (NARB) 378-1-784, pp. 10-12.
- <sup>46</sup> 1472-PS.
- <sup>47</sup> Serge Klarsfeld (ed.), *Documents Concerning the Destruction of the Jews of Grodno, 1941-1944*. Vol. 2, "Accounts by German witnesses or perpetrators of the final solution," Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1985, p. 13.
- <sup>48</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 32.
- <sup>49</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 100.
- <sup>50</sup> It may be significant that, while Korherr here speaks merely of "the East," the Jews processed through the "camps in the General Government and

- Warthegau” are specified in the same table as having been sent “to the *Russian East*” [*nach dem russischen Osten*] (emphasis added), a region most likely identical with the Occupied Eastern Territories (*besetzte Ostgebiete*).
- <sup>51</sup> C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 723.
  - <sup>52</sup> S. Klarsfeld (ed.), *Documents Concerning the Destruction of the Jews of Grodno, 1941-1944*. vol. 2, *op. cit.*, pp. 214-215.
  - <sup>53</sup> Cf. Francis Joseph Reynolds *et al.* (eds.), *The Story of the Great War* (London: P. F. Collier & sons, 1916), vol. 7, p. 2089.
  - <sup>54</sup> Such as the unpaginated foldout map in Andreas Knipping and Reinhard Schulz, *Reichsbahn hinter der Ostfront 1941-1944* (Stuttgart: Transpress Verlag, 1999).
  - <sup>55</sup> J. Graf, T., Kues and C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 100f, 331f.
  - <sup>56</sup> Radu Ioanid, “The deportation of the Jews to Transnistria,” in *Rumänien und der Holocaust. Zu den Massenverbrechen in Transnistrien 1941-1944*, eds. Mariana Hausleitner, Brigitte Mihok, Juliane Wetzel (Berlin: Metropol Verlag, 2001), p. 97.
  - <sup>57</sup> Cf. C. Mattogno, *Belżec*, *op. cit.*, p. 44.
  - <sup>58</sup> J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp* (Oxford/New York: Berg, 2007), p. 27.
  - <sup>59</sup> J. Graf, T., Kues and C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 236.
  - <sup>60</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 203.
  - <sup>61</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 238.
  - <sup>62</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 201.
  - <sup>63</sup> J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 119.
  - <sup>64</sup> Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?* (Chicago: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2004), pp. 286-288.
  - <sup>65</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *Belżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History* (Chicago: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2004), p. 107.
  - <sup>66</sup> Detail of map from Maximilian du Prel, *Das Generalgouvernement. Mit 18 Karten und 81 Abbildungen* (Würzburg: Triltsch, 1942: 2nd rev. ed. of *Das deutsche Generalgouvernement Polen*, 1940). Online: [http://wiki.wolhynien.net/index.php/Karte\\_vom\\_Generalgouvernement](http://wiki.wolhynien.net/index.php/Karte_vom_Generalgouvernement)
  - <sup>67</sup> Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 372.
  - <sup>68</sup> That is, the capital of Minsk, as distinguished from Minsk Mazowiecki (Masovian Minsk) in Poland.
  - <sup>69</sup> Franciszek Zabecki, “Revolt in Treblinka and the Liquidation of the Camp,” online: [www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/zabeckirevolt.html](http://www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/zabeckirevolt.html). This is stated to be a translated extract from Franciszek Zabecki: *Wspomnienia stare i nowe* (Warsaw 1977), pp. 94-99.
  - <sup>70</sup> Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. Hitler's Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945* (Northvale, N.J.: J. Aronson, 1987), p. 306.
  - <sup>71</sup> Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 289.
  - <sup>72</sup> Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, p. 274.
  - <sup>73</sup> 018-L, IMT vol. XXXVII, p. 391f.
  - <sup>74</sup> Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, p. 284.
  - <sup>75</sup> Detail of map from Maximilian du Prel, *Das Generalgouvernement*, *op. cit.*
  - <sup>76</sup> [www.deathcamps.org/belzec/galiciatransportlist.html](http://www.deathcamps.org/belzec/galiciatransportlist.html)

- <sup>77</sup> It must be recognized that the list mentions a convoy originating from Olesko and Sasow in Zloczow County, for which there is no estimate of the number of deportees. Accordingly, the percentage for the eastern half may have been slightly higher. It must be stressed that since most of the figures are estimates, the above survey only roughly indicates the percentage of the total number of transports for the respective halves of the district.
- <sup>78</sup> Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 129.
- <sup>79</sup> Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, p. 334.
- <sup>80</sup> Cf. J. Graf, T. Kues and C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 39.
- <sup>81</sup> Such as the remarkable statement of Hella Felenbaum-Weiss about a transport “thought to come from Lvov” which had been “gassed on the way with chlorine”; *ibid.*, p. 32.
- <sup>82</sup> Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, pp. 334-340.
- <sup>83</sup> Eliyahu Yones, *Smoke in the Sand. The Jews of Lvov in the War Years 1939-1944* (Jerusalem: Gefen Publishing, 2004).
- <sup>84</sup> Alexander Kruglov, “Jewish Losses in Ukraine, 1941-1944,” in *The Shoah in Ukraine. History, Testimony, Memorialization*, eds. Ray Brandon and Wendy Lower (Bloomington, Ind.: Indiana University Press, 2008), p. 283.
- <sup>85</sup> Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, p. 337; R. Brandon, W. Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine*, *op. cit.*, p. 283.
- <sup>86</sup> F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, p. 186.
- <sup>87</sup> J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 198f.
- <sup>88</sup> J. Graf, T. Kues and C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 310-311.
- <sup>89</sup> Cf. Dov Freiberg, *To Survive Sobibor* (Jerusalem: Gefen Publishing House, 2007), p. 283; J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 238, 241.
- <sup>90</sup> Gertrude Schneider, *Exile and Destruction. The Fate of Austrian Jews, 1938-1945* (Westport Conn.: Praeger, 1995), p. 101.
- <sup>91</sup> Heinz Rosenberg, *Jahre des Schreckens... und ich blieb übrig, daß ich Dir's ansage* (Göttingen: Steidl Verlag, 1985), pp. 72-73, 77-78.
- <sup>92</sup> Steven B. Bowman, *The Agony of Greek Jews, 1940-1945* (Stanford, Cal.: Stanford University Press, 2009), pp. 80-81, 83.
- <sup>93</sup> Dennis Deletant, “Transnistria and the Romanian Solution to the ‘Jewish Problem,’” in *The Shoah in Ukraine*, eds. Ray Brandon and Wendy Lower, *op. cit.*, p. 172f.
- <sup>94</sup> Transport by ship via the Aegean and the Black Sea to the Ukraine would have been impossible, as neutral Turkey had closed the Dardanelles and the Bosphorus to the belligerent nations.
- <sup>95</sup> Cf. [http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Regierungsbezirk\\_Zichenau](http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Regierungsbezirk_Zichenau)
- <sup>96</sup> Geoffrey P. Megargee and Martin Dean (eds.), *The United States Holocaust Memorial Museum Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945* (Bloomington, Ind.: Indiana University Press, 2012), vol. 2, part B, p. 4f.
- <sup>97</sup> Cf. Yisrael Gutman and Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp* (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1998), p. 7.
- <sup>98</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity, A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's “Criminal Traces” and Robert Jan van Pelt's*

- "Convergence of Evidence," (Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010), p. 729, 732.
- <sup>99</sup> Geoffrey P. Megargee and Martin Dean (eds.), *The United States Holocaust Memorial Museum Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945* (Bloomington, Ind.: Indiana University Press, 2012), vol. 2, part A, p. 476.
- <sup>100</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 477.
- <sup>101</sup> Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 126.
- <sup>102</sup> G. P. Megargee and M. Dean (eds.), *The United States Holocaust Memorial Museum Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945*, vol. 2, part A, *op. cit.*, p. 478.
- <sup>103</sup> Mario Wenzel, "Zwangsarbeitslager für Juden," in *Der ort des Terrors. Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager*, eds. Wolfgang Benz and Barbara Distel (Munich, C.H. Beck, 2009), vol. 9, p. 131.
- <sup>104</sup> F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, pp. 183-186.
- <sup>105</sup> Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945* (Reinbek bei Hamburg: Rowohlt Verlag, 1989), p. 440.
- <sup>106</sup> NI-14512 (NMT vol. VIII, p. 439).
- <sup>107</sup> One may object here that Sobibór was temporarily out of operation starting late July 1942 due to construction work going on in the railway stretch between Lublin and Chelm, but this situation lasted only until the end of September 1942, while the alleged wave of massacres in Volhynia continued until October 1942. Following this lull in activity, Sobibór opened again, allegedly equipped with a new gas-chamber building with the capacity to kill as many as 1,300 people simultaneously. Despite this alleged killing capacity, only some 21,370 Jews were processed through the camp during the three months of October to December of that year. J. Graf, T. Kues and C. Mattogno, *Sobibór...*, pp. 116-117, 149-150.
- <sup>108</sup> Shmuel Spector, *The Holocaust of Volhynian Jews, 1941-1944* (Jerusalem: Yad Vashem, 1990), p. 173f.
- <sup>109</sup> Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, p. 267.
- <sup>110</sup> Cf. R. Brandon and W. Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine*, *op. cit.*, p. 130f; Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, p. 226.
- <sup>111</sup> Cf. S. Spector, *The Holocaust of Volhynian Jews, 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 179; C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, pp. 717-718.
- <sup>112</sup> J. Harrison, R. Muehlenkamp, J. Myers, S. Romanov and N. Terry, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard*, *op. cit.*, p. 249.
- <sup>113</sup> A. C. Mierzejewski, *The Most Valuable Asset of the Reich. A History of the German National Railway* (Chapel Hill/London: The University of North Carolina Press, 2000), vol. 2, p. 123.
- <sup>114</sup> Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 133.
- <sup>115</sup> A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse* (Munich: Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, 1977), p. 116, footnote 135.
- <sup>116</sup> Arad and Rückerl dates this letter to the 23rd, while Mierzejewski gives the source as "Himmler to Ganzenmüller, I 195/43 A (g), 20 January 1943, BA NS19/2774, also in StA Dü, 8 Ks 1/71, vol. XIV, ff. 55-56."
- <sup>117</sup> A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 116.



- <sup>118</sup> A.C. Mierzejewski, *The Most Valuable Asset of the Reich*, *op. cit.*, p. 123. In the already mentioned telegram from Müller to Himmler on December 16, 1942 (1472-PS) it is mentioned that the moratorium was expected to be lifted already on January 10, 1942.
- <sup>119</sup> Janusz Piekalkiewicz, *Die Deutsche Reichsbahn im Zweiten Weltkrieg* (Stuttgart: Motorbuch-Verlag, 1979), p. 47.
- <sup>120</sup> A.C. Mierzejewski, *The Most Valuable Asset of the Reich*, *op. cit.*, p. 134.
- <sup>121</sup> Cf. J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 204; S. Bowman, *The Agony of Greek Jews, 1940-1945*, *op. cit.*, pp. 80-93.
- <sup>122</sup> J. Harrison, R. Muehlenkamp, J. Myers, S. Romanov and N. Terry, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard*, *op. cit.*, pp. 249-250.
- <sup>123</sup> J. Graf, T. Kues and C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 352-353.
- <sup>124</sup> Unpublished statistical survey of the Stutthof *Einlieferungsbuch* by Carlo Mattogno. Cf. also J. Graf and C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy* (Chicago: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2003), p. 24.
- <sup>125</sup> Gertrude Schneider (ed.), *The Unfinished Road: Jewish Survivors of Latvia Look Back* (New York: Praeger, 1991), p. 151.
- <sup>126</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 159.
- <sup>127</sup> A. Angrick and P. Klein, *The 'Final Solution' in Riga*, *op. cit.*, p. 409.
- <sup>128</sup> Letter from the *Hauptgefolgschaftsabteilung* of the Baltische Öl Gesellschaft m.b.H. to *Arbeitseinsatzstelle* Baltöl, Kiviõli, June 2, 1944, carrying the heading "Einsatz ungarischer Juden" ("Deployment of Hungarian Jews"), Eesti Riigiarhiiv (ERA) R-187.1.33, p. 58.
- <sup>129</sup> Cf. [http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fester\\_Platz](http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fester_Platz)
- <sup>130</sup> Szita Szabolcs, *Utak a pokolból. Magyar deportáltak az annektált Ausztriában 1944-1945 (The Road to Hell. Hungarian Deportees to Austria during the Years 1944-1945)* (Kecskemét: Metalon Manager Iroda Kft., 1991), p. 279.
- <sup>131</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 97.
- <sup>132</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 93.
- <sup>133</sup> Carlo Mattogno, *Chelmno. A German Camp in History and Propaganda* (Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2011), p. 124. C. Mattogno, *Il campo di Chelmno tra storia e propaganda* (Genoa: Effepi, 2009), p. 155.
- <sup>134</sup> C. Mattogno, *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, *op. cit.*, p. 123.
- <sup>135</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 124f.
- <sup>136</sup> At most 65,000 Jews were deported from Łódź in August 1944. No more than 22,500 were sent to Auschwitz, of these 11,464 were subsequently transferred from Auschwitz to Stutthof; cf. J. Graf and C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, *op. cit.*, p. 25.
- <sup>137</sup> Alan Adelson and Robert Lapides (eds.), *Lodz Ghetto. Inside a Community under Siege* (New York: Viking, 1989), p. 441f.
- <sup>138</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 452.
- <sup>139</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 456.
- <sup>140</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 464-465.
- <sup>141</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 471

- <sup>142</sup> Cf. Jürgen Graf, "What Happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz But Were Not Registered There?," online: <https://codoh.com/library/document/what-happened-to-the-jews-who-were-deported-to/>
- <sup>143</sup> Cf. Jane Caplan and Nikolaus Wachsmann (eds.), *Concentration Camps in Nazi Germany: The New Histories* (New York: Routledge, 2010), pp. 137f.
- <sup>144</sup> Patrick Montague, *Chełmno and the Holocaust. The History of Hitler's First Death Camp* (London/New York: I.B. Tauris, 2012), p. 159.
- <sup>145</sup> Rose Cohen and Saul Issroff, *The Holocaust in Lithuania 1941-1945: A Book of Remembrance* (Jerusalem: Gefen, 2002), p. 33.
- <sup>146</sup> *Aufbau*, May 19, 1944, p. 3.
- <sup>147</sup> Serge Klarsfeld, *Memorial to the Jews Deported from France 1942-1944* (New York: Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1987), p. xxv.
- <sup>148</sup> Serge Klarsfeld and Maxime Steinberg, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de Belgique* (Brussels/New York: Union des Déportés juifs de Belgique et Filles et Fils de la Déportation/The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1982), unnumbered page.
- <sup>149</sup> Jacob Presser, *Ashes in the Wind: The Destruction of Dutch Jewry* (Detroit: Wayne State University Press, 1968), p. 483
- <sup>150</sup> "Reported French Jews Form Guerrilla Bands in Poland; Supplied by Russian Parachutists," *JTA Daily News Bulletin*, May 2, 1944, p. 2.
- <sup>151</sup> Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa, *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945* (Warsaw: Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, 1979), p. 225.
- <sup>152</sup> Toomas Hiio et al. (eds.), *Estonia 1940-1945: Reports of the Estonian International Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against Humanity* (Tallinn: Estonian Foundation for the Investigation of Crimes against Humanity, 2006), p. 717.
- <sup>153</sup> C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 1501.
- <sup>154</sup> T. Hiio et al. (eds.), *Estonia 1940-1945*, *op. cit.*, p. 717.
- <sup>155</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 718.
- <sup>156</sup> C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 1501, footnote 27, citing an English-language report entitled "The Situation in Lithuania in July 1944," August 7, 1944, National Archives and Records Administration (NARA), RG 226, M 1499 (OSS 102892). Dieckmann, needless to say, states that this was "probably a rumor."
- <sup>157</sup> "Eye-witness Account of Deportation of Hungarian Jews Given by Arrival from Budapest," *JTA Daily News Bulletin*, July 28, 1944, p. 1.

## *Reductio ad Hitlerum* as a Social Evil

Kerry R. Bolton

Third Reich “scholarship” is measured against a *de facto* axiom that it must be centered around the Holocaust, with concomitant discussions on medical experiments, and other aspects of a supposedly uniquely “Nazi” brutality. Anything less is branded by watchdog “scholars” such as Deborah Lipstadt as “relativizing the Holocaust,” which is apparently even worse than “Holocaust revisionism.”<sup>1</sup>

*Reductio ad Hitlerum* is the technique of undermining a debate by accusing the opponent of being a Nazi. Leo Strauss, Jewish philosopher, coined the term in 1951, explaining in 1953:<sup>2</sup>

*“Unfortunately, it does not go without saying that in our examination we must avoid the fallacy that in the last decades has frequently been used as a substitute for the reductio ad absurdum: the reductio ad Hitlerum. A view is not refuted by the fact that it happens to have been shared by Hitler.”*

The informative resource “The Fallacy Files”<sup>3</sup> gives an example of *reductio ad Hitlerum*:<sup>4</sup>

*“[T]he ideas of ecologists about invasive species – alien species as they are often called – sound [...] similar to anti-immigration rhetoric. Green themes like scarcity and purity and invasion and protection all have right-wing echoes. Hitler’s ideas about environmentalism came out of purity, after all.”*

The above quote by a “radical feminist,” Betsy Hartmann, is part of a lament on the supposed “right-wing takeover” of the ecology movement, some of whose proponents have apparently been advocating immigration restrictions, which is akin to Nazism for those who reflexively employ *reductio ad Hitlerum* in their intellectual discourse. As evidence of this, Hartmann cites the editorship of the academic journal *Population and Environment* by Professor Kevin MacDonald, along with the late J. Philip Rushton who sat on the editorial board, both regarded as “racists.”<sup>5</sup>

“The Fallacy Files” explains *reductio ad Hitlerum*:

Forms	
Adolf Hitler accepted idea <b>x</b> . Therefore, <b>x</b> must be wrong.	The Nazis accepted idea <b>x</b> . Therefore, <b>x</b> must be wrong.
Examples	
Hitler was in favor of euthanasia. Therefore, euthanasia is wrong.	The Nazis favored eugenics. Therefore, eugenics is wrong.
Counter-Examples	
Hitler was a vegetarian. Therefore, vegetarianism is wrong.	The Nazis were conservationists. Therefore, conservationism is wrong.

Although the term *reductio ad Hitlerum* was coined by Strauss as far back as 1951 in the Spring issue of the journal *Measure*,<sup>6</sup> it is invaluable. Dr. Thomas Fleming, the American Catholic Conservative, president of the Rockford Institute, and editor of *Chronicles*, cogently stated of *reductio ad Hitlerum*:<sup>7</sup>

*“Leo Strauss called it the reductio ad Hitlerum. If Hitler liked neoclassical art, that means that classicism in every form is Nazi; if Hitler wanted to strengthen the German family, that makes the traditional family (and its defenders) Nazi; if Hitler spoke of the “nation” or the “folk,” then any invocation of nationality, ethnicity, or even folkishness is Nazi [...].”*

For example, among the “pro-gun” lobby which assumes that Hitler – as a dictator – inaugurated the mass confiscation of private firearms in the Third Reich and therefore proponents of “gun control” are adopting a Hitler-like stance.<sup>8</sup> This, like much else that passes for fact even in academia, is tenuous at best. However, indicating to what extent *reductio ad Hitlerum* can be contorted every which way, another argument being that it is the pro-gun lobby that is more Hitleresque, one liberal commentator, Chris Miles, pointing out that when Hitler assumed power the provisions on gun ownership were those imposed in 1919 under the Versailles *Diktat*. Quoting Professor Bernard Harcourt of the University of Chicago on the 1938 German Weapons Act, which pro-gun anti-Nazis also quote to prove that Hitler sought to disarm his people, “The 1938 revisions completely deregulated the acquisition and transfer of rifles and shotguns, as well as ammunition.” Strictures that were maintained only involved handguns, which reliable persons could own if they could show they had good reason.<sup>9</sup> Miles continues:<sup>10</sup>

*“The groups of people who were exempt from the acquisition permit requirement expanded. Holders of annual hunting permits, government*



*Adolf Hitler begins work on the first motorway of Austria at the Walser mountain with Salzburg. 7 April 1938 Bundesarchiv, Bild 183-H04560 / CC-BY-SA [CC-BY-SA-3.0-de (<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/de/deed.en>)], via Wikimedia Commons*

*workers, and NSDAP party members were no longer subject to gun ownership restrictions. Prior to the 1938 law, only officials of the central government, the states, and employees of the German Reichsbahn were exempted. The age at which persons could own guns was lowered from 20 to 18. The firearms carry permit was valid for three years instead of one year. Under both the 1928 and 1938 acts, gun manufacturers and dealers were required to maintain records with information about who purchased guns and the guns' serial numbers. These records were to be delivered to a police authority for inspection at the end of each year."*

It was under the Allied occupation regime that Germans were completely disarmed from 1945-1956.

## Social Achievements in Third Reich Suppressed

It is against this background that the "horrors of Nazism" have been used to obscure and suppress the achievements of that regime on a range of is-

sues that gravely afflict the world today. Because of the one-eyed dogma on all things Hitlerian, some vital discoveries and achievements have been buried under a pile of figurative corpses which prevents the world from a sober, scholarly assessment of achievements in such areas a health, ecology and banking, or alternatively, as mentioned, puts serious alternatives on the defensive by comparing them with “Nazism.”

It is notable that some achievements of the Third Reich were embraced and developed – where it has served powerful interests. The most apparent example is in the realm of rocketry and other advanced weaponry pioneered by the Third Reich, when there was a scramble between the USSR and USA to grab “Nazi scientists” directly after the war. Details of this are incontestable, although still obscure:<sup>11</sup>

*“Operation Paperclip was the codename under which the US intelligence and military services extricated scientists from Germany during and after the final stages of World War II. The project was originally called Operation Overcast, and is sometimes also known as Project Paperclip.*

*“Of particular interest were scientists specialising in aerodynamics and rocketry (such as those involved in the V-1 and V-2 projects), chemical weapons, chemical reaction technology and medicine. These scientists and their families were secretly brought to the United States, without State Department review and approval; their service for Hitler’s Third Reich, NSDAP and SS memberships as well as the classification of many as war criminals or security threats also disqualified them from officially obtaining visas. An aim of the operation was capturing equipment before the Soviets came in. The US Army destroyed some of the German equipment to prevent it from being captured by the advancing Soviet Army.*

*“The majority of the scientists, numbering almost 500, were deployed at White Sands Proving Ground, New Mexico, Fort Bliss, Texas and Huntsville, Alabama to work on guided missile and ballistic missile technology. This in turn led to the foundation of NASA and the US ICBM program.*

*“Much of the information surrounding Operation Paperclip is still classified.*

*“Separate from Paperclip was an even-more-secret effort to capture German nuclear secrets, equipment and personnel (Operation Alsos). Another American project (TICOM) gathered German experts in cryptography.*

*"The United States Bureau of Mines employed seven German synthetic fuel scientists in a Fischer-Tropsch chemical plant in Louisiana, Missouri in 1946."*

## Suppression of Cancer Research

Hitlerian Germany pioneered many programs in social health and welfare and the study of disease prevention, the relationship between tobacco and cancer, etc. Hence, the regime was decades ahead of today's democratic states that pride themselves on being "progressive."

The suppression of German health research is one of the major tragedies of the way by which *reductio ad Hitlerum* has impacted many lives. With such a mentality, Peter Dunne, the sole Member of Parliament in New Zealand for his United Future Party, described the lobbyists for tobacco restrictions in 2003 as "health nazis." A news item stated of this:<sup>12</sup>

*"The head of the Smokefree Coalition is questioning just how family-friendly United Future is. Party leader Peter Dunne has attacked supporters of the smoke-free bill as 'health Nazis' and beady-eyed zealots. Leigh Sturgiss says such language is inappropriate and appalling. She says proponents of tobacco control want to SAVE lives, not destroy them. She says Peter Dunne has a history of voting against tobacco control, which flies in the face of his party's values."*

At the time I wrote to Dunne:<sup>14</sup>

*"Dear Mr Dunne*

*I was interested in your use of the term 'health Nazis' to describe those who seek to legislate for the control of smoking in public places.*

*You are probably unaware as to how apt this description is. National Socialist Germany did indeed legislate to control smoking in public places as a social health issue.*

*The same regime was also responsible for other 'tyrannical' health measures such as compulsory breast testing, testing for TB among workers, the promotion of naturopathic medicine, occupational safety laws, the banning of certain types of pesticide, the promotion of nutritional food and the discouraging of additives, campaigns against alcohol and against butter dyes, restrictions on tobacco advertising. [...]*

*As for 'health Nazis' and public smoking, it is because of the type of banal propaganda that has made the Hitler regime synonymous with evil that the link between tobacco and cancer discovered by the 'health Nazi' medical authorities has been suppressed. I wonder how many*

*lives could have been saved if a balanced assessment of the regime had been permitted?*

*Also of relevance on this point is that the leader of the 'lowest form of humanity,' <sup>1131</sup> Hitler, donated the royalties from the sale of Mein Kampf to cancer research. Have you ever undertaken anything as worthy, Mr Dunne?"*

Returning to matters of more direct relevance, however, it is notable that among those who were secured by the USA under Operation Paperclip was cancer researcher Dr. Kurt Blome, deputy Reich Health Leader (*Reichsgesundheitsführer*) and Plenipotentiary for Cancer Research in the Reich Research Council.

Dr. Blome was captured and renditioned to the U.S.A., a document stating of his relevance:<sup>15</sup>

*"In 1943, Blome was studying bacteriological warfare, although officially he was involved in cancer research, which was however only a camouflage. Blome additionally served as deputy health minister of the Reich. Would you like to send investigators?"*

Note that the interest in Dr. Blome was not as a cancer researcher but as a researcher in biological warfare, and the American report refers to the cancer research only incidentally as a cover for Nazi research into bacteriological warfare. The implication is that cancer research in the Reich did not really exist; it was a façade to hide nefarious medical experiments in the pursuit of biological weapons. Dr. Blome, it is stated, was saved from the gallows, having been charged with experimenting on Dachau inmates with vaccinations by the Americans, and "In 1951, he was hired by the US Army Chemical Corps to work on chemical warfare."<sup>16</sup>

What this indicates is that it was the USA that had the particular interest in German findings on chemical warfare, and had no interest in German research on cancer, giving the impression that there was no real German research on cancer. It should by now be sufficiently known that the USA has itself engaged in medical experiments, and outright psychological torture,<sup>17</sup> on its own citizens, that cannot even be mitigated by the USA having at the time been under direct assault from enemy forces (as Germany was). Pointing out such matters is described as "relativizing the Holocaust," which is allegedly "worse than Holocaust denial." One might ask whether such "relativity;" is so abhorred because it implies that Gentile suffering is as serious as Jewish suffering, violating the Talmudic axiom that Gentiles are inferior?<sup>18</sup> Therefore it was enough for veteran French politician Jean-Marie LePen to have said, "The Holocaust was a detail of



Second World War history,” to have him pilloried for “hate crimes,” despite his not having “denied” the reality of the “Holocaust,” nor even apparently the sacrosanct 6,000,000 figure. LePen’s thoughtcrime was that he had “relativized the Holocaust,” or what in Germany is called “minimising the Holocaust,”<sup>19</sup> rather than accepting that it must remain the central tragedy of the entirety of human history.

Such controversies serve to obscure achievements under National Socialism in Germany. Scholarship necessitates objectivity, and this is not possible when studies on the Third Reich must *a priori* be based on moral absolutism as a form of Zoroastrian duality that necessarily equates anything and everything to do with the Third Reich as inherently evil, including cancer research, ecology, *Autobahns* and banking reform.

Hence, what Professor Robert N. Proctor reports in his book, *The Nazi War on Cancer*,<sup>20</sup> can only be examined through the war-fever-distorted lens of such pioneering social medicine being undertaken with evil intentions. The same may be said for the *Autobahn* public works program, its purpose routinely being ascribed to Hitler’s goal of building a road network that would enable Germany’s rapid military mobilization. Occasionally the truth emerges in an incidental manner from out of orthodox academia: In this instance, Dr. Frederic Spotts, in his *Hitler and the Power of Aesthetics*, writes casually of the *Autobahn* that at the time it was admired throughout the world as an “innovative, successful and enlightened achievement”:<sup>21</sup>

*“Their divided roadways, generous width, superb engineering, environmental sensitivity, harmony with the countryside, tasteful landscaping, cloverleaf entries and exits, sleek bridges and overpasses, Modern-*



*National Socialists led the first anti-smoking campaign in modern history. The link between lung cancer and smoking was first proven in Hitler’s Germany. “Mothers avoid alcohol and nicotine.”*

*ist service stations, restaurants and rest facilities were in advance of road systems anywhere else and presented a model for the world."*

While the *Autobahn* is conventionally represented as an example of Germany's military preparations, Dr. Spotts has the fortitude to see it another way: "What is not widely appreciated is that Hitler regarded these highways above all else as aesthetic monuments." For the first time roads were not primarily utilitarian, but enduring art-works comparable to the pyramids."<sup>22</sup> Dr. Spotts continues:<sup>23</sup>

*"The autobahns were therefore intended not so much to facilitate cars going from one place to another as to show off the natural and architectural beauty of the country. Routes were chosen to go through attractive areas without disturbing the harmony of the hills, valleys and forests. Lay-bys were created for travellers to stop and admire the panorama. In some cases the roadway itself made a detour, despite additional costs, to offer a particularly impressive view. Great effort went into construction so as to minimize damage to the environment."*

The way Dr. Spotts gets away with what at first seems a glowing account of the Reich's ecological and technical achievements is to describe Hitler's aesthetic as just "another example of megalomaniac self-indulgence."<sup>24</sup> Hence, even with this remarkable achievement, as with other major advances in the Third Reich, we must be reminded that ultimately it all rests on the pervasive evil of one man. Be that as it may, regardless of Hitler's motives, such reductionism prevents a rational and objective consideration of such achievements. Had Dr. Spotts been describing the achievements of highway construction in the USA or England during the 1930s, for example, the reader would be left with an enduring impression of a state that had achieved much that needs reconsidering today. However, since such a remarkable achievement was undertaken under Hitler, it is reduced even by Dr. Spotts to just another example of the megalomania of a uniquely evil person. But Dr. Spotts dispels one of the great myths about the era, that the *Autobahn* was primarily for the purposes of militarization. Commenting on Todt, head of the project, Spotts states that while Todt's arguments for the *Autobahn* included its potential for military purposes,

*"Hitler was never taken by this notion. In fact the routes did not run to likely front lines, the surfaces were too thin to support tanks and so on. Far from being helpful to the Wehrmacht, the roads, with their shiny white surfaces, proved so useful to enemy aircraft by providing points of orientation that they had to be camouflaged with paint."*<sup>25</sup>

Hence, while the *Autobahn*, as much a triumph of ecology as of engineering, can be relegated to the realm of megalomania, the lesson drawn from Professor Proctor's book on Third Reich cancer and other medical research is, according to the reviewer for *The Washington Post*, "a concept nearly as unsettling [as Hannah Arendt's 'banality of evil'] – the 'banality of good.'"26

Third Reich research into the links between tobacco and cancer therefore becomes trite, dull, trivial, and other such words associated with "banality." Had the USA been as interested in such research as they were on what the Germans had developed in terms of weapons, then there would be many millions of people who would have been thankful for that research, regardless of the regime under whose auspices it was conducted. That the USA was only interested in German technical and military achievements says more about the character of the US regime than about the Third Reich. However, where the general public hears anything about German medical experiments, it is in regard to alleged abuses on prisoners and "racial inferiors" (sic), by such individuals as Dr. Joseph Mengele, who is described as performing some very unscientific medical experiments despite his eminence as a geneticist. Hence lurid stories like this:27

"[...] Mengele had an added project: that of actually changing eye color in an Aryan direction. Dr. Abraham C. wondered why Mengele was devoting so much attention to a few seven-year-old boys who seemed unremarkable and then realized that 'those children had one odd characteristic: they were blond and had brown eyes, so Mengele was trying to find a way to color their eyes blue.' Mengele actually injected methylene blue into their eyes, causing severe pain and inflammation, but 'their eyes of course did not change.'"

As the last sentence states, "but their eyes of course did not change." Yet it is expected, or rather *demand*ed, of everyone that a highly qualified geneticist, Dr. Mengele, who apparently believed also in National Socialist racial doctrine, tried to turn non-Aryans into Aryans by artificial means. Could anything be *less* "racist"? But these tales obscure whatever real achievements, of which there were many, were made under the Third Reich in medicine and public welfare. While the lurid tales continued decades after the war that Mengele created a crop of blue-eyed Brazilians in a remote town, *National Geographic* finally exposed it in 2009 as a "myth."<sup>28</sup>

What this "banality of good" – in the words of the *Washington Post* reviewer of Proctor's book – included was a pervasive effort to establish a healthy population. Naturally, the motives for this would be said to create a

“Master Race” to conquer the world, but regardless of the motives, the results could have benefited mankind had it not been for the suppression of anything of a positive character connected with the Third Reich.

Proctor states that more than a thousand medical doctoral dissertations examined cancer in the twelve years of National Socialist rule. For the first time cancer registries were established, preventive public health measures were strengthened, there were laws against the adulteration of food and drugs, bans on smoking, and campaigns warning against the use of cancer-forming cosmetics. Proctor asks the question whether these and other public health measures resulted in the lower incidence of cancer among Germans since the 1950s? This poses a moral dilemma because it means that “one of the most murderous regimes in history” might have succeeded in lowering cancer rates.<sup>29</sup> Other campaigns that have only in recent years become a factor of Western states were the urging of women to have annual or biennial cancer examinations, and women were instructed on breast self-examinations, Germany apparently being the first to undertake such steps.<sup>30</sup> The effects of dust and asbestos on health were studied with a strong emphasis.<sup>31</sup> Proctor states that Germany became the leader in documenting the “asbestos-lung cancer link.” In 1943 the regime became the first to recognize asbestos-induced mesothelioma and lung cancer as “compensable occupational diseases.” American attorneys later drew on this Nazi-era research in litigation.<sup>32</sup>

With the defeat of Germany, Karl Astel, head of the Institute of Tobacco Hazards Research, who had enacted bans on public smoking – something undertaken in New Zealand a few years ago – committed suicide. Reich Health Leader Leonardo Conti hanged himself with his shirt while in Allied detention. Reich Health Office president Hans Reiter served several years in jail, after which he worked at a health clinic, but never returned to public life. Fritz Sauckel, in charge of foreign labor, and the drafter of Astel’s anti-tobacco legislation, was executed in 1946. Proctor comments: “It is hardly surprising that much of the wind was taken out of the sails of Germany’s anti-tobacco movement.”<sup>33</sup> Yet, other scientists were dragged by the USA into the Cold War weapons projects. Proctor gets to the very point I am making:<sup>34</sup>

*“Even today, the German anti-tobacco movement has not surpassed the activism and seriousness of the climax years 1939-1941. Tobacco health research is muted, and it is not hard to imagine that memories of the earlier generation’s activism must have helped to perpetuate the silence. Popular memory of Nazi tobacco temperance may well have handicapped the postwar German anti-tobacco movement. [...] It does*

*seem to have shaped how we regard the history of the science involved: the myth that English and American scientists were first to show that smoking causes lung cancer, was a convenient one – both for scholars in the victorious nations and for Germans trying to forget the immediate past. The hoary spectre of fascism is perhaps healthier than we are willing to admit.”*

Proctor also refers to the method of *reductio ad Hitlerum* in suppressing anti-tobacco initiatives, an example of this already having been seen in New Zealand with Hon. Peter Dunne’s 2003 comments. Proctor states, “Pro-tobacco advocates have begun to play the Nazi card,”<sup>35</sup> with talk of “Nico-Nazis” and “tobacco fascism.” Proctor refers to Philip Morris of Europe running an advertising offensive in magazines, which identified smokers with ghettoized Jews and anti-smokers with Nazis.<sup>36</sup>

Oddly, Proctor rejects the idea that if Nazi medical research had not been suppressed lives might have been saved. He states that the Allies did indeed take much interest in Nazi scientific research, but proceeds to focus briefly on the military technology.<sup>37</sup> Where were Nazi health researchers sequestered after the war to assist the victor states in researching the causes of cancer, the effects of asbestos, the benefits of healthy diet, etc.? As described previously, they were dead, in jail or relegated to obscurity, while the “rocket scientists” were working diligently on Cold War missiles, before being denounced in their old age.<sup>38</sup>

That public health initiatives being undertaken decades after the Germans undertook the same programs are now being heralded as “new” is a piece of opportunistic flim-flammy. The same can be said also for German ecological measures,<sup>39</sup> with Communists in recent years jumping aboard the Green movement to proclaim themselves in the vanguard of what they now call “Eco-Socialism,” and the Anarchist-Punk enthusiasm for “animal liberation” which was pre-empted decades ago by the Reich provisions on animal welfare.<sup>40</sup>

## Opposition to Usury Intrinsically “Nazi”?

*Reductio ad Hitlerum* is being used to suppress and smear another important issue: that of alternatives to the debt-banking system. Little is understood about the system of Nazi and Fascist finances, and it is generally assumed that Germany in particular achieved economic recovery by armaments spending. Even if we accept that assumption, it explains little. Indeed one of the original aims of the embryonic National Socialist Party

when it was still known as the German Workers' Party, and prior to Hitler's membership, was the "breaking of the bondage of interest." A key ideologue of the nascent Party was also the foremost advocate of banking reform in Germany, Gottfried Feder.<sup>41</sup> Interestingly about the same time (1917) the Scotsman C. H. Douglas, an engineer like Feder, was formulating a broadly similar doctrine, Social Credit, and prior to him the inventor Arthur Kitson<sup>42</sup> was advocating the bypassing of the private banking system with the state issuance of debt-free currency according to the production and consumption requirements of society.

During the early part of the Nineteenth Century Guernsey Island issued its own currency when on the verge of destitution, and continues to do so. Lincoln issued Greenbacks, and the Confederacy issued Graybacks based on a cotton standard. President John F Kennedy issued US Treasury Notes. Communities in Germany, Austria and the USA during the Great Depression issued local currencies, which brought them prosperity in the midst of destitution. Australia issued its own credit through the state's Commonwealth Bank for decades, and New Zealand issued state credit at 1% interest in 1936 through its Reserve Bank to fund the iconic state housing programs, which found work for 75% of the unemployed. Despite the obstructive efforts of the judicial system, a Social Credit Government, in Alberta, Canada, issued "Prosperity Certificates."<sup>43</sup>

Nationalist Socialist Germany, Imperial Japan and Fascist Italy undertook similar measures in issuing state credit and redeemable work certificates. The remarkable economic achievements of those states in the midst of the Great Depression have been consigned to the Memory Hole.<sup>44</sup> Yet the need to understand the banking system and alternatives to it is as dire now, in the midst of the "global debt crisis" as it was during the Great Depression. A significant difference between then and now is that in the aftermath of World War I many people understood the need to change the banking system and great reform movements such as Social Credit in Alberta and the Labour Party in New Zealand swept to power on the platform of banking reform. Because the three major Axis states also issued state credit, undertook control of banking and brought their nations to prosperity, this important issue has now also been subjected to *reductio ad Hitlerum*.

A significant victim of this tactic is Stephen M. Goodson, a South African economist who served for several years (2003-2012) as an elected director on the Board of the South African Reserve Bank. Goodson is also an ardent advocate of banking reform and founder of the Abolition of Income Tax and Usury Party. Worse still, he does not shrink from describing the

banking systems of Axis Japan and Germany as significant examples of major states that achieved revival by breaking free of usury.<sup>45</sup> For this a campaign of vilification was heaped upon Goodson a few months prior to the end of his twelve-year tenure as a Reserve Bank director. Goodson resigned presumably to pre-empt his removal at the behest of the smear-mongers. While Goodson was labelled a “Holocaust denier” it was his mentioning of the Axis banking systems that was the cause of his predicament.

Goodson came to the Reserve Bank board under provisions that allowed investors to elect a member to represent them. Although Goodson’s nine-year term was due to expire in July 2012, just several months before then a campaign was launched against him, presumably to assure that he could not end his position with good grace. A columnist wrote of him:<sup>46</sup>

*“Goodson, who earned R360,000 last year for his services to the bank, more than R70,000 for each of the five meetings he attended, holds contentious views that include admiring the economic policies pursued by Hitler in Nazi Germany, a belief that international bankers financed and manipulated the war against Hitler because they saw his model of state capitalism as a threat to their usurious ways, and that the Holocaust was a fiction invented to extract vast amounts of compensation from the defeated Germans.”*

*“He has argued that similar reasons underpinned the support of the United Nations for the uprising in Libya. Muammar Gaddafi’s usury-free banking system was a threat to global capitalism and had to be destroyed, according to Goodson.”*

That the opposition to Goodson came about because he stated some facts on National Socialist Germany’s banking policies is indicated by Steyn:<sup>47</sup>

*“But Goodson appears to be pushing pro-Nazi and anti-Semitic views on the internet. In a radio interview last year with American talk show host Deanna Spingola, author of The Ruling Elite: A Study in Imperialism, Genocide and Emancipation, Goodson expressed his admiration for the social achievements during the Third Reich.”*

It appears that a sympathetic treatment of Third Reich social and economic policies, a consideration of the era that does not focus on the Holocaust, is synonymous with being “pro-Nazi” and “anti-Semitic.” It therefore becomes impossible to express views on one or two admirable and workable aspects of a regime without being associated with all the other policies and actions of that regime, both real and imagined. To be consistent, defenders of the status quo in the USA should *ipso facto* be regarded as avid support-

ers of any and every action undertaken by the USA, including segregation, the injecting of syphilis into Negro prisoners, the My Lai Massacre, *ad infinitum*.

According to Steyn, the incriminating statements by Goodson on the Spingola radio interview in 2010 were:<sup>48</sup>

*“Adolf Hitler came to power in 1933 and in six short years he transformed Germany and reduced unemployment from 30% to zero.*

*He provided everyone with debt-free and decent housing, excellent labour relations and restored respect and honour to all Germans.*

*In these six years, a worker’s paradise was created. There was zero inflation and Germany became the most prosperous and powerful country in the history of Europe.’*

*Goodson also said the real reason for World War II was Germany’s progressive economic system.*

*‘That was the whole basis of World War II. It had nothing to do with human rights or protecting Poland or any of the other reasons that they advance in the history books.*

*‘Germany – could only be admitted to the family of nations if they abided by the rules of the international bankers.’”*

After Spingola made a reference to the “Holocaust” and its use by Jewish interests, Steyn remarks that “Goodson appeared to agree”:<sup>49</sup>

*“Yes, well, they’ve [Jews] been expelled from over 70 countries, some of them several times. But unfortunately, they have such a tight control of the media. Well, there is a small window of hope in that the internet can provide alternative views, but even there they are trying to exercise supervision.”*

A secondary and passing reference to the historical phenomenon of Jewish expulsions became a focus for what in fact was Goodson’s long-standing opposition to usury and his comments on Germany and Japan’s banking systems as examples of successful use of state credit.

That Goodson has been cited by “a number of extreme right-wing websites,” is also sufficient to have Goodson associated with anything else posted on those sites. The one example given by Steyn is something called “Incog Man,” presumably because this is probably the most strident of such sites she could find that also quotes Goodson, Incog Man providing Steyn with some very quotable quotes in reference to “nation-wrecking Khazar Jews and Israel-Firster HasbaRATs, braindead White Multicults and Marxists, sicko Sodomites and Lezbos, perverted Paedophile Molesters, freaky Gender-benders, greasy Illegal Mestizos, cocaine-crazed and



criminal Negroes.”<sup>50</sup> The implication is that these are also the views of Goodson.

Steyn proceeds with a lengthy discussion on Goodson being related to the (in)famous Mitford family, which has included Marxists and of course Fascists Diana (Mosley) and Unity Mitford.

But the articles that Steyn cites that Goodson has actually written are those concerned with usury and with banking reform:<sup>51</sup>

*“Goodson has written many articles that are readily found on the internet. They are often critical of debt finance and ‘the exploitative fractional reserve banking system of the West’, in which private banks are licensed to create money out of nothing.*

*In one article, Goodson proposes a Cape Town municipal bank that could fund all infrastructure programmes at zero interest and ratepayers could enjoy a permanent reduction of at least 15% on annual property rates, a drop in the home-loan rate and nominal rates for student loans.*

*In two other articles, ‘The truth about Syria’ and ‘The truth about Libya,’ he praises the economies of both countries, which employed state banks.”*

When the *Mail and Guardian* interviewed a Reserve Bank shareholder on amendments to the Reserve Bank which appear to block the future election of shareholder representatives, “‘It was an extraordinary blip on the horizon,’ said shareholder Mario Pretorius. ‘In 2010 the South African Reserve Bank Act was amended to slam every possible door. [Now] there will never be another [Stephen] Goodson or anyone else it doesn’t like.’” Another shareholder said, “Goodson is an odd character. But he did good because he put a lot of pressure on the bank.”<sup>52</sup>

Despite the impending end of Goodson’s tenure within two months, the pressure was applied to get him fired. The South African Israel Public Affairs Committee (SAIPAC) called for Goodson’s immediate sacking or forced “resignation.”<sup>53</sup> SAIPAC Chairman David Hersch stated:<sup>54</sup>

*“It is simply not good enough for the Reserve Bank to state that his directorship ends in July and he will not be reappointed. They should be ashamed to have someone like this on their board of directors, and now that he has been exposed, they should act immediately.”*

South Africa’s *Sunday Times* then reported that Goodson had resigned in May. Again we see that the main point of objection concerned his praise of the German banking system: “Last month, the *Mail & Guardian* (M&G)

reported that Goodson held contentious views that included admiring the economic policies pursued by Adolf Hitler in Nazi Germany.”<sup>55</sup>

David Hersch boasted that it was “international pressure” that resulted in Goodson resigning less than two months before the end of his tenure.<sup>56</sup> Had anyone other than Hersch suggested that Jewish pressure was the cause of the outcome, they would have been labelled “anti-Semitic.” However, it was seen by Hersch et al., as a Jewish victory of which to be proud.

The Chinese economist, chairman of the New York-based Liu Investment Group, Henry C. K. Liu,<sup>57</sup> who has written extensively on Third Reich economic policies, has so far been spared the association with white supremacists, and is still able to write columns for *The Huffington Post* and *Asia Times*, etc. Liu wrote in *Asia Times* a detailed article on Third Reich banking policy, stating:<sup>58</sup>

*“In fact, German economic recovery preceded and later enabled German rearmament, in contrast to the US economy, where constitutional roadblocks placed by the US Supreme Court on the New Deal delayed economic recovery until US entry to World War II put the US market economy on a war footing. While this observation is not an endorsement for Nazi philosophy, the effectiveness of German economic policy in this period, some of which had been started during the last phase of the Weimar Republic, is undeniable.”*

Note that Liu repudiates any notion that the “undeniable” success of Reich economic policy is an “endorsement for Nazi philosophy,” and that he disposes of the cliché of Germany’s economic recovery being based around rearmament. Liu describes “Work Creation Bills” issued by the Reich, commenting: “But the principle of WCBs can be applied to the US or China or any other country today to combat unacceptably high levels of unemployment. Alas, this common-sense approach is faced with firm opposition rationalized by obscure theories of inflation in most countries.”<sup>59</sup>

Dr. Ellen Brown, head of the Public Banking Institute in the USA, cites Liu’s articles.<sup>60</sup> While Liu has been spared the tactic of *reductio ad Hitlerum*, perhaps because he has secured as respected position for himself as an Asian economist, Dr. Brown is subjected to smears for stating the same. Hence, a free-market website, *The Daily Bell*, triumphantly proclaims that it has proven the evil intent behind banking reform, in a “bombshell” report. The article warns that “the fiat money hoax” is “one of the biggest conspiracies of the modern age.” This conspiracy involves the shock victory of Beppe Grillo and his Five Star movement in the recent Italian elections. Dr. Brown has stated that Grillo has attacked usury and proposed a

Social Credit-type national dividend, and state credit. *The Daily Bell* contends that a conspiratorial apparatus has sought to undermine precious metals and free trade, and that advocacy of “fiat money” is part of this conspiracy. This “conspiracy” is of a “fascist” or “National Socialist” character.<sup>61</sup>

*“This contradicts most everything monetary history tells us – as do arguments that the REAL solution to the current financial difficulties of the West involve National Socialist nostrums such as turning over central banking functions to the ‘people’ via governments. This is a fascist solution, and that it has been so widely promoted obviously gives rise to the idea that it is a dominant social theme of the sort we regularly analyze.”*

Hence, accusations of National Socialism and Fascism become tools of an elitist conspiracy, free-market advocates objecting to these as basically the same forms of collectivism as other types of “socialism.”

“While we never found a ‘smoking gun’ regarding this promotion, it seemed obvious to us that if one turned fiat-money central banking functions over to governments alone (instead of the current joint functionality) things would get even worse, not better. More importantly, Money Power would simply seek to control government banking, as it now controls the current private/public paradigm. Nothing would change. And, of course, that is the point of the exercise.”<sup>62</sup>

Money Power already controls central banking, because the central banks, regardless of whether they are nationalized or have private bondholders, are still merely mechanisms through which the private international debt system operates. It is not central banking per se that banking reformers are promoting, but the use of state or social credit through banks, and this need not be based upon a central bank. Social Credit insists upon a Credit Authority separate from the state, for example, while local currencies have been used many times through history to overcome destitution, without causing inflation or dictatorship, and eliminating the power of these “conspirators” which *The Daily Bellers* claim to be opposing. They write:<sup>63</sup>

*“We tracked this meme back many years and observed numerous individuals promoting it. As we tracked it, we received tremendous pushback from those who did not want this scheme exposed. But we have persevered because it is our brief. We analyze dominant social themes and attempt to unravel their contexts from a cultural and, more importantly, investment point of view.”*

Dr. Brown is a front-woman for this “conspiracy,” *The Daily Bellers* stating:<sup>65</sup>

*“Now it appears that Ellen Brown, one of the foremost proponents of the ‘transparency in government meme’ [...] and the national socialist idea of government controlled central banking has made a definitive connection between Italy’s Beppe Grillo and her own movement. She explains Grillo’s program thusly:*

- unilateral default on the public debt;*
- nationalization of the banks; and*
- a guaranteed ‘citizenship’ income of 1000 euros a month.<sup>64</sup>*

*This is beyond shocking. Conservative economist Gary North had it right. Those who back controlling the money via government fiat/central banking are seriously intent on implementing the entire schematic of national socialist economics – as was contemplated before World War II.”*

This is seen as a manoeuvre by globalists such as George Soros to raise the spectre of Fascism and frighten people back into supporting the European Union. While I can sympathize with *The Daily Bell* for suspecting the Five Star movement that suddenly appears from nowhere and commands such immediate support as suspiciously being like Soros jack-ups<sup>66</sup> such as the “color revolutions “ and the “Arab Spring,” which I have exposed many times in detail, something more persuasive is required than *The Daily Bell’s* tenuous analysis, especially when it smears real opponents of the globalist elite, such as Dr. Brown.

Hence, *The Daily Bell* proceeds with its own conspiracy theory of how the globalists could really be backing the only people who are effectively seeking to root out the foundation of globalist power: *usury*.<sup>67</sup>

*“This is indeed the proverbial smoking gun. Brown and all the others are part of a chain of events leading to this dénouement. This is how such campaigns work – gradually building to climax, incorporating more and more paid actors to set up blogs, write articles – and even books – to create plausible deniability. The goal has always been to create an upsurge for the kind of economics that Money Power can easily control.”*

Again, I am very familiar with the type of dialectics *The Daily Bellers* are suggesting is operating here.<sup>68</sup> However, one could just as easily claim that the free-marketeers of *The Daily Bell* type are serving globalist interests by attacking those who are offering real alternatives to globalism. It is precisely the doctrines of the free market and usury that maintain the globalist

system. If we were to use a semantic device which we shall call *reductio ad Marxum* it can be argued that free-market capitalism serves the Marxist dialectic. We do not need conjecture, but can cite Marx himself:<sup>69</sup>

*“Generally speaking, the protectionist system today is conservative, whereas the Free Trade system has a destructive effect. It destroys the former nationalities and renders the contrast between proletariat and bourgeois more acute. In a word, the Free Trade system is precipitating the social revolution. And only in this revolutionary sense do I vote for Free Trade.”*

As I have written elsewhere in detail, the free market is seen as part of the Marxist dialectic.<sup>70</sup> Conversely, there are globalists who see Marxism as part of a capitalist dialectic, described most cogently in Zbigniew Brzezinski's *Between Two Ages*.<sup>71</sup> Both regard each as useful in undermining the common enemy: tradition, which Marx condemned most vigorously as “reactionism.” Conservatives of the traditional type, such as Oswald Spengler, as distinct from Whig Liberals who are today misidentified as “Conservatives,” saw the kinship between Capitalism and Free Trade and repudiated both as deriving from the same Nineteenth Century economic *zeitgeist*. Repudiation of usury remains the means by which the rule of Mammon has been overcome and can be again.

## Conclusion

*Reductio ad Hitlerum* is a piece of semantic jugglery which has been used by the conventionally named Left, Right and Center. The methodology has been used to label proponents of public health as “health Nazis” and “Nico-Nazis.” Ecologists have been called “eco-Nazis.”<sup>72</sup> One blogsite called “The Climate Scum,” “proves” that ecology is “Nazi” by showing an aerial view of a forest planted during the Third Reich, in which certain trees were planted out in the shape of a swastika.<sup>73</sup> The cases of those who are skeptical about anything relating to the Holocaust, or who raise objections to Zionism and Israel being called “Neo-Nazis” are too common to merit specific citations here. Enoch Powell's prescient “Rivers of blood” speech in 1968 about New Commonwealth immigration into Britain was condemned with allusions to Auschwitz, and the spectre of Neo-Nazism and is still invoked should anyone question Third World immigration. Labour Party luminary Tony Benn at the time said of Powell's speech: ““The flag of racialism which has been hoisted in Wolverhampton is beginning to look like

the one that fluttered 25 years ago over Dachau and Belsen,”<sup>74</sup> and so it remains...

Now, in the midst of a global debt crisis, where there is a glimmer – albeit even this still far too dim – of resurgence of interest in alternatives to usury and debt, *reductio ad Hitlerum* is unleashed upon banking-reform advocates. The method is a social evil that obfuscates solutions for the challenges of today, by denying the legitimacy of policies that have been tried and proven.

## Notes

- <sup>1</sup> K R Bolton, “Historical Revisionism and ‘Relativising the Holocaust,’” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 4, No. 2, 2012; <https://codoh.com/library/document/historical-revisionism-and-relativising-the/>
- <sup>2</sup> Leo Strauss (1953), *Natural Right and History* (University of Chicago Press, 1973), pp. 42-43.
- <sup>3</sup> “The Hitler Card,” *The Fallacy Files*, online: <http://www.fallacyfiles.org/adnazium.html>
- <sup>4</sup> Interview of Betsy Hartmann by Fred Pearce, “The Greening of Hate,” *New Scientist*, February 20, 2003, online: <http://www.hartford-hwp.com/archives/25b/027.html>
- <sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>6</sup> Leo Strauss, *Measure: A Critical Journal* (Indiana: Henry Regnery), Vol. 2, 1951.
- <sup>7</sup> Thomas Fleming, *Chronicles* (Rockford, Illinois), May 2000, p. 11.
- <sup>8</sup> For example: John J Ray, “Hitler was a Leftist: Nazi gun control,” <http://constitutionalistnc.tripod.com/hitler-leftist/id14.html>.
- <sup>9</sup> Chris Miles, “Hitler Gun Control Facts: U.S. Pro-Gun Advocates Have More in Common With Hitler Than They Think,” *PolicyMic*, <http://www.policymic.com/articles/22692/hitler-gun-control-facts-u-s-pro-gun-advocates-have-more-in-common-with-hitler-than-they-think>
- <sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>11</sup> “Operation Paperclip,” online: <http://www.operationpaperclip.info/>
- <sup>12</sup> “Anti-smoking lobby denies being ‘health nazis,’” *Newstalk ZB News*, September 18, 2003.
- <sup>13</sup> As Dunne described the “Nazis.”
- <sup>14</sup> K R Bolton to Hon. Peter Dunne, 19 September 19 2003, online: <http://www.adelaideinstitute.org/Dissenters/bolton4.htm>. That this letter appeared on the website of the Australian “holocaust denial” website of the Adelaide Institute, founded by Dr. Frederick Toben (a Kantian who studied in New Zealand under Karl Popper, and when I knew him, evinced no interest in National Socialism) is more than sufficient to have this writer branded as “a close associate of Toben’s” and “New Zealand’s leading holocaust denier,” by Marxist smear-mongers.
- <sup>15</sup> Operation Paperclip: “Kurt Blome,” <http://www.operationpaperclip.info/kurt-blome.php>

- <sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>17</sup> See: Gordon Thomas, *Journey into Madness: Medical Torture and the Mind Controllers* (London: Corgi Books 1989).
- <sup>18</sup> See: Israel Shahak, *Jewish History, Jewish Religion* (London: Pluto Press, 1994).
- <sup>19</sup> “Jean-Marie Le Pen repeats Holocaust comments in European Parliament,” *The Telegraph*, 25 March 2009, online: <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/france/5050338/Jean-Marie-Le-Pen-repeats-Holocaust-comments-in-European-Parliament.html>
- <sup>20</sup> Robert N Proctor, *The Nazi War on Cancer* (New Jersey: Princeton University Press, 1999).
- <sup>21</sup> Frederic Spotts, in his *Hitler and the Power of Aesthetics* (London: Hutchison, 2002), p. 386.
- <sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 387.
- <sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 394.
- <sup>26</sup> Blurb on the back cover of *The Nazi War on Cancer*, *op. cit.*
- <sup>27</sup> Dr. Robert J Lifton, *Nazi Doctors: Medical killing and the Psychology of Genocide*, online: <http://www.holocaust-history.org/lifton/LiftonT362.shtml>
- <sup>28</sup> Brian Handwerk, “‘Nazi Twins’ a Myth: Mengele Not behind Brazil Boom?,” *National Geographic News*, November 25, 2009, online: <http://news.nationalgeographic.com/news/2009/11/091125-nazi-twins-brazil-mengele.html>
- <sup>29</sup> Proctor, *op. cit.*, p. 19.
- <sup>30</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 29.
- <sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 107.
- <sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 111.
- <sup>33</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 227.
- <sup>34</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 228.
- <sup>35</sup> “The Nazi Card” is another term for *reductio ad Hitlerum*; see “The Fallacy Files,” *op. cit.*
- <sup>36</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 271.
- <sup>37</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 273.
- <sup>38</sup> See for example: Thomas Franklin, *An American in Exile: The Story of Arthur Rudolf* (Huntsville, Alabama: Christopher Kaylor Company, 1987)
- <sup>39</sup> Anna Bramwell, *Blood and Soil: Walther Darré & Hitler’s “Green Party”* (Buckinghamshire: The Kensal Press, 1985).
- <sup>40</sup> “Reich Law on Animal Protection,” 24 November 1933, online: <http://www.worldfuturefund.org/wffmaster/Reading/Germany/Nazianimalrights.htm>
- <sup>41</sup> See: G Feder (1918), *Manifesto for the Breaking of the Financial Slavery to Interest*, English translation and introduction by Dr. Alexander Jacob (Surrey: Historical Review Press, 2013); G. Feder (1923) *The German State on a National and Socialist Foundation* (Surrey: Historical Review Press, 2013).
- <sup>42</sup> “Arthur Kitson,” [http://www.yamaguchy.com/library/kitson/kitson\\_index.html](http://www.yamaguchy.com/library/kitson/kitson_index.html)

- 43 K R Bolton, *The Banking Swindle: Money Creation and the State* (London: Black House Publishing, 2013), pp. 79-123.
- 44 *Ibid.*, pp. 103-120.
- 45 K R Bolton, *The Banking Swindle*, *op. cit.*, p. 116. Goodson wrote a “Foreword” to this book.
- 46 Lisa Steyn, “Reserve Banks Holocaust Denier,” *Mail and Guardian*, April 13, 2012, online: <http://mg.co.za/article/2012-04-13-reserve-banks-holocaust-denier>
- 47 *Ibid.*
- 48 *Ibid.*
- 49 *Ibid.*
- 50 *Ibid.*
- 51 *Ibid.*
- 52 *Ibid.*
- 53 Boruch Shubert, “South African Jews Call for Dismissal of Pro-Nazi Banker,” *The Jewish Voice*, May 2, 2012, online: [http://jewishvoicenyc.com/index.php?option=com\\_content&view=article&id=1034:south-african-jews-call-for-dismissal-of-pro-nazi-banker&catid=106:international&Itemid=289](http://jewishvoicenyc.com/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=1034:south-african-jews-call-for-dismissal-of-pro-nazi-banker&catid=106:international&Itemid=289)
- 54 Elad Bernari, “South African Bank director Expresses Support for Nazis,” *Arutz Sheva*, April 20, 2012 online: <http://www.israelnationalnews.com/News/News.aspx/154943#.UUTd-Dcr3T4>
- 55 “SARB Director Quits after Hitler Claims,” *TimesLive*, May 4, 2012 online: <http://www.timeslive.co.za/politics/2012/05/04/sarb-director-quits-after-hitler-claims>
- 56 Lisa Steyn, “Goodson Quits after Article,” *Mail and Guardian*, May 17, 2012, <http://mg.co.za/article/2012-05-17-goodson-quits-after-article>
- 57 Henry C K Liu, <http://henryckliu.com/>
- 58 Henry C K Liu, “Global Economy Part 10: Nazism and the German economic miracle,” *Asia Times Online*, May 24, 2005, online: [http://www.atimes.com/atimes/Global\\_Economy/GE24Dj01.html](http://www.atimes.com/atimes/Global_Economy/GE24Dj01.html)
- 59 *Ibid.*
- 60 Ellen Brown, “Thinking outside the box: how a bankrupt Germany solved its infrastructure problems,” *The Web of Debt*, August 9, 2007, online: <http://www.webofdebt.com/articles/bankrupt-germany.php>
- 61 “Bombshell Confirmation the Paper Money Hoax Is Real,” *The Daily Bell – Home of the Internet Reformation and of Free-Market Thinking*, March 15, 2013, online: <http://www.thedailybell.com/28834/Bombshell-Confirmation-the-Paper-Money-Hoax-Is-Real>
- 62 *Ibid.*
- 63 *Ibid.*
- 64 *Ibid.*
- 65 *Ibid.*
- 66 “Italy’s Top Pol Grillo Being Groomed for Disruption by Soros?,” *The Daily Bell*, 12 March 2013, <http://www.thedailybell.com/28812/Italys-Top-Pol-Beppe-Grillo-Being-Groomed-for-Disruption-by-Soros>
- 67 “Bombshell Confirmation the Paper Money Hoax Is Real,” *op. cit.*



- <sup>68</sup> K R Bolton, *Revolution from Above* (London: Arktos Media Ltd., 2011), pp. 213-244.
- <sup>69</sup> Karl Marx, Appendix to *Elend der Philosophie*, 1847. Cited in: K R Bolton, *The Banking Swindle*, *op. cit.*, p. 161.
- <sup>70</sup> K R Bolton, *The Banking Swindle*, *op. cit.*, "The Real Right's Answer to Socialism & Capitalism," pp. 152-174.
- <sup>71</sup> K R Bolton, *Revolution from Above*, *op. cit.*, "Capitalist and Marxist Dialectics," pp. 9-14.
- <sup>72</sup> "Eco Nazism," *The Atheist Libertarian*, February 16, 2013, online: <http://www.theatheistlibertarian.com/eco-nazism/>
- <sup>73</sup> "Eco-nazis – yes that is what they are!," *The Climate Scum*, February 26, 2011, online: <http://theclimatescum.blogspot.co.nz/2011/02/eco-nazis-yes-that-is-what-they-are.html>
- <sup>74</sup> James Cotton, "Enoch Powell – Voice of the Nation," Traditional Britain Group, 9 May 2012, online: <http://www.traditionalbritain.org/content/enoch-powell-voice-nation-ludwig-james>

## The Injustice of Conspiracy Accusations in War-Crimes Trials

Carlos W. Porter

In War-Crimes Trials, “conspiracy,” “design,” and “plan,” are used sometimes synonymously, and sometimes not. The doctrine of conspiracy was borrowed from American state and lower Federal Court decisions, particularly *Marino v. US*, 91 Fed. 2d. 691, Circuit Court of Appeals. The rest of the world, of course, was not placed on notice to obey these decisions. In 1945, conspiracy was a concept unknown to international law. An example of the unfairness of this doctrine in practice is provided by the instances of Schoepp and Gretsche, two of forty defendants in the Trial of Martin Gottfried Weiss, one of the forty defendants associated with the operation of Dachau Concentration Camp, Dachau, Nov. 15 – Dec. 13, 1945, M1175 National Archives, beginning on microfilm page 000691.

*“DEFENSE: I would like to make a statement to the court relative to the defendants Schoepp and Gretsche. There has been no evidence against either of these men, either by the prosecution or by any witness for the defense. Therefore, they have nothing that they have to defend. But they ask me to say to the court that they throw themselves on the court, if there are any questions that any member of the court would like to ask them. They have nothing to hide, and it would be up to the court to ask them any questions they might have.*

*PROSECUTION: May it please the court [...] whether or not there is any evidence before the court as to the criminality and culpability with respect to Schoepp and Gretsche, is a matter which this court has already decided, in their rulings on the motion for a directed verdict of not guilty. It may be the position of the defense counsel that there is no evidence, but I think it is grossly improper to put the court into the position of asking the accused to be put on the stand. I think it is highly improper for the defense counsel to ask the court to reveal their attitude by putting them in the position of asking the accused Schoepp and Gretsche to take the stand. I think that that is an election which should be made by the accused themselves, after they have conferred with counsel, and it is certainly improper to ask this court whether or not they have any questions that they want to ask the accused at this time.*

*DEFENSE: May it please the court, that isn't the point at all. These men have nothing to say on the stand, but they don't want the court to get the impression that they are refusing to take the stand, or refusing to answer any questions. They are merely throwing themselves on the court, with these words: "I have nothing to hide." There is no point in their taking the stand. I wouldn't know what to ask them. The prosecution has not brought one thing out against them. There is nothing for them to defend. But they don't want the court to get the idea they are hiding anything, and for that reason they open themselves to the request of the court. There is nothing improper about that. The burden of proof is on the prosecution to prove that these men are*

*guilty of what they are charged with. There has been no evidence brought out against them. The prosecution takes the position that the burden is on them to prove that they are innocent.*

*PROSECUTION: The answer to that is that these men are charged with acting in pursuance of a common design to subject these prisoners to killings, beatings, tortures, starvation, abuses, and indignities. We have shown by our case that these men were guards, and as such they acted in pursuance of a common design to subject these people to the beatings, killings, starvation, and so forth, as charged in the particulars. I again say that it is entirely up to the accused, with the advice of their counsel, to either take the stand or remain silent, as they see fit, but to try to put this court into the position of making an election, or even at-*



SS Unterscharführer Albin Gretsche.  
In the Dachau main case Gretsche  
was condemned to 10 years  
imprisonment. Photo 1945. By  
Member of War Crimes Branch:  
Origin: Dr. Victor L. Wegard [Public  
domain], via Wikimedia Commons

*tempting to disclose their opinion as to their guilt or innocence at this time, is grossly improper.*

*PRESIDENT: The defense will proceed with their case.*

*DEFENSE: Do I understand, Sir, that the court desires them to take the stand?*

*PRESIDENT: The court is not going to express itself one way or the other. We have already passed on your motion for a directed verdict of not guilty, at the conclusion of the prosecution's case. You can proceed with your case in any way you think best.*

*ALBIN GRETSCH, one of the accused, was then called to the stand by the defense as a witness in his own behalf, and testified through the interpreter as follows:*

*DIRECT EXAMINATION:*

*Questions by the defense:*

*Q: What is your name?*

*A: Albin Gretsches.*

*Q: How old are you?*

*A: Forty-six years.*

*Q: Where were you born?*

*A: Augsburg.*

*Q: Did you ever participate in a common design to murder or to mistreat any prisoners, or any persons?*

*A: No.*

*DEFENSE: No further questions." [!]*

On cross examination, the prosecution showed that he was a guard, that he had a gun, and that there were bullets in that gun. On redirect, the defense showed that he never fired a shot. Gretsches was convicted of "aiding and abetting in a common design."

*"JOHANN SCHOEPP, one of the accused, was called to the stand by the defense as a witness in his own behalf, and testified through the interpreter as follows:*

*DIRECT EXAMINATION:*

*Questions by the defense:*

*Q: What is your name?*

*A: Johann Schoepp.*

*Q: How old are you?*

*A: Thirty-four and half years.*

*Q: Where were you born?*

*A: In Alcen, Rumania.*

*Q: Are you a Rumanian citizen?*

*A: Yes.*

*DEFENSE: No further questions.” [!]*

On cross examination, the prosecution showed that he was a reserve guard on a transport.

On redirect, the defense showed he had no gun, no orders, nothing to do, and was a conscript assigned to the German Army from the Rumanian Army.

He was convicted of “aiding and abetting in a common design.”

### Excerpts from Prosecution Summation

(beginning on microfilm page 000857)

*“PROSECUTION (Lt. Col. Denson)*

*[...] The case has been long. This court has heard the oral testimony of over 170 witnesses. [...] I would like to call the court’s attention and wish to emphasize the fact that the offense with which these 40 men stand charged is not killing, beating, and torturing these prisoners but the offense is aiding, abetting, encouraging and participating in a common design to kill, to beat, to torture, and to subject these persons to starvation.”*

Note that there is no mention of a gas chamber. That accusation was dropped before trial, but reintroduced into evidence at Nuremberg, even though it was known to be false.

*“It may be, because of the testimony submitted here, that this court may be inclined to determine the guilt or innocence of these forty men by the number of men they killed, or by the number of men they beat, or the number they tortured. That is not the test that is to be applied in this case. [...] We are not trying these men for specific acts of misconduct. We are trying these men for participation in this common design. [...] as a matter of fact, this case could have been established without showing that a single man over in that dock at any time killed a man. It would be sufficient, may it please the court, to show that there was in fact a common design, and that these individuals participated in it, and that the purpose of this common design was the killings, the beatings, and the tortures and the subjection to starvation. [...] The evidence before this court demonstrates beyond all peradventure of a doubt the existence of this common design. It is not contended, nor is it necessary to sustain, the charges that this common design had its origin in Dachau, nor was it first conceived in January 1942.”*

Note that the word “conspiracy” is avoided at all times, apparently to give the prosecution more leeway than allowed in conspiracy cases. It was never revealed where the “design” originated, who made it, when and where, whether it was in writing or oral, or who was present.

### Excerpts from Judgment: 13 December 1945

*“PRESIDENT: The evidence presented to this court convinced it beyond any doubt that the Dachau Concentration Camp subjected its inmates to killings, beatings, tortures, indignities, and starvation to an extent and to a degree that necessitates the indictment of everyone, high and low, who had anything to do with the conduct and the operation of the camp. This court reiterates that, although appointed by a conquering nation as a military government court in a conquered land, it sits in judgment under international law and under such laws of humanity and customs of human behavior that is recognized by civilized people. Many of the acts committed at Camp Dachau had clearly the sanction of the high officials of the then customs of the German government itself. It is the view of this court that when a sovereign state sets itself up above reasonably recognized and constituted law or is willing to transcend readily recognizable constituted customs of human and decent treatment of persons, the individuals effecting such policies of their state must be held responsible for their part in the violation of international law and the customs and laws of humanity.”*

Note that no references are given to any provisions of any laws constituting the legality of the court, the trial, or the crimes of the defendants.

*“The accused and counsel will stand. The accused will present themselves individually in the order in which they are numbered before the bench.”*

Thirty-six of the forty defendants were sentenced to be hanged, two to life imprisonment, and Schoepp and Gretsche to ten years. Appeal was permitted as to sentence, but not as to the merits of the case. Twenty-eight of the defendants were actually hanged. Most of the rest were released in the 1950s.

\* \* \*

This article is excerpted from a forthcoming book by Carlos W. Porter, *War Crimes Trials and Other Essays*.

## The Jewish Hand in the World Wars, Part 1

*Thomas Dalton*

In 2006, an inebriated Mel Gibson allegedly said this: “The Jews are responsible for all the wars in the world.” There followed the predictable storm of anti-anti-Semitism, ad hominem attacks, and various other slanders against Gibson’s character. But virtually no one asked the question: Is he right? Or rather this: To what degree could he be right?

Clearly Jews can’t be responsible for *all* the world’s wars, but might they have had a hand in many wars – at least amongst those countries in which they lived or interacted? Given their undeniable influence in those nations where they exceed even a fraction of a percent of the population, Jews must be responsible, to some degree, for at least some of what government does, both good and bad. Jews are often praised as brilliant managers, economists, and strategists, and have been granted seemingly endless awards and honors. But those given credit for their successes must also receive blame for their failures. And there are few greater failures in the lives of nations than war.

To begin to evaluate Gibson’s charge, I will look at the role Jews played in the two major wars of world history, World Wars I and II. But first I need to recap some relevant history in order to better understand the context of Jewish policy and actions during those calamitous events.

### Historical Context

Have Jews played a disproportionate role in war and social conflict – a role typically not of peacemakers and reconcilers, but of instigators and profiteers? Let us very briefly review some historical evidence to answer this charge; it provides relevant insight into Jewish influences during both world wars.

As far back as the Book of Genesis, we find stories such as that of Joseph, son of Jacob, sold into slavery in Egypt. Joseph earns the favor of the Pharaoh and is elevated to a position of power. When a famine strikes, Joseph develops and implements a brutal policy of exploitation, leading Egyptian farmers to sell their land, animals, and ultimately themselves in exchange for food. Joseph himself survives unscathed, living out his days in “the land of Goshen,” with a life of luxury and ease – evidently as repayment for a job well done.<sup>1</sup>

Over time, Jews continued to build a reputation as rabble-rousers and exploiters. In 41 AD, Roman Emperor Claudius issued his Third Edict, condemning the Jews of Alexandria for abuse of privilege and sowing discord; he charged them with “fomenting a general plague which infests the whole world.” Eight years later he expelled them from Rome. As a result, the Jews revolted in Jerusalem in the years 66-70, and again in 115 and 132. Of that final uprising, Cassius Dio made the following observation – the first clear indication of Jews causing a major war:<sup>2</sup>

*“Jews everywhere were showing signs of hostility to the Romans, partly by secret and partly overt acts. [...M]any other nations, too, were joining them through eagerness for gain, and the whole earth, one might almost say, was being stirred up over the matter.”*

Thus it was not without reason that notable Romans denounced the Jews – among these Seneca (“an accursed race”), Quintilian (“a race which is a curse to others”), and Tacitus (a “disease,” a “pernicious superstition,” and “the basest of peoples”).<sup>3</sup> Prominent German historian Theodor Mommsen reaffirmed this view, noting that the Jews of Rome were indeed agents of social disruption and decay: “Also in the ancient world, Judaism was an effective ferment of cosmopolitanism and of national decomposition.”<sup>4</sup>

Throughout the Middle Ages and into the Renaissance, their negative reputation persisted. John Chrysostom, Thomas Aquinas, and Martin Luther all condemned Jewish usury – a lending practice often trading on distress, and a frequent cause of social unrest. In the 1770s, Baron d’Holbach declared that “the Jewish people distinguished themselves only by massacres, unjust wars, cruelties, usurpations, and infamies.” He added that they “lived continually in the midst of calamities, and were, more than all other nations, the sport of frightful revolutions.”<sup>5</sup> Voltaire was struck by the danger posed to humanity by the Hebrew tribe; “I would not be in the least bit surprised if these people would not some day become deadly to the human race.”<sup>6</sup> Kant called them a “nation of deceivers,” and Hegel remarked that “the only act Moses reserved for the Israelites was. [...] to borrow with deceit and repay confidence with theft.”<sup>7</sup>

Thus both empirical evidence and learned opinion suggest that Jews have, for centuries, had a hand in war, social strife, and economic distress, and have managed to profit thereby.<sup>8</sup> Being a small and formally disempowered minority everywhere, it is striking that they should merit even a mention in such events – or if they did, it should have been as the exploited, and not the exploiters. And yet they seem to have demonstrated a consistent ability to turn social unrest to their advantage. Thus it is not an un-



reasonable claim that they might even instigate such unrest, anticipating that they could achieve desired ends.

## Jewish Advance in America and Elsewhere

The long history of Jewish involvement in social conflict has a direct bearing on both world wars. Consider their progressive influence in American government. Beginning in the mid-1800s, we find a number of important milestones. In 1845, the first Jews were elected to both houses of Congress: Lewis Levin (Pa.) to the House and David Yulee (Fla.) to the Senate. By 1887 they had their first elected governor, Washington Bartlett in California. And in 1889, Solomon Hirsch became the first Jewish minister, nominated by President Harrison as ambassador to the Ottoman Empire – which at that time controlled Palestine.

Overseas, trouble was brewing for the Jews in Russia. A gang of anarchists, one or two of whom were Jewish, succeeded in killing Czar Alexander II in 1881. This unleashed a multi-decade series of periodic pogroms, most minor but some killing multiple hundreds of Jews. Further difficulties for them came with the so-called May Laws of 1882, which placed restrictions on Jewish business practice and areas of residency within the “Pale of Settlement” in the western portion of the Russian empire.<sup>9</sup> Many Jews fled the Pale; of those heading west, Germany was their first stop.<sup>10</sup>

Even prior to the 1880s, Jewish influence in Germany was considerable. In the 1840s, both Bruno Bauer and Karl Marx wrote influential essays on *Die Judenfrage* (*The Jewish Question*). In 1850, composer Richard Wagner complained that Germans found themselves “in the position of fighting for emancipation from the Jews. The Jew is, in fact [...] more than emancipated. He *rules* [...].”<sup>11</sup> By 1878, Wagner declared that Jewish control of German newspapers was nearly total. A year later Wilhelm Marr decried “the victory of Jewry over Germandom”; he believed it self-evident that “without striking a blow [...] Jewry today has become the socio-political dictator of Germany.”<sup>12</sup>

The facts support these views. And with the influx of Russian and Polish Jews in the late 1800s and early 1900s, the situation got demonstrably worse. Sarah Gordon (1984: 10-14) cites the following impressive statistics:

*“Before the First World War, for example, Jews occupied 13 percent of the directorships of joint-stock corporations and 24 percent of the supervisory positions within these corporations. [...] During 1904 they*

*comprised 27 percent of all lawyers, 10 percent of all apprenticed lawyers, 5 percent of court clerks, 4 percent of magistrates, and up to 30 percent of all higher ranks of the judiciary. [...] Jews were [also] overrepresented among university professors and students between 1870 and 1933. For example, in 1909-1910 [...] almost 12 percent of instructors at German universities were Jewish. [...]n 1905-1906 Jewish students comprised 25 percent of the law and medical students. [...] The percentage of Jewish doctors was also quite high, especially in large cities, where they sometimes were a majority. [...]n Berlin around 1890, 25 percent of all children attending grammar school were Jewish."*

For all this, Jews never exceeded 2% of the German population. The public accepted the foreigners with a remarkable degree of tolerance, and more or less allowed them to dominate certain sectors of German society. There were no legal constraints, and violent attacks were rare. But the Germans would come to regret such liberal policies.

The other important factor at that time was the emergence of Zionism. Formally established by Theodor Herzl in 1897, its basic principles were laid out in his book *Der Judenstaat* (*The Jewish State*). He argued that the Jews would never be free from persecution as long as they were foreigners everywhere, and thus they needed their own state. A number of locations were discussed, but by the time of the first meeting of the World Zionist Organization in 1897, the movement had settled on Palestine. This, however, was problematic because the region at that time was under control of the Ottoman Empire, and was populated primarily by Muslim and Christian Arabs. Somehow, the Zionist Jews would have to wrest control of Palestine away from the Ottoman Turks and then drive out the Arabs. It was a seemingly impossible task.

They immediately understood that this could only be done by force. It would take a condition of global distress – something approaching a world war – in order for the Zionists to manipulate things to their advantage. Their guiding principle of ‘profit through distress’ could work here, but it would require both internal and external pressure. In states where the Jews had significant population but little official power, they would foment unrest from within. In states where they had influence, they would use the power of their accumulated wealth to dictate national policy. And in states where they had neither population nor influence, they would apply external pressure to secure support for their purposes.

That the Zionists seriously contemplated this two-pronged, internal/external strategy is no mere speculation; we have the word of Herzl himself. He wrote:

*“When we sink, we become a revolutionary proletariat, the subordinate officers of the revolutionary party; when we rise, there rises also our terrible power of the purse.”* (1896/1967: 26)

In fact, Herzl apparently *predicted* the outbreak of global war. One of the original Zionists, Litman Rosenthal, wrote in his diary of 15 December 1914 his recollection of a conversation with Herzl from 1897. Herzl allegedly said,

*“It may be that Turkey will refuse or be unable to understand us. This will not discourage us. We will seek other means to accomplish our end. The Orient question is now the question of the day. Sooner or later it will bring about a conflict among the nations. A European war is imminent. [...] The great European war must come. With my watch in hand do I await this terrible moment. After the great European war is ended the Peace Conference will assemble. We must be ready for that time. We will assuredly be called to this great conference of the nations and we must prove to them the urgent importance of a Zionist solution to the Jewish Question.”*

This was Herzl’s so-called “great war prophecy.” Now, he does not say that the Zionists will *cause* this war, only that they will “be ready” when it comes, and “will seek other means” than diplomacy to accomplish their end. A striking prediction, if true.<sup>13</sup>

In any case, there was clearly a larger plan at work here. The Jews would pursue a policy of revolution in states like Russia in order to bring down hated governments. To the degree possible, they would seek to undermine the Ottoman Turks as well. And in Germany, the UK, and America, they would use “the terrible power of the purse” to dictate an aggressive war-policy in order to realign the global power structure to their favor. This would have a triple benefit: curtailing rampant anti-Semitism; enhancing Jewish wealth; and ultimately establishing a Jewish state in Palestine, one that could serve as the global center of world Jewry. Revolution and war thus became a top priority.<sup>14</sup>

Turkey was in fact an early success for the movement. The Sultan’s system of autocratic rule generated some dissatisfaction, and a group of Turkish Jews exploited this to their advantage – resulting in the Turkish Revolution of 1908. As Stein explains,

*"[...] the revolution had been organized from Salonica [present-day Thessaloniki], where the Jews, together with the crypto-Jews known as Dönmeh, formed a majority of the population. Salonica Jews and the Dönmeh had taken an important part in the events associated with the revolution and had provided the Committee of Union and Progress with several of its ablest members."* (1961: 35)<sup>15</sup>

This group of revolutionaries, today known as the Young Turks, was able to overthrow the Sultan and exert substantial influence on the succeeding ruler. But in the end, they were unable to steer the declining empire in a pro-Zionist direction.

Back in the USA, Jewish population was rising even faster than in Germany. In 1880 it had roughly 250,000 Jews (0.5%), but by 1900 – just 20 years later – the figure was around 1.5 million (1.9%). A census of 1918 showed this number increasing to an astonishing figure of 3 million (2.9%). Their political influence grew commensurately.

For present purposes, significant American influence began with the assassination of President William McKinley in 1901. He was shot by a Polish radical named Leon Czolgosz, who had been heavily influenced by two Jewish anarchists, Emma Goldman and Alexander Berkman. The presidency immediately fell to the vice president, Theodore Roosevelt – who, at age 42, was (and remains) the youngest president in history. His role as an army colonel in the 1898 victory in Cuba over the Spaniards had led to widespread publicity, and with the backing of the Jewish community, he won the New York governorship later that same year. Thus he was well situated to earn the vice presidential nomination in 1900.

A question of interest: Was Roosevelt Jewish? I will examine this issue in detail later with respect to FDR (as to whom there is more to say), but in brief, there is considerable circumstantial evidence that all of the Roosevelts were, at least in part, Jewish. In Theodore's case, the only explicit indication is a claim by former Michigan governor Chase Osborn. In a letter dated 21 March 1935, Osborn said, "President [Franklin] Roosevelt knows well enough that his ancestors were Jewish. I heard Theodore Roosevelt state twice that his ancestors were Jewish."<sup>16</sup> But Osborn offers no specifics, and I am not aware of any further claims regarding Theodore himself.

However, there are two other relevant items regarding his Jewish connections. Having acceded to the office in 1901, he subsequently won the 1904 election. In late 1906 he appointed the first Jew to the presidential cabinet: Oscar Straus, a wealthy New York lawyer and former ambassador to the Ottoman Empire. As Secretary of Labor and Commerce, Straus was

in charge of the Bureau of Immigration – at the critical time of accelerating Jewish immigration. We can be sure that his office was particularly amenable to incoming Jews.

The second event occurred in 1912. Roosevelt had declined to run again in 1908, preferring to nominate his Secretary of War, William Taft – who proceeded to win handily. Taft, however, disappointed many Republicans, and there was a call to bring Roosevelt back. But the party would not oust a sitting president, and so Roosevelt decided to run on a third-party ticket. Hence, the peculiar status of the 1912 election: it featured Taft running for reelection, Roosevelt running as a third-party candidate, and Woodrow Wilson running as a first-term Democrat. As the history books like to say, we had a former president and a sitting president running against a future president. Wilson, as we know, would win this race, and go on to serve two consecutive terms – covering the lead-up, duration, and aftermath of World War I.

But less well known is this fact: For perhaps the first time in US history, all three major candidates had substantial Jewish financial backing. Henry Ford's *Dearborn Independent* reported on a 1914 Congressional testimony by Paul Warburg, best known as the Jewish "father of the Federal Reserve." Warburg was the prototypical Jewish banker, long-time partner at Kuhn, Loeb, and Co., and later head of Wells Fargo in New York. At some point during Taft's presidency, Warburg decided to get financially involved in politics. By the time of the 1912 election, he and his partners at Kuhn, Loeb were funding all three candidates. Warburg's testimony, before Senator Joseph Bristow (R-Kan.), is revealing:<sup>17</sup>

*"JB: 'It has been variously reported in the newspapers that you and your partners directly and indirectly contributed very largely to Mr. Wilson's campaign funds.' PW: 'Well, my partners – there is a very peculiar condition – no; I do not think any one of them contributed largely at all; there may have been moderate contributions. My brother, for instance, contributed to Mr. Taft's campaign.' [...]"*

*JB: 'I understood you to say that you contributed to Mr. Wilson's campaign.' PW: 'No; my letter says that I offered to contribute; but it was too late. I came back to this country only a few days before the campaign closed.' JB: 'So that you did not make any contribution?' PW: 'I did not make any contribution; no.' JB: 'Did any members of your firm make contributions to Mr. Wilson's campaign?' PW: 'I think that is a matter of record. Mr. [Jacob] Schiff contributed. I would not otherwise discuss the contributions of my partners, if it was not a matter of record. I think Mr. Schiff was the only one who contributed in our firm.'*

*JB: 'And you stated that your brother had contributed to Mr. Taft's campaign, as I understand it?' PW: 'I did. But again, I do not want to go into a discussion of my partners' affairs, and I shall stick to that pretty strictly, or we will never get through.' JB: 'I understood you also to say that no members of your firm contributed to Mr. Roosevelt's campaign.' PW: 'I did not say that.' JB: 'Oh! Did any members of the firm do that?' PW: 'My answer would please you probably; but I shall not answer that, but will repeat that I will not discuss my partners' affairs.' JB: 'Yes. I understood you to say Saturday that you were a Republican, but when Mr. Roosevelt became a candidate, you then became a sympathizer with Mr. Wilson and supported him?' PW: 'Yes.' JB: 'While your brother was supporting Mr. Taft?' PW: 'Yes.' JB: 'And I was interested to know whether any member of your firm supported Mr. Roosevelt.' PW: 'It is a matter of record that there are.' JB: 'That there are some of them who did?' PW: 'Oh, yes.'"*

In sum: some unknown members of Kuhn, Loeb donated to Roosevelt; Paul's brother (Felix) gave to Taft; and Schiff donated to Wilson. Cleverly, Paul Warburg himself admitted to no funding, but we can hardly take him at his word here. In any case, there was a Jewish hand in all three contestants, and the Jews were guaranteed influence with the winner, no matter the outcome. We don't know the extent of this influence, nor how long it had gone on. To date I have not uncovered evidence of Jewish involvement with Roosevelt's 1904 election, although his appointment of Straus to the cabinet is typical of the kind of political patronage that follows financial support. And the same with Taft: We don't know the degree of Jewish support for his initial run in 1908, but support in 1912 suggests that they were reasonably satisfied with his performance.

But Taft turned out to be a mixed bag for the Jews. On the one hand, Jewish immigration continued apace. And he did appoint Oscar Straus to the ambassadorship to the Ottoman Empire. However, he was less inclined to act on the international stage than the Jews had wished. Of particular concern was the growing problem in Russia, and steady reports of Jewish pogroms. For example, there was the "Kishinev massacre" of April 1903; the *New York Times* reported that "Jews were slaughtered like sheep. The dead number 120. [...] The scenes of horror attending this massacre are beyond description. Babies were literally torn to pieces by the frenzied and blood-thirsty mob" (April 28; p. 6). A slight exaggeration – the actual death toll was 47. A second attack in Kishinev in 1905 left 19 dead; regrettable, but hardly a catastrophe. In early 1910 the *NYT* ran an article, "Russian Jews in Sad Plight." Their source said, "The condition of Russian

[Jews] is worse today than at any time since the barbarous massacres and pogroms of 1905 and 1906.”<sup>18</sup> Then on 18 September 1911, the Russian Prime Minister, Pyotr Stolypin, was shot and killed – by a Jewish assassin, Mordekhai Gershelevich, aka Dmitri Bogrov. (The reader will recall Herzl’s demand for revolutionary action.) This of course brought even harsher recriminations.

But the last straw, for the American Zionists, was the restriction on American Jews from entering into Russia. There had been obstacles in place since the turn of the century, but they became much more stringent during Taft’s presidency. The Zionists wanted the US government to take action, but this was forestalled by a long-standing treaty of 1832, one that guaranteed “reciprocal liberty of commerce and navigation” and allowed mutual freedom of entry of citizens on both sides. The Zionists thus took it upon themselves to initiate the abrogation of this treaty as a means of putting external pressure on the Czarist regime. And, despite the wishes of President Taft and the best interests of America at large, they succeeded. This whole incident, thoroughly documented by Cohen (1963), is an astounding and watershed event in Jewish influence. As she says,

Credit for this act belongs to a small group which had campaigned publicly during 1911 for the abrogation of the treaty. How a mere handful of men succeeded in arousing American public opinion on a relatively ob-



*Jewish banker Paul Warburg (1868-1932) at the 1st Pan-American Financial Conference, Washington D.C., May, 1915. By Harris & Ewing [Public domain], via Wikimedia Commons*

scure issue to a near “wave of hysteria,” how they forced the hand of an antagonistic administration, and what principal aim lay behind their fight for abrogation constitute an absorbing story of pressure politics. (p. 3)

The “mere handful of men” consisted primarily of Jewish lawyer Louis Marshall, the banker Jacob Schiff, and their colleagues at the American Jewish Committee – the ‘AIPAC’ of its day, and still a potent force a century later. They had raised the topic of abrogation as early as 1908, but it did not become a top priority until early 1910. They then approached Taft, knowing that he was preparing to run for reelection the following year. As Cohen (p. 9) says, “The quid pro quo was obvious; the Jewish leaders would try to deliver the Jewish vote to Taft.” But he was unsympathetic. Taft knew that, for several reasons, it was not in America’s favor: Our commercial interests, our Far East foreign policy, Russian good will, and our international integrity would all be harmed by abrogation. But the Jews were pressing; in February 1910 they met with Taft, to “give him one last chance” to support their cause. When he again declined, they decided to go around the president, to Congress and to the American people. They knew how to work Congress. As Cohen (p. 13) explains, “the pattern of Jewish petitions to the government [...] was generally that of secret diplomacy. Wealthy or politically prominent individuals asked favors [...] but always in the form of discreet pressure and behind-the-scenes bargaining.” But mounting a public campaign was something new.

In January 1911, Marshall “officially opened the public campaign for abrogation.” He immediately appealed not to Jewish interest – though that was the sole motive – but rather to allegedly American interests. “It is not the Jew who is insulted; it is the American people,” he said. As Shogan (2010: 22) puts it, “a key to the [Jewish] strategy was to frame its demand as a plea to protect American interests in general, not just the rights of Jews.” The AJC then embarked on a massive propaganda effort. They enlisted Jewish support in the media; Samuel Strauss and Adolph Ochs (of the *New York Times*) helped coordinate a series of articles and op-eds in several major cities. They made the case “in popular emotional terms,” organized petitions and letter-writing programs, and held dedicated, pro-abrogation rallies – one of which included such luminaries as William Hearst and future president Woodrow Wilson.<sup>19</sup> Everything was designed to put maximum pressure on Congress to act.

All the while, Taft remained firm in his opposition. In a private letter he wrote, “I am the President of the whole United States, and the vote of the Jews, important as it is, cannot frighten me in this matter” (Cohen, p. 21). Secretary of State Philander Knox, and Ambassador to Russia William



Rockhill, both strongly supported him. Rockhill was particularly galled; expressing his thoughts, Cohen asks, “were national interests to be subservient to a small group of individuals?” After all, the actual harm was near microscopic: “Only 28 American Jews resided in Russia, and the State Dept knew of only four cases in five years where American Jews were denied admission” (p. 16). And yet this “small group of men” was turning the tide in their favor.

By November of 1911, just 11 months after launching their public campaign, the AJC was confident of victory. Schiff was able to predict easy passage for the resolution. That same month an “unofficial delegation” of Jews met with Taft regarding his pending annual message, and they convinced him that Congressional action was inevitable, and veto-proof. Taft relented, agreeing to sign the resolution when it reached his desk. Wanting no further delay, the AJC pressed for a vote before the end of year. On December 13 the House approved the measure – by the astounding tally of 301 to 1. A slightly modified version came up for Senate vote on December 19, which was passed *unanimously*. A reconciled bill was approved the next day, and Taft signed it. So it came to be that, on 20 December 1911, the US government sold its soul to the Jewish Lobby.

The importance of this event can scarcely be overestimated. The interests of “a mere handful of men,” acting on behalf of a small American minority, were able to dictate governmental foreign policy, against the express wishes of the president and his staff, and contrary to the larger interests of the nation.

The Russians, incidentally, were stunned at this decision. They knew of the Jewish hand behind it, but could hardly believe that it had the power to carry through on its threat. The *NYT* again gives a useful report:

*“In parliamentary circles here [in Russia] the prevailing comment is characterized by astonishment that the American government has responded so readily to the Jewish outcry. The opinion is expressed by members of the Duma that in all probability the Jews will now attempt to force matters further.”* (20 Dec 1911; p. 2)

Indeed – the Jewish-led Bolshevik revolution was just six years away.

Such was the state of things in America and globally at that time. International Jewry had sufficient wealth and influence to steer events at the highest levels, and American Jews (Zionist and otherwise) had come to permeate the government – and American culture generally. The situation so impressed German economist Werner Sombart that in 1911 he made this observation: “For what we call Americanism is nothing else than the Jew-

ish spirit distilled.”<sup>20</sup> From the perspective of a century later, this would seem truer than ever.

## Wilson and the “Great War”

All this, then, serves as the context and backdrop for the emergence of Woodrow Wilson, beginning with the election of 1912. If Franklin Roosevelt was “the first great hero of American Jews,”<sup>21</sup> then Wilson was the first great understudy. As Henry Ford saw it, “Mr. Wilson, while President, was very close to the Jews. His administration, as everyone knows, was predominantly Jewish.”<sup>22</sup> Wilson seems to have been the first president to have the full backing of the Jewish Lobby, including multiple major financial donors. And he was the first to fully reward their support.

It’s worthwhile summarizing the main figures in the Jewish power structure, as of 1912. Herzl died young in 1904, so he was out of the picture. But a “mere handful” of others came to dominate the movement, and the American scene:

- *Oscar Straus* (age 62), German-born, first Jewish cabinet member under T. Roosevelt, and later ambassador to the Ottoman Empire under Taft.
- *Jacob Schiff* (65), head of the Kuhn, Loeb banking firm.
- *Louis Marshall* (56), borderline Zionist, founder of the AJC.
- *The Warburg brothers: Paul* (44) and *Felix* (41), German-born bankers. A third brother, Max, stayed in Germany (until 1938).
- *Henry Morgenthau, Sr.* (56), German-born lawyer, father of the even more influential Henry, Jr.
- *Louis Brandeis* (56), lawyer, strongly Zionist.
- *Samuel Untermyer* (54), lawyer.
- *Bernard Baruch* (42), Wall Street financier.
- *Stephen Wise* (40), Austrian-born rabbi and fervent Zionist.
- *Richard Gottheil* (50), British-born rabbi and Zionist.

These, to emphasize, were all Americans. On the European side there was a different structure, one centered on such figures as Chaim Weizmann and Herbert Samuel in Britain, and Max Nordau in France.

Let me begin with financial backing – which of course has long been the trump card of Jewry. Many of the above individuals were prime supporters of Wilson. Cooper (2009: 172) remarks that his “big contributors” included the likes of “Henry Morgenthau, Jacob Schiff, and Samuel Untermyer, as well as a newcomer to their ranks, Bernard Baruch.” Such as-

sistance continued throughout Wilson's tenure; for his 1916 reelection bid, "financiers such as Henry Morgenthau and Bernard Baruch gave generously" (*ibid.*: 350). As we saw, Schiff's support was admitted by Warburg in his congressional testimony.

Warburg himself was very evasive, allowing only that his "sympathies went with Mr. Wilson." Yet we can hardly believe that no money followed. Warburg's most profound impact was his leading role in the creation of the Federal Reserve in 1913, the year Wilson took office. Seligman (1914: 387) remarks that "it may be stated without fear of contradiction that in its fundamental features the Federal Reserve is the work of Mr. Warburg more than of any other man in the country." Its basic principles, he said, "were the creation of Mr. Warburg and of Mr. Warburg alone." In due recognition, Wilson appointed him to the Fed's first Board of Governors in August 1914.

Morgenthau's influence began in 1911, when Wilson was still governor of New Jersey. Balakian (2003: 220) notes that it was at this time that the two "bonded," and that "Morgenthau offered Wilson his 'unreserved moral and financial support'." In the run-up to the 1912 Democratic convention, "Morgenthau was giving \$5,000 a month to the campaign, and continued to give generously throughout the fall" (*ibid.*: 221). In fact, says Balakian, only a few of his wealthy Princeton classmates gave more. Ward (1989: 252) confirms this, noting that Morgenthau "had been an important backer of Woodrow Wilson in 1912." Morgenthau duly received his reward: ambassadorship to Ottoman Turkey, again overseeing Palestine.

Of special importance was Wilson's association with Louis Brandeis. The two first met back in 1910; Shogan (2010: 64) describes Brandeis's "friendship with Woodrow Wilson," noting that he had "worked mightily" for him in the 1912 campaign. In a telling statement, Wilson wrote to his friend after the election, "You were yourself a great part of the victory."<sup>23</sup> Brandeis would be rewarded by a successful nomination to the Supreme Court in June 1916 – the first Jew on the court. He would serve a full 23 years, well beyond Wilson's lifetime, and, despite his formal 'neutrality' as a justice, would play a vital role in both world wars.

But perhaps the most significant of all was Bernard Baruch. A millionaire before he was 30, Baruch catapulted out of nowhere, under obscure conditions, to become a leading influence in the Wilson administration. Already in 1915, in the early years of the European war, he was convinced that America would be involved. In Congressional testimony of February 1920, Baruch stated that, in 1915, he "had been very much disturbed by the unprepared condition of this country." "I had been thinking about it very

seriously, and I thought we would be drawn into the war. [...] I thought a war was coming long before it did.” Through some still-mysterious process, Baruch was named to the Council of National Defense in early 1916. He then came to control a particular subcommittee, the War Industries Board (WIB), which had extraordinary wartime powers. Baruch single-handedly ran it throughout the war years. His testimony before Sen. Albert Jefferis (R-Neb.) summarizes his role:<sup>24</sup>

*“AJ: ‘In what lines did this board of 10 have the powers that you mention? BB: ‘We had the power of priority, which was the greatest power in the war.’ AJ: ‘In other words, you determined what everybody could have?’ BB: ‘Exactly; there is no question about that. I assumed that responsibility, sir, and that final determination rested within me.’ AJ: ‘What?’ BB: ‘That final determination, as the President said, rested within me; the determination of whether the Army or Navy should have it rested with me; the determination of whether the Railroad Administration could have it, or the Allies, or whether General Allenby should have locomotives, or whether they should be used in Russia, or used in France.’ AJ: ‘You had considerable power?’ BB: ‘Indeed I did, sir.’ [...]*

*AJ: ‘And all those different lines, really, ultimately, centered in you, so far as power was concerned?’ BB: ‘Yes, sir, it did. I probably had more power than perhaps any other man did in the war; doubtless that is true.’”*

An astonishing fact: a young, unelected Jew with no political experience becomes, in time of crisis, the most powerful man in the US government, after the president himself. And yet all this was just a rehearsal. Baruch would play a similar role in the Second World War under FDR, in his Office of War Mobilization. He was also a friend and confidant of Winston Churchill. No doubt “Barney” Baruch had lots of advice for all parties involved.

World War I began in earnest in August of 1914, when the German army crossed into officially neutral Belgium on its way to France. A series of alliances and treaties triggered a chain reaction in which 10 nations entered the war by the end of that year. Ultimately another 18 would be engaged – though in the case of the US, it would be nearly two and half years later. It’s difficult today, with our present eagerness to engage in warfare around the world, to understand the degree to which Americans then were so strongly anti-interventionist. Neither the public nor the government had any real inclination to get involved in a European war. Publicly, at least,

Wilson himself was a pacifist and an isolationist. In a speech of 19 August 1914, just after the outbreak of war, he proclaimed that “every man who really loves America will act and speak in the true spirit of neutrality, which is the spirit of impartiality and fairness and friendliness to all concerned.” We have a duty to be “the one great nation at peace,” and thus “we must be impartial in thought as well as in action.”<sup>25</sup>

And yet, American governmental policy did not fully adhere to these lofty words. Under international law, the United States, as a neutral party, had the right to conduct commerce with all sides. But of course both Britain and Germany sought to restrict trade with the other. A British naval blockade interrupted or seized a substantial portion of our intended shipments to Germany, reducing trade by more than 90%. And yet Wilson hardly objected. On the other hand, when German submarines attacked or threatened our shipments to England, he reacted in the strongest manner. The end result was a near quadrupling of trade with the Allies between 1914 and 1916. In practical terms, we were supporting the Allied war effort, even as we remained officially neutral. Wilson’s government – if not he himself – was decidedly biased against the Germans. Not coincidentally, Wilson’s Jewish advisors were, to a man, anti-German.

By the time of the 1916 election, war was churning throughout Europe. Still, Wilson promised to remain unengaged; he ran and won on the slogan, “He kept us out of war.” The American people too had little appetite for armed conflict; as Cooper (2009: 381) writes, “Clearly, the president was not feeling a push for war from Congress or the public.” But like so many campaign promises, this one would be discarded soon afterward – in fact, barely one month after his second inauguration.

So: Why did he do it? Why did Wilson change his mind and, on 2 April 1917, issue his famous call to Congress to declare war on Germany? His official answer: German submarines were relentlessly targeting US military, passenger, and cargo ships, and thus we simply had no choice. But this explanation does not withstand scrutiny. Early in the war the Germans were sinking a number of ships that were trafficking with the Allies, but in September 1915, after urgent demands from Wilson, they suspended submarine attacks. This suspension held for an exceptionally long time – through February 1917. And all throughout that time, we, and other “neutral” nations, were trading with Germany’s enemies, supplying them with material goods, and assisting in a naval blockade. Thus it is unsurprising that the Germans eventually resumed their attacks, on all ships in the war zone.

In his famous speech to Congress, Wilson said of the lifting of the suspension, “the Imperial German Government [...] put aside all restraints of law or of humanity, and uses its submarines to sink every vessel [in the war zone].” Sparing no hyperbole, he added, “The present German submarine warfare against commerce is a warfare against mankind. It is a war against all nations.”

But what are the facts? Specifically, how big a threat did Germany pose to the US? In reality, it was not much of a threat at all. From the time of the outbreak of war (August 1914) until Wilson’s declaration in April 1917, a total of three small military ships were lost – one submarine in 1915, one armored cruiser in 1916, and one protected cruiser in early 1917. Additionally, a total of 12 American merchant steamers (freight ships) were sunk in the same period, but with the loss of only 38 individual lives.<sup>26</sup> So the US had lost a grand total of 15 ships to that point. Putting this in perspective: Over the course of the entire war, German U-boats sank roughly 6,600 ships in total. Hence, the threat to the US was all but inconsequential. Clearly Wilson was thinking in internationalist terms, and someone or something convinced him that realigning the global order was more important than American public opinion; thus his famous and much-derided phrase: “The world must be made safe for democracy.” Yes – but whose democracy?

A few powerful voices opposed Wilson, including Senators Robert La Follette (R-Wisc.) and George Norris (R-Neb.). Both spoke on April 4, just two days after Wilson’s plea for war. La Follette was outraged at the unilateral action taken by the Wilson administration. In a scathing speech, he said:<sup>27</sup>

*“I am speaking of a profession of democracy that is linked in action with the most brutal and domineering use of autocratic power. Are the people of this country being so well-represented in this war movement that we need to go abroad to give other people control of their governments? Will the President and the supporters of this war bill submit it to a vote of the people before the declaration of war goes into effect? [...] Who has registered the knowledge or approval of the American people of the course this Congress is called upon to take in declaring war upon Germany? Submit the question to the people, you who support it. You who support it dare not do it, for you know that by a vote of more than ten to one the American people as a body would register their declaration against it.”*

Norris had some ideas about the driving forces behind the call to war. He believed that many Americans had been “misled as to the real history and the true facts, by the almost unanimous demand of the great combination of wealth that has a direct financial interest in our participation in the war.”<sup>28</sup> Wall Street bankers loaned millions to the Allies, and naturally wanted it repaid. And then there were the profits to be made from military hardware and ammunition. These same forces also held sway in the media:

*“[A] large number of the great newspapers and news agencies of the country have been controlled and enlisted in the greatest propaganda that the world has ever known, to manufacture sentiment in favor of war. [...] And now] Congress, urged by the President and backed by the artificial sentiment, is about to declare war and engulf our country in the greatest holocaust that the world has ever known.”*

Indeed – every war is a ‘holocaust.’ Norris then encapsulated his view with a most striking line: “We are going into war upon the command of gold.” And everyone knew who held the gold.

Norris and La Follette both realized they had no chance to change the outcome. Any force that could compel abrogation of the Russian treaty and monopolize a presidential election could manufacture Congressional consent for war. Later that same day, the Senate confirmed it, by a vote of 82 to 6. Two days thereafter, the House concurred, 373 to 50. And so we were at war. American troops would be on the ground in Europe within three months.

## Balfour

Political power is a strange thing; it is one of those rare cases where *appearance is reality*. If you say you have power, and *others* say you have power, and if all parties *act as if* you have power – *then you have power*. Such is the case with the Jewish Lobby. Simply because, at that time, they had no army, had internal disagreements, and in no country exceeded one or two percent of the population, we cannot conclude that they were mere helpless pawns, manipulated at will by the great powers. And yet today, modern commentators continue to refer to the ‘illusory’ or ‘misperceived’ power of the Jews at that time.<sup>29</sup> This can now be exposed as a weak attempt to whitewash the Jewish power play. When a small minority can dictate foreign policy, promote global war, and steer the outcome in their favor, then they have substantial power – no matter what anyone says. It was

true in 1911; it was true in the 1912 election; and it would be clearly demonstrated once again in the case of the Balfour Declaration of 1917.

To recap: During Wilson's first term, Jewish Americans achieved major political gains. Paul Warburg's Federal Reserve Act was passed, and he was named to the Board. Henry Morgenthau, Sr. was nominated ambassador to Turkey, watching over Palestine. Brandeis was named to the Supreme Court. And Baruch became the second most powerful man in the land.

Jews also made important strides elsewhere in America during those four years. Two more Jewish governors were elected – Alexander in Idaho, and Bamberger in Utah. The motion-picture business witnessed the beginning of Jewish domination, with Universal Pictures (Carl Laemmle), Paramount (Zukor, Lasky, Frohmans, and Goldwyn), Fox Films (William Fox), and the early formation of "Warner" Bros. Pictures – in reality, the four Wonskolaser brothers: Hirszt, Aaron, Szmul, and Itzhak.<sup>30</sup> This development would prove useful for wartime propaganda. And the Jewish population grew by some 500,000 people.

1917 was the first year of Wilson's second term. The European war was into its third year, and looking increasingly like a stalemate. With the German resumption of U-boat attacks on shipping to the UK and the American declaration, a true world war was in hand. And it was also a time of revolution in Russia. In fact, *two* revolutions: the worker's uprising in February that overthrew Czar Nicholas II, and the Bolshevik revolution in October that put the Jewish revolutionaries in power.

The role of Jews in the Russian revolution(s) is a complicated and interesting story. There isn't space here to elaborate, but in brief, the communist movement had a heavy Jewish hand from its inception. Marx, of course, was a German Jew, and his writings inspired an 18-year-old Vladimir Lenin in 1888. Lenin was himself one-quarter Jewish (maternal grandfather: Alexandr Blank). In 1898, Lenin formed a revolutionary group, the Russian Social Democratic Worker's Party (RSDWP), which was the early precursor to the Soviet Communist Party. Four years later, Lenin was joined by a full-blooded Jew, Leon Trotsky – born Lev Bronstein. Internal dissension led to a schism in 1903, at which time the RSDWP split into Bolshevik ('majority') and Menshevik ('minority') factions. Both factions were disproportionately Jewish. In addition to Lenin and Trotsky, leading Bolshevik Jews included Grigory Zinoviev, Yakov Sverdlov, Lev Kameney (aka Rozenfeld), Karl Radek, Leonid Krassin, Alexander Litvinov, and Lazar Kaganovich. Ben-Sasson (1976: 943) observes that these men, and "others of Jewish origin [...] were prominent among the leaders of the



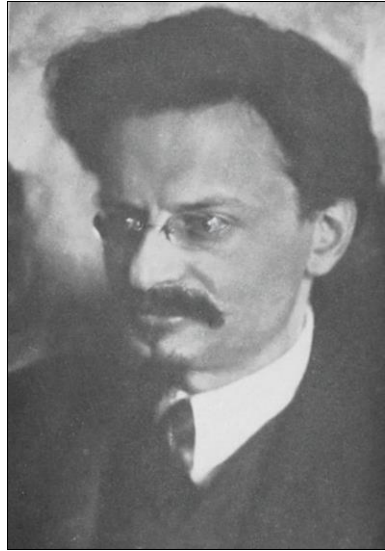
Russian Bolshevik revolution.” This was public knowledge, even at the time. As the *London Times* reported in 1919,

*“One of the most curious features of the Bolshevik movement is the high percentage of non-Russian elements amongst its leaders. Of the 20 or 30 leaders who provide the central machinery of the Bolshevik movement, not less than 75 percent are Jews. [...]he Jews provide the executive of-ficers.”* (March 29, p. 10)

The article proceeds to list Trotsky and some 17 other individuals by name. Levin (1988: 13) notes that, at the 1907 RSDWP Congress, there were nearly 100 Jewish delegates, comprising about one third of the total. About 20% of the Mensheviks were Jews, but by 1917 they comprised eight of 17 (47%) of its Central Committee members.<sup>31</sup>

Thus it was that, in the years leading up to the 1917 revolutions, Jews were working internally and externally to overthrow the Czar. Stein (1961: 98) quotes a Zionist memo of 1914, promoting “relations with the Jews in Eastern Europe and in America, so as to contribute to the overthrow of Czarist Russia and to secure the national autonomy of the Jews.” Temperley (1924: 173) noted that, “by 1917, [Russian Jews] had done much in preparation for that general disintegration of Russian national life, later recognized as the revolution.” Ziff (1938: 56) stated the common view of the time that “Jewish influence in Russia was supposed to be considerable. Jews were playing a prominent part in the revolution.”

Surprisingly, even Winston Churchill acknowledged this fact. In 1920 he wrote an infamous essay explaining the difference between the “good” (Zionist) Jews and the “bad” Bolsheviks. This dichotomy, which was nothing less than a “struggle for the soul of the Jewish people,” made it appear almost “as if the gospel of Christ and the gospel of Antichrist were destined to originate among the same people” (1920/2002: 24). The Zionists



*Leon Trotsky (1879-1940)  
born Lev Davidovich Bronstein  
was a Marxist revolutionary  
and the founder and first  
leader of the Red Army. By  
Isaac McBride (Barbarous  
Soviet Russia) [Public domain  
or Public domain], via  
Wikimedia Commons*

were “national” Jews who sought only a homeland for their beleaguered people. The evil “international Jews,” the Bolsheviks, sought revolution, chaos, and even world domination. It was, said Churchill, a “sinister conspiracy.” He continued:

*“This movement among the Jews is not new. From the days of Spartacus-Weishaupt to those of Karl Marx, and down to Trotsky (Russia), Bela Kun (Hungary), Rosa Luxemburg (Germany), and Emma Goldman (United States), this world-wide conspiracy for the overthrow of civilization and for the reconstitution of society on the basis of arrested development, of envious malevolence, and impossible equality, has been steadily growing. [...] It has been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the Nineteenth Century; and now at last this band of extraordinary personalities from the underworld of the great cities of Europe and America have gripped the Russian people by the hair of their heads and have become practically the undisputed masters of that enormous empire.”* (p. 25)

“There is no need to exaggerate” the Jewish role in the Russian revolution; “It is certainly a very great one. [...]T]he majority of the leading figures are Jews.” In the Soviet institutions, “the predominance of Jews is even more astonishing.” But perhaps the worst aspect was the dominant role of Judeo-terrorism. Churchill was clear and explicit:

*“[T]he prominent, if not indeed the principal, part in the system of terrorism applied by the Extraordinary Commissions for Combating Counter-Revolution has been taken by Jews, and in some notable cases by Jewesses. The same evil prominence was obtained by Jews in the brief period of terror during which Bela Kun ruled in Hungary. The same phenomenon has been presented in Germany (especially in Bavaria), so far as this madness has been allowed to prey upon the temporary prostration of the German people. [...] T]he part played by the [Jews] in proportion to their numbers in the population is astonishing.”* (p. 26)

By this time, Churchill had been working on behalf of Zionist Jews for some 15 years. He had long counted on Jewish political support, and was rumored to be in the pay of wealthy Zionists.<sup>32</sup>

The Russian revolutions were significant, but the premier event of 1917 was surely the Balfour Declaration of November 2. This short letter from the United Kingdom’s Foreign Secretary Arthur James Balfour to Baron Rothschild was remarkable: it promised to a “mere handful” of British subjects (and indirectly their coreligionists worldwide) a land that the United

Kingdom did not possess, and that was part of some other empire. It is enlightening to examine the orthodox account of this event. According to the standard view, it was at this time that Britain was not only mired in the war on the Continent, but also that “British forces were fighting to win Palestine from the Ottoman Empire.”<sup>33</sup> The Brits wanted it “because of its location near the Suez Canal.” (In fact, of course, Palestine is more than 200 km from the Canal, separated by the whole of the Sinai Peninsula.) “The British believed the Balfour Declaration would help gain support of this goal from Jewish leaders in the UK, the United States, and other countries.”

So, here are a few relevant questions: Was control of the Canal really the primary objective? Or did the British think that the Jews would help them in their broader war aims? *The Jews?* – a beleaguered minority everywhere, with no nation, no army, no “real power”? Could they really help *the British Empire*? And did they in fact help them? And if so, how?

Nothing in the documentation of the time suggests that the canal was anything more than an incidental concern. But there was clearly a larger goal – to enlist the aid of Jews everywhere, in order to help Britain win the war. Schnee (2010: 152) notes that, beginning in early 1916, the British sought to “explore seriously some kind of arrangement with ‘world Jewry’ or ‘Great Jewry’.” A diplomatic communiqué of March 13 is explicit:

*“[T]he most influential part of Jewry in all the countries would very much appreciate an offer of agreement concerning Palestine. [...] It is clear that by utilizing the Zionist idea, important political results can be achieved. Among them will be the conversion, in favour of the Allies, of Jewish elements in the Orient, in the United States, and in other places. [...] The only purpose of [His Majesty’s] Government is to find some arrangement [...] which might facilitate the conclusion of an agreement ensuring the Jewish support.”* (in Ziff 1938: 56)

Later that year, an advisor to the British government, James Malcolm, pressed this very point: that, by promising Palestine to the Zionists, they would use their influence around the world – and especially in America – to help bring about overall victory. On the face of it, this was a preposterous suggestion: that the downtrodden Jewish minority, and in particular the even smaller minority of *Zionist* Jews, could do anything to alter events in a world war.

And yet that quickly became the official view of the British government – particularly so when David Lloyd George became prime minister in December 1916. Lloyd George was, from the Zionist perspective, a nearly

ideal leader. He had been working with them since 1903.<sup>34</sup> He strongly believed in their near-mythic influence. And he was a devout Christian Zionist, making him an ideological compatriot. Immediately upon assuming office, Lloyd George directed his staff – in particular, Mark Sykes and Lord Arthur Balfour – to negotiate Jewish support. MacMillan explains:

*“From [early] 1917, with Lloyd George’s encouragement, Sykes met privately with Weizmann and other Zionists. The final, and perhaps most important, factor in swinging British support behind the Zionists was to make propaganda among Jews, particularly in the United States, which had not yet come into the war, and in Russia.”* (2003: 416; my emphasis)

And as if the stalled war wasn’t motivation enough, rumors were soon flying that the Zionists were also soliciting *German* support; the Jews, it seems, were willing to sell their services to the highest bidder.<sup>35</sup> When these rumors reached London, “the British government moved with speed” (ibid). And with speed they did. With Brandeis’s input, a first draft of the brief statement was completed in July. A second draft appeared in mid-October, and by the end of that month Balfour was ready to make public his Government’s stance: “from a purely diplomatic and political point of view, it was desirable that some declaration favourable to the aspirations of the Jewish nationalists should now be made. [...] If we could make a declaration favourable to such an ideal, we should be able to carry on extremely useful propaganda both in Russia and America.”<sup>36</sup> Three days later, they did.

But most striking was the implication that the “mere handful” of Zionist Jews in England could actually be a decisive factor in bringing a reluctant US into the global war. If successful, this would dramatically swing the military balance of power. And via Wilson’s Jewish advisors – most notably Baruch and Brandeis – they had the ear of the president. But could they do it?

Unquestionably, the Brits thought they could – and that they *did*. This is such an astonishing manifestation of Jewish power that it is worth reviewing the opinions of several commentators. Speaking after the war, on 4 July 1922, Churchill argued for full implementation of the famous Declaration:

*“Pledges and promises were made during the War. [...] They were made because it was considered they would be of value to us in our struggle to win the War. It was considered that the support which the Jews could give us all over the world, and particularly in the United*

*States, and also in Russia, would be a definite palpable advantage.”* (in Gilbert 2007: 78-79)

In his monumental six-volume study of the 1919 Paris Peace Conference, British historian Howard Temperley (1924) made this observation:

*“It was believed that if Great Britain declared for the fulfillment of Zionist aspirations in Palestine under her own pledge, one effect would be to bring Russian Jewry to the cause of the Entente [Allies]. It was believed, also, that such a declaration would have a potent influence upon world Jewry in the same way, and secure for the Entente the aid of Jewish financial interests. It was believed, further, that it would greatly influence American opinion in favour of the Allies. Such were the chief considerations which, during the later part of 1916 and the next ten months of 1917, impelled the British Government towards making a contract with Jewry.”* (1924, vol. 6: 173)

We must bear in mind that the Declaration was issued *seven months after* US entry into the war. But Temperley is unequivocal: the deal was concluded “during the later part of 1916,” well *before* Wilson’s decision to go to war. Apparently the deal was this: bring the US into the war, and we will promise you your Jewish homeland. Such was the “contract with Jewry.”

Sensing the importance, Temperley reiterates the point, to drive it home:

*“That it is in purpose a definite contract with Jewry is beyond question. [...] In spirit it is a pledge that, in return for services to be rendered by Jewry, the British Government would ‘use their best endeavours’ to secure [...] Palestine.”*

And in fact, it was a good deal all around.

*“The Declaration certainly rallied world Jewry, as a whole, to the side of the Entente. [...] The services of Jewry were not expected in vain, and were [...] well worth the price which had to be paid.”* (p. 174)

Britain’s price was low: a spit of land far from the home country. True, there would be Arab resistance, but the Brits were used to that. A much higher price would be paid by Germany and the Central Powers, and by America – who would expend hundreds of millions of dollars, and suffer 116,000 war dead.

A Zionist insider, Samuel Landman, wrote a detailed and explicit account of these events in 1936. After noting some preliminary attempts in 1916, he remarks on the significance of Malcolm’s involvement. Malcolm knew that Wilson “always attached the greatest possible importance to the

advice of a very prominent Zionist, Mr. Justice Brandeis” (p. 4). Malcolm was able to convince Sykes and French ambassador Georges Picot that

*“[...] the best and perhaps the only way [...] to induce the American President to come into the war was to secure the cooperation of Zionist Jews by promising them Palestine, and thus enlist and mobilize the hitherto unsuspectedly powerful forces of the Zionist Jews in America and elsewhere in favour of the Allies on a quid pro quo basis.”*

Granted, Landman was not an unbiased observer, and had good reason to exaggerate Zionist influence. But that was not the case with the British Royal Palestine Commission, which issued a report in 1937. At the critical stage of the war, “it was believed that Jewish sympathy or the reverse would make a substantial difference one way or the other to the Allied cause. In particular, Jewish sympathy would confirm the support of American Jewry...” (p. 23). The report then quotes Lloyd George:

*“The Zionist leaders gave us a definite promise that, if the Allies committed themselves to [...] a national home for the Jews in Palestine, they would do their best to rally Jewish sentiment and support throughout the world to the Allied cause. They kept their word.”*

Two years after this report, in 1939, the British contemplated starting a war with Germany. Churchill wrote a memo for his War Cabinet, reminding them that

*“[...] it was not for light or sentimental reasons that Lord Balfour and the Government of 1917 made the promises to the Zionists which have been the cause of so much subsequent discussion. The influence of American Jewry was rated then as a factor of the highest importance, and we did not feel ourselves in such a strong position as to be able to treat it with indifference.”* (in Gilbert 2007: 165)

The implication, of course, was that the British might once again need Jewish help to defeat the Germans. Having been goaded into war in 1939 by Roosevelt and his Jewish advisors,<sup>37</sup> the British were becoming desperate once again to draw in the Americans. As David Irving reports, it was in late 1941 that Weizmann and his fellow British Zionists began “promising to use their influence in Washington to bring the United States into the war” (2001: 73). Irving quotes from an amazingly blunt letter from Weizmann to Churchill, promising to do again in this war what they did in the last:

*“There is only one big ethnic group [in America] which is willing to stand, to a man, for Great Britain, and a policy of ‘all-out aid’ for her:*

*the five million Jews. From [Treasury] Secretary Morgenthau [Henry, Jr.], Governor [Herbert] Lehman, Justice Frankfurter, down to the simplest Jewish workman or trader. [...] It has been repeatedly acknowledged by British Statesmen that it was the Jews who, in the last war, effectively helped to tip the scales in America in favour of Great Britain. They are keen to do it – and may do it – again.”* (p. 77)

So here we have Weizmann explicitly naming the influential Jews with the power to bring Roosevelt and the United States into a war in which it, once again, had no compelling interest. The letter was dated September 10, 1941. Churchill did not have to wait long. Within 90 days, America would be at war.

## END PART I

### Sources

- Balakian, P. 2003. *The Burning Tigris*. Harper Collins.
- Ben-Sasson, H. 1976. *A History of the Jewish People*. Harvard University Press.
- Chalberg, J. (ed.) 1995. *Isolationism*. Greenhaven Press.
- Churchill, W. 1920/2002. “Zionism versus Bolshevism.” In L. Brenner (ed.), *51 Documents: Zionist Collaboration with the Nazis*. Barricade Books.
- Cohen, N. 1963. “The abrogation of the Russo-American treaty of 1832.” *Jewish Social Studies*, 25(1).
- Cooper, J. 1983. *The Warrior and the Priest*. Belknap.
- Cooper, J. 2009. *Woodrow Wilson*. Knopf.
- Dalton, T. 2011a. “Eternal strangers: Anti-Jewish musings throughout history” (part 1). *The Occidental Quarterly*, 11(2).  
<http://toqonline.com/archives/v11n2/TOQv11n2Dalton.pdf>.
- Dalton, T. 2011b. “Eternal strangers: Anti-Jewish musings throughout history” (part 2). *The Occidental Quarterly*, 11(3).
- Dalton, T. 2011c. “Eternal strangers: Anti-Jewish musings throughout history” (part 3). *The Occidental Quarterly*, 11(4).
- Dalton, T. 2012. “Anglo-American perspectives on anti-Semitism.” *The Occidental Quarterly*, 12(3).
- d’Holbach, P. 1770/1813. *Ecce Homo! or a Critical Inquiry in the History of Jesus Christ*. D. I. Eaton.
- Gilbert, M. 2007. *Churchill and the Jews*. Holt.
- Gordon, S. 1984. *Hitler, Jews, and the “Jewish Question.”* Princeton University Press.
- Hegel, G. 1975. *Early Theological Writings*. (T. Knox, trans.). University of Pennsylvania Press.
- Hertzberg, A. 1968. *The French Enlightenment and the Jews*. Columbia University Press.
- Herzl, T. 1896/1967. *The Jewish State*. Pordes.
- Hodgson, G. 2006. *Woodrow Wilson’s Right Hand*. Yale University Press.

- Ingrams, D. (ed.) 1972. *Palestine Papers: 1917-1922*. G. Braziller.
- Irving, D. 2001. *Churchill's War* (vol. 2). Focal Point.
- Kant, I. 1798/1979. *Conflict of the Faculties*. (M. Gregor, trans.). Abaris.
- Landman, S. 1936. *Great Britain, the Jews, and Palestine*. New Zionist Press.
- Levin, N. 1988. *The Jews in the Soviet Union since 1917*. NYU Press.
- Levy, R. 1991. *Anti-Semitism in the Modern World*. D. C. Heath.
- Liebreich, F. 2005. *Britain's Naval and Political Reaction to the Illegal Immigration of Jews to Palestine, 1945-1948*. Routledge.
- Lloyd George, D. 1939. *Memoirs of the Peace Conference* (vol. 2). Yale University Press.
- MacMillan, M. 2003. *Paris 1919*. Random House.
- Makovsky, M. 2007. *Churchill's Promised Land*. Yale University Press.
- Mommsen, T. 1854/1957. *History of Rome* (vol. 4). Free Press.
- Rather, L. 1990. *Reading Wagner*. Louisiana State University Press.
- Schneer, J. 2010. *The Balfour Declaration*. Random House.
- Seligman, E. 1914. "Introduction." *Proceedings of the Academy of Political Science in the City of New York*, 4(4).
- Shogan, R. 2010. *Prelude to Catastrophe*. Ivan Dee.
- Slomovitz, P. 1981. *Purely Commentary*. Wayne State University Press.
- Sombart, W. 1911/1982. *The Jews and Modern Capitalism*. Transaction.
- Stein, L. 1961. *The Balfour Declaration*. Valentine, Mitchell.
- Stern, M. 1974. *Greek and Latin Authors on Jews and Judaism* (vol. 1). Israel Academy of Sciences and Humanities.
- Temperley, H. 1924. *History of the Peace Conference of Paris* (vol. 6). Hodder and Stoughton.
- Ward, G. 1989. *A First Class Temperament*. Harper.
- Weber, M. 1983. "President Roosevelt's campaign to incite war in Europe: The secret Polish documents." *Journal of Historical Review*, 4.
- Ziff, W. 1938. *The Rape of Palestine*. Longmans, Green.

## Notes

- <sup>1</sup> It is clear that Joseph was Jewish: His father, Jacob, was renamed by God as "Israel" (Gen 35:10), and Joseph himself is repeatedly referred to as a "Hebrew" (e.g. Gen 39:14, 41:12).
- <sup>2</sup> Roman History, 69.13.
- <sup>3</sup> For Seneca's and Quintilian's comments, see Stern (1974), pages 431 and 513. For Tacitus, see his *Annals* (XV, 44), and *Histories* (5.8).
- <sup>4</sup> *History of Rome*, vol. 4, p. 643.
- <sup>5</sup> *Ecce Homo!* (1770/1813: 26, 28)
- <sup>6</sup> Cited in Hertzberg (1968: 300).
- <sup>7</sup> For Kant, see his *Conflict of the Faculties* (1798/1979: 101). Hegel's quotation is from his *Early Theological Writings* (1975: 190).
- <sup>8</sup> This is just a fraction of the negative observations of Jews over the centuries. For a more complete study, see my series Dalton (2011a, 2011b, 2011c, and 2012).
- <sup>9</sup> A large area, comprising much of present-day Poland, Lithuania, Ukraine, and Belarus.



- <sup>10</sup> In 1891 the *New York Times* ran the headline: "Russia's Fierce Assault: Europe amazed at her treatment of Jews." As the article explained, "Berlin [...] is overwhelmed by the advance wave of the flying Jews, driven on a day's notice from their homes and swarming westward." (May 31; p. 1).
- <sup>11</sup> Cited in Rather (1990: 163).
- <sup>12</sup> Cited in Levy (1991: 83-84).
- <sup>13</sup> There are a few problems, however. First, the diary is dated some five months after the war actually started; it's easy to recall a prediction after the fact. Second, Rosenthal's book *My Siberian Diary* is nowhere to be found. The entry is recounted in an obscure periodical, *The Jewish Era*, dated January 1919 (p. 128); this was not only after the war was over, but after the Peace Conference had already begun.
- <sup>14</sup> This was true of both Zionist and non-Zionist Jews. It's worth noting that Zionism was a minority view among American Jews, at least for the first two decades of its existence. Many Jews, being 'internationalists,' did not feel the need for a Jewish homeland. And many realized that, should this come to pass, they would be charged with dual loyalty. But with the Zionists' relentless pressure and record of success, they became the dominant view.
- <sup>15</sup> For a contemporaneous account, see the *London Times*, 11 July 1911, p. 5.
- <sup>16</sup> Cited in Slomovitz (1981: 6-7).
- <sup>17</sup> Cited in *Dearborn Independent* (25 June 1921).
- <sup>18</sup> April 11, p. 18. The same article goes on to decry "the systematic, relentless quiet grinding down of a people of more than 6,000,000 souls." This figure surely strikes a chord – but that's another story.
- <sup>19</sup> Indeed – a "special effort" was made to get the support of Wilson, "whose influence was rising within the Democratic ranks" (p. 32).
- <sup>20</sup> *The Jews and Modern Capitalism* (1911/1982), p. 44.
- <sup>21</sup> Shogan (2010: xi).
- <sup>22</sup> *Dearborn Independent*, 11 June 1921. The entire 'international Jew' series ran without a byline, and so for the sake of convenience I attribute them to Ford – even though it is virtually certain that he did not write the pieces himself.
- <sup>23</sup> Cooper (1983: 194).
- <sup>24</sup> *War Expenditures: Parts 1 to 13*. US Government Printing Office (1921: 1814, 1816).
- <sup>25</sup> Cited in Chalberg (1995: 46-47).
- <sup>26</sup> Other Americans died on foreign-flagged ships – most notoriously, 128 on the *Lusitania*. But this still pales in comparison to the thousands who would die in a war.
- <sup>27</sup> Online at: [www.historymatters.gmu.edu](http://www.historymatters.gmu.edu). I am not aware of any polling data supporting his claim that 90% of Americans were opposed to entering the war, but it seems to have been a reasonable estimate.
- <sup>28</sup> Cited in Chalberg (1995: 71-73).
- <sup>29</sup> Schneer (2010: 153) is typical: there was "no such thing" as a powerful Jewish force in world affairs. Any thoughts to the contrary are "based upon a misconception." Hodgson (2006: 154-155) is another example: "the influence of Zionism [was] considerably exaggerated" by the British government, who believed

the international Jews to be “more influential and more Zionist than in fact they were.”

<sup>30</sup> Jews had nearly a total monopoly on the film business. The only significant non-Jewish movie mogul was Darryl Zanuck, who was a studio head at 20th Century Fox for many years.

<sup>31</sup> Among the leading figures, Ben-Sasson (p. 944) mentions Julius Martov, Fyodor Dan, and Raphael Abramowitz.

<sup>32</sup> Churchill’s close connection to British Jews dated back at least to 1904. Gilbert (2007: 9) explains that “this was the first but not the last time that Churchill was to be accused by his political opponents [...] of being in the pocket, and even in the pay, of wealthy Jews.” Makovsky (2007) describes Churchill’s father’s longtime association with “Jewish financial titans,” and notes that Churchill himself “came to count many of [his father’s] wealthy Jewish friends as his own” (p. 46).

<sup>33</sup> Encyclopedias are usually good sources for conventional views. Quotations here come from the *World Book*, 2003 edition, entry on ‘Balfour Declaration.’

<sup>34</sup> See Stein (1961: 28).

<sup>35</sup> See Lloyd George (1939: 725), Ziff (1938: 55), Stein (1961: 528), and Liebreich (2005: 12).

<sup>36</sup> Minutes of the War Cabinet for October 31; see Ingrams (1972: 16).

<sup>37</sup> As I will explain in Part II, there is ample evidence that this was true. For a review of some of the relevant sources, see Weber (1983). In brief, it seems that Roosevelt wanted England and France to do the early ‘dirty work’ of the war, and then the US would intervene as needed to conclude the issue.

## COMMENT

## 102 Years of American Satrapy

*Jett Rucker*

Thomas Dalton's article in this issue, "The Jewish Hand in the World Wars," details successes of small groups of influential Jews in gaining control of the governmental apparatus in many countries, including notional democracies such as the United States.

The process seems for the first time to have become visible in the record by the end of 1911, when Congress passed a bill with but one single dissenting vote to abrogate a treaty of 79 years' standing with Russia because Russia insisted on barring from entering their country, a running total of four American Jews seeking to enter. At the time, the Czarist regime in Russia perceived much trouble coming from its Jewish minorities, who seemed especially susceptible to agitation by foreign co-religionists such as the four persons refused entry. The treaty did not seem, according to Dalton, to explicitly require admission of every citizen of one of the countries to the other country, and he does not mention whether the US ever barred admission to a traveler from Russia.

Nonetheless, a cabal seemingly composed of few besides Lawyer Louis Marshall and Banker Jacob Schiff and their recruits Samuel Strauss and Adolph Ochs of the *New York Times*, along with fellow travelers such as William Randolph Hearst and the up-and-coming Democrat Woodrow Wilson succeeded not only in getting the treaty with Russia abrogated, but in steamrolling the opposition of the US ambassador to Russia, the US secretary of state, and President Taft himself. Not bad for a group then comprising but two percent of the US population.

Today, matters are different, and it seems that principles, too, must bend to the Jewish-sponsored will in America, where the Jewish percentage of the population remains at but 2.2 percent. One thing that has changed is that Jewry today "has" a country of its own, with a dissident "minority" that happens to constitute a majority in the aggregate area controlled by that country, Israel. Despite Israel's possession of nuclear weapons and a formidable array of state-of-the-art military equipment and supplies backed up by the repeated guarantee of unlimited support from the world's only superpower (the same United States that in 1911 abrogated its treaty with Russia at its Jews' behest), Israel finds its dissident majority so

troublesome that it insists (as many countries do) on barring from entry anyone who might advocate any sort of concessions to this majority as well as anyone with a name (Arabic) that sounds as though its bearer might be predisposed to such sentiments.

Well and good – no doubt the United States also claims the right to screen admittees from many countries. But the United States has negotiated with some 28 other countries the admitting of any and all (properly documented) comers from those countries without visas, in return for the same favor being guaranteed to all Americans seeking to travel to any of those countries. The arrangement is, as is practically universal in such international concessions, totally reciprocal – we do as they do, and vice-versa.

Now, according to the Guardian newspaper in the United Kingdom, Israel wants this convenience for any and all of its traveling citizens, very few of whom are known ever to have incited any sort of trouble in the United States.

But Israel, America's special ally in the Middle East, doesn't want the same deal the 28 countries so far have gotten – it wants, and is promoting to Congress with another special bill – to enjoy this privilege for its citizens *without* extending the same benefit to American citizens. It demands, through the good offices of Senators Barbara Boxer, Roy Blunt, and sixteen more co-sponsors of the bill, the continued right to reject would-be American visitors at its sole and unquestioned discretion. Something, it might churlishly be noted, for... nothing.

Actually, there's nothing new about this at least since 1911, except perhaps for the sovereign State of Israel, which at 65, isn't even as old as the treaty with Russia the US abrogated in that year.

How little else has changed in the last century. Look for Congress to enact this abrogation of America's obligations *to itself* in favor of a few influential American and foreign Jews.

But this time, no Congressman will dare dissent. None at all.



*American Jewish banker  
Jacob H. Schiff (1847-1920).*

*Schiff helped finance the Russo-Japanese War through a large loan to the Empire of Japan. This was one of several activities to battle the Czarist regime. [Public domain], via Wikimedia Commons*

## OBITUARY

## The Death of a Distinguished Lawyer

Doug Christie, "the Battling Barrister"

*Robert Faurisson*

**D**ouglas (Doug) Christie has died.

For its part, the Canadian English-language press has put out the news in terms which, unfortunately, can be understood when one knows that Douglas Christie had especially made himself known for his uncompromising defense of a major figure of historical revisionism, Ernst Zündel. But – a happy surprise – at least one newspaper, the *Times Colonist* of Victoria, British Columbia, where Douglas Christie lived, has reminded its readers that it was this extraordinary barrister who in 1992 finally enabled Ernst Zündel to gain an unhopd-for victory against the religionists of "the Holocaust."

At the end of a nine-year struggle against various representatives of the Crown and a coalition of Jewish and allied organizations, Ernst Zündel, aided by Douglas Christie, the "Battling Barrister," was able to get the Canadian Supreme Court to strike down the very section of the criminal code that had been the grounds for his prosecution and conviction, a section itself grounded in an obsolete article of an ancient English law (namely, Chapter 34 of the 1275 Statute of Westminster). Section 181 forbade the publication of "news that [one] knows is false and causes or is likely to cause injury or mischief to a public interest" (in the words of the judge during Zündel's 1985 trial for having published the brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?*<sup>1</sup>, his activities had a "cancerous effect [...] upon society's interest in the maintenance of racial and religious harmony in Canada"). However, on August 27, 1992, the Court<sup>2</sup> finally decided that the law was incompatible with Canada's Charter of Rights and Freedoms.

A Frenchman accustomed to seeing his country's justice system settle the fate of a revisionist in the space of one or two afternoons in the 17th chamber of the Paris criminal court might be astonished to learn that at Toronto, in 1985, the first Zündel trial lasted seven weeks and the second, in 1988, over four months. One may add that, in English-law (or common-law) countries, the contents of any trial are the subject of a full transcript,

whilst in France, in “our” 17th chamber, generally, the clerk simply makes a few notes in the “*plumitif*,” the name given to the ledger in which he or she mentions merely *the main facts* of the hearing. The result is as follows: when a person receives the text of a judgment regarding himself or herself and wants to know the terms in which the judges have recorded and appreciated what he or she personally said at the bar, there will usually be NOTHING or almost NOTHING! At most that person will have the satisfaction of coming upon an “aside” of the type “Mr X having been heard presenting his arguments.” A reader of this decision will thus learn that the person in question had orally put forth “arguments,” but will not know which ones! Nor will it be possible to know anything about the worth or non-worth that the judges have assigned to each of those “arguments.” The judges will perhaps do the reader the favor of expounding on (in their way) and judging the written pleadings filed by counsel at the start of the session, but they will hardly go any further. Curiously, French judges and most lawyers seem very comfortable indeed with these pretenses, a veritable sham. Between good pals, settled in their habits, they agree in relegating the person on trial to the least important rank. He or she is treated as a nuisance who, in any case, does not understand much of the shell game going on in which the lawyers, prosecutors and three judges are enjoying themselves, using the jargon that they share. As for the jury, they are conspicuous by their absence. The historian who, years later, will want to know what was actually said in the courtroom during such or such case, whether famous or obscure, can spare himself the trouble of looking.



*Douglas Christie. Photo courtesy of Michael Hoffman | Revisionist*

*History:*

<http://revisionistreview.blogspot.com>

Nothing of the kind in the English legal system, far more serious and severe, where one can know, word for word, what was said all throughout any past trial, be it that of the humblest citizen. And at least the latter will have been able to benefit from the presence of a jury. Douglas Christie was skilled in making this system actually provide the guarantees of fairness that it promised. He cared rather little for the judge whom, if necessary, he

let know that his role ought to be more that of a referee. For the real barrister that he was, the only things that must count, at one end of the chain of procedure, were such sacred principles as that of full freedom of expression and *the refusal to be intimidated* and, at the other end, the jurors, always allowed, when the time came, to put questions and seek clarification. He shunned legal quibbling and, turning to the laymen, spoke to them in a language that was robust, direct and precise. He was captivating in his ability to provide a definition, or examples. He was impassive. He would have none of any showing-off. He liked the simple and concrete. He struck with his bold way of going straight to the burning heart of the matter to be dealt with. In common-law justice, chatter and theorizing are prohibited; there is no speech-giving and nearly everything is done by way of pointed and precise questions to be followed by answers as brief as possible. Lawyers and judges like facts and abhor the “emotional” (i.e. words or behavior liable to arouse emotion in one’s favor). As for the court-appointed expert, he is not, as is the case in France, recruited from a list of persons certified to be such but is rather one who, on the spot, after examination, cross-examination and re-examination before the judge and the jury, will have been able to demonstrate his experience, mastery of the subject and ability to make himself understood by the layman. I personally assisted Douglas Christie throughout the entire 1985 trial, and again for such part of the trial in 1988 as my health allowed. Our collaboration proved so successful that we managed, in 1985, to crush, in succession Raul Hilberg, Number One Historian of the “Destruction of the European Jews,” and Rudolf Vrba, Number One Witness of the alleged homicidal gassings at Auschwitz. The press at the time showed its surprise at the defense team’s high degree of preparation. Then, at the 1988 trial, the “Leuchter Report” on the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek, Auschwitz and Birkenau dealt the *coup de grâce* to the exterminationist case. On the strict level of science and history we had won all the victories that could be won but, of course, the mainstream media strengthened their Holocaust propaganda all the more. On the legal level, Ernst Zündel was provisionally guilty.

I forged a friendship with Doug Christie, who was of Scottish descent, and his wife Keltie Zubko, of Ukrainian origin. At the Zündel house in Toronto we used to call them, respectively, “the Devil” and “the Angel.” In itself, the atmosphere that reigned in those spacious rooms was an exceptional success at organization, allocation of tasks, keenness in work, enthusiasm and warmth, with inevitable episodes of tension and, at some moments, fear for our safety. Ernst Zündel has no match when it comes to inspiring dedication to the just cause of revisionism, and rarely in my long

life have I seen a gathering of disinterested spirits of such high quality. Many names come to mind: I shall not mention any of them for fear of forgetting just one of those men and women who, together, wrote a fine page of the human experience. I shall allow myself one sole exception and mention Barbara Kulaszka, herself a barrister, daughter of a Scottish lady, whose name will go down in history for the monumental work *Did Six Million Really Die? / Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*,<sup>3</sup> published in 1992.

For the rest of their lives, Keltie and her children should hold, in their memory of Doug Christie, reasons for pride, an example of courage and a source of energy.

### Notes

- <sup>1</sup> Richard E. Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die? Truth at last Exposed* (Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd.). Harwood's work was originally published in England by the Historical Review Press in 1974. Many different editions were published in various languages around the world. Online: <https://codoh.com/media/files/downloads/livres5/harwoodeng.pdf>
- <sup>2</sup> [1992] 2 S.C.R. R. v. Zundel 731. Online once at [http://www.iidh.ed.cr/comunidades/libertadexpresion/docs/le\\_otroscanada/r.%20v.%20zundel.htm](http://www.iidh.ed.cr/comunidades/libertadexpresion/docs/le_otroscanada/r.%20v.%20zundel.htm); now removed.
- <sup>3</sup> Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die?: Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, (Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992). Online: <https://codoh.com/library/document/did-six-million-really-die/>



---

PROFILES IN HISTORY

---

Knut Hamsun: The Soul of Norway<sup>1</sup>*Stephen Goodson*

Knut Hamsun<sup>2</sup> ranks as one of the most influential and innovative European authors of all time. On December 10, 1920 his literary career was crowned with the award of the Nobel Prize for literature by the Swedish Academy for his monumental work, *Growth of the Soil*. His attachment to the land and family as a counterpoint to industrialization and consumerism and his literary reflections thereon have lost none of their validity today. Throughout his life, expressed in both his actions and writings, Hamsun held firm to his beliefs and principles, which by today's convoluted standards would be deemed to be politically incorrect.

Hamsun was born on August 4, 1859 as Knud Pedersen in Lom, Gulbrandsdal, in south central Norway. He was the fourth son of seven children of an impoverished peasant family. In 1868 at the age of nine he was sent to work on his uncle, Hans Olsen's farm at Hamsund, north of the Arctic Circle. His uncle also ran the local post office and library, where Hamsun educated himself. His uncle treated him very badly, which ill treatment he later claimed to have caused him chronic nervous difficulties.

In 1874 aged 15 he escaped back to his parents' home in Lom, where he was employed in a variety of occupations, which included working as a store clerk, peddler, shoemaker's apprentice, assistant to a sheriff and elementary schoolteacher.

In 1876 he became apprenticed to a rope maker and a year later he had his first novel *Den Gaadefulde. En kjoerlighedshistorie fra Nordland* (*The Enigmatic One*), a love story, published, but it gained little attention.

In the 1880s large numbers of Norwegians were emigrating to America and he travelled there twice, first in 1882. He spent several years working, mainly in Minnesota and Wisconsin, and traversing the country, often identifying with workers and social outcasts. He soon became disillusioned with America, its lack of culture and its obsession with materialism. In 1889 he wrote about his experiences in *Fra det moderne Amerikas Aandslev* (*On the Cultural Life of Modern America*), where he expressed his contempt for the mob politics of democracy and the worshipping of mammon. He was deeply concerned about the presence of the Negro population and advocated its repatriation to Africa.<sup>3</sup> He described the Civil War

as a war by northern capitalists against aristocrats and wrote that, "Instead of founding an intellectual elite, America has established a mulatto stud farm."<sup>4</sup>

His first work to receive widespread recognition was *Sult* (Hunger) a 1890 semi-autobiographical account of an itinerant wanderer who suffers both intellectual and physical hunger in the cities, but recovers and is rejuvenated in the bucolic world of fields and forests. He would repeat this theme in his later novels *Mysterier* (*Mysteries*) (1892), the naturalist ode *Pan* (1894) and *Under Hovstjoernen. En Vandrers Fortoelling* (*Under the Autumn Star*) (1896).



Knut Hamsun in 1890. [Public domain], via Wikimedia Commons

Hamsun was severely disturbed and outraged by the calculated, vindictive and cruel treatment meted out by the English to the innocent Boers (farmers) in the Jewish-instigated Anglo-Boer War (1899-1902).<sup>5</sup> In an unprecedented scorched-earth policy, the English razed the Boers' homesteads, slaughtered their cattle (mainly by cutting their tendons "to save ammunition"), and raped their women. The English destroyed twenty-five towns and their contents. They herded 136,000 women and children into 46 concentration camps and housed in tents, where in some camps during winter, temperatures plummeted to freezing. 27,927 <sup>6</sup> of them died of starvation and exposure, of whom 22,074 or 79% were under the age of 16. Henceforth Hamsun would adopt an anti-English stance for the rest of his life.

In *En Vandrers spiller med Sordin* (*A Wanderer Plays on Muted Strings*) (1909) Hamsun started to introduce political themes, viewing the migration of country folk to the cities, not as a form of progress, but as a debasement of both their souls and morals. In *A Word to Us*, he condemned dependency on tourism as a degrading form of employment, and advocated not only a return to the land, but the cessation of emigration, particularly to America.

Hamsun supported Germany during World War One and viewed the Germans as a *herrenvolk* (a superior people), who shared a common cul-

ture and heritage with Norway. Not surprisingly, his books were immensely popular in Germany.

In 1917 he wrote *Markens Grode (Growth of the Soil)* a novel, which evinces his vision of how an ideal society should function in a rural environment. This work created a worldwide sensation and 18,000 copies of the first edition were sold out in three weeks. Dr. Joseph Goebbels was greatly moved by this masterpiece of European literature and in World War Two ordered the printing of a special edition, which was distributed to soldiers in the field.<sup>7</sup>

In 1918 Hamsun bought a rundown manor house, “Norholm,” and 800 acres situated between Lillesand and Grimstad. He lived there with his second wife, an actress, Marie (nee Andersen), who was 27 years younger than he, and his four children, sons Tore and Arild and daughters Elinor and Cecilia. With the prize money from the Nobel, he was able to restore the house and turn the property into a model dairy farm.

In between his farming activities, Hamsun completed *Konerne ved Vandposten (The Woman at the Pump)*, in which he criticized the over-intellectualization of an urban existence and advocated a return to the normality of rural life. In the *August* trilogy published in 1930, he continued to explore these themes of alienation, spiritual impoverishment and hopelessness in an urban environment. It may also be mentioned that Hamsun was against any notions of what is today known as feminism.

Hamsun received a number of other awards, including honorary membership in the Moscow Arts Theatre after the performance of his play *Livet I Vold (In the Grip of Life)*, which had been written in 1910, and the Goethe Institute Prize in 1934. However, he rarely accepted prize money and refused numerous doctorates in literature, explaining that he was a farmer and an author, and did not have an academic background.

Along with the rest of the developed world, Norway was severely affected by the “Great Depression”<sup>8</sup> of the 1930s, with unemployment rising to 30.8% in 1932 – the second highest in the world after Denmark at 31.7%.<sup>9</sup>

In response to this situation of economic misery, violent strikes and unrest, a former Minister of Defense (1931-33), Vidkun Quisling, established a new political party, *Nasjonal Samling* (National Gathering) in May 1933. He sought to address this chaotic situation, which had been aggravated by moral decadence, political expediency and racial degradation, by unifying the Norwegian people with the implementation of a program of reconstruction based on social equality, in which the peasant farmer would play a central role.<sup>10</sup>

Quisling had previously assisted the famous explorer Fridtjof Nansen in a relief program in the Ukraine from 1921-23 and he was thus fully apprised of the horrors of Jewish Bolshevism, which he revealed in a book *Russia and Us* written in 1932. Not unexpectedly, Norway's communists loathed Quisling.

Hamsun had much sympathy for these policies of Quisling, and although he never joined the party, he contributed to its journal *Fritt Folk* (*Free People*). He was an ardent supporter of National Socialism and viewed it as a means for the regeneration of the true European way of life.<sup>11</sup> He also advocated the emigration of all the Jews of Europe to a homeland of their own.<sup>12</sup>

On April 8, 1940, Winston Churchill, the warmonger and puppet of the international bankers,<sup>13</sup> who was at the time First Sea Lord of the British Admiralty, violated Norwegian neutrality by ordering the mining of Norwegian territorial waters and the occupation of Narvik in northern Norway. In order to protect the flow of its essential iron ore imports from Kiruna northern Sweden, Germany was forced to react. In a few brief battles the Germans routed the British army at Narvik and Trondheim and Norway would remain under German occupation until the end of World War II on May 8, 1945.

After the Norwegian king and his government, headed by the president of the Storting (parliament) the Jew C. J. Hambro, had cowardly fled, Quisling was compelled to fill the vacuum they left. He was initially appointed prime minister, but his firm resolve to adopt an independent policy resulted in the Germans replacing him with *Reichskommissar* Josef Terboven (1898-1945) on April 24, 1940. Eventually after the *Nasjonal Samling* party gained one third of the seats in a new parliament, Quisling became minister president on February 1, 1942, but he remained frequently at odds with the German occupiers.

Hamsun urged Norwegians to support Quisling, whom he deemed the best person to obtain full independence from Germany and the status of neutrality during World War Two. In a long article in the February edition of the German-language *Berlin-Tokyo-Rome Journal* of February 1942, in which he attacked Franklin Roosevelt for being a puppet of the Jews, he wrote, "Europe does not want either the Jew or their gold, neither the Americans nor their country."<sup>14</sup>

Hamsun was an honorary member of the Volunteer Legion *Norwegen* and wore its uniform on official occasions. His son Arild served with the Legion and the *Waffen-SS* and was decorated with the Iron Cross, second class.<sup>15</sup>

In an act of solidarity with Germany, Hamsun donated his gold<sup>16</sup> Nobel medal to *Reichsminister* of Propaganda and Public Enlightenment, Dr. Joseph Goebbels. On June 26, 1943 Hamsun met Adolf Hitler at the Berghof in the Obersalzberg. According to Christa Schroeder, Hitler's secretary:<sup>17</sup>

*"During a meal Baldur von Schirach had mentioned Hamsun's visit to the Journalists' Congress in Vienna and urged Hitler to invite the Norwegian to the Berghof. After initial reluctance Hitler agreed and Knut Hamsun came. During the conversation between Hamsun and Hitler, Dara Christian and I heard a heated exchange – we were in the lounge, which separated from the Great Hall only by a curtain. Holding our breath we crept closer. Hamsun had had the gall to take Hitler to task over the measures introduced by Gauleiter Terboven in Norway, urging in emotional tones that Terboven be recalled. Maybe he was rather deaf, or possibly because Hitler would not tolerate contradiction, we heard Hitler shout at him: 'Be silent! You know nothing about it!'"*

Hitler had expected that they would have a polite conversation about art and writing; instead he was confronted with a raft of complaints. Apparently this was the only time Hitler had ever been contradicted in such a determined manner.

Notwithstanding this rebuff, Hamsun continued to support Germany and received from Hitler birthday greetings when he turned 85 in 1944. After Hitler had committed suicide on April 30, 1945 Hamsun wrote the following eulogy in the *Aftenposten* (*The Evening Post*), Norway's largest newspaper, of May 7, 1945:

*"I am not worthy to speak his name out loud. Nor do his life and his deeds warrant any kind of sentimental discussion. He was a warrior, a warrior of mankind, and a prophet of the gospel of justice for all nations. He was a reforming nature of the highest order, and his fate was to arise in a time of unparalleled barbarism which finally failed him. Thus might the average western European regard Hitler. We, his closest supporters, now bow our heads at his death."*

Shortly after the end of World War Two, Hamsun was arrested, and although he was still recovering from a second stroke, was sent to a lunatic asylum for observation.<sup>18</sup> The psychiatrists assessed that he was not insane, but permanently impaired mentally. He was then put on trial in 1947 and fined 425,000 kroner, which was later reduced to 325,000 kroner.<sup>19</sup> His wife was sentenced to three years at hard labor.

In 1949 he wrote his last work, *Paa gjengrodde Stier* (*On Overgrown Paths*), in which he vehemently criticized the psychiatrists and judges who

had persecuted him, and thereby disproved his alleged insanity. It became an immediate bestseller.

This outrageous treatment of an old and venerable man has brought nothing but eternal shame to Norway. The Danish novelist Thorkild Hansen (1927-89), who investigated the trial, commented in his book *Processen mod Hamsun (The Hamsun Trial)* in 1978, "If you want to meet idiots, go to Norway."

Knut Hamsun was much admired and in many instances imitated by an array of distinguished authors and philosophers such as Bertolt Brecht, Andre Gide, Maxim Gorky, Ernest Hemingway, Herman Hesse, Franz Kafka, Arthur Koestler, Thomas Mann, Henry Miller, Alfred Rosenberg and H. G. Wells. He was condemned to spend his final years on his farm in ignominy and poverty and died in his sleep in his 93rd year on 19 February 1952.

In 2009 the 150th anniversary of Hamsun's birth was marked by a partial rehabilitation of his reputation with the construction of a six-story Hamsun Center and a seven-foot statue in his birthplace Hamsund, as well as the issuance of a postage stamp.

Finally, we may contemplate Norway's evolution during the sixty years since Hamsun's death. Norway has one of the highest concentrations of foreigners in Europe at 601,000 or 12.2% out of a total population of 4.9 million. This is illustrated by the fact that currently 28% of births in Oslo are non-European and that the most common first name given to newborns is Mohammed. Today Islam is the second most popular religion (3.9%).<sup>20</sup>

Norway was one of the more prominent critics of White South Africa's policy of separate development, which had been successfully applied until the murder of Prime Minister Dr. Hendrik Verwoerd on September 6, 1966 at the behest of international bankers. Today Norway has multi-racial problems of a seemingly intractable nature.

Every year at Christmas the naïve Norwegians donate a large fir tree to England in gratitude for having "supported" them during World War Two. If England had invaded Norway, its occupation would have been little different from that of Germany's, and if the Norwegians had resisted, their fate would have been similar to that of the Boers.

Today it appears that Hamsun (and Quisling) were right, the Norwegian government was wrong, and Norwegians have much to learn and do if they wish to save their country.

## Notes

- <sup>1</sup> King Haakon VII (1872-1957 once referred to Hamsun as “The soul of Norway.” He reigned from 1905 to 1957.
- <sup>2</sup> Hamsun’s first name is pronounced “Noot.”
- <sup>3</sup> K. Bolton, *Historical Study Series, Knut Hamsun*, Renaissance Press, Paraparaumu Beach, New Zealand, p. 4.
- <sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* In book reviews of Inger Sletten Kolloen, *Knut Hamsun: Dreamer and Dissenter* (New Haven, Conn., Yale University Press, 2009 ) and Monika Zagar, *The Dark Side of Literary Brilliance* (Seattle, University of Washington Press, 2009), the reviewer, Matthew Shaer, quotes Hamsun as follows: “(The Negroes are) a people without a history, without traditions, without a brain,” *Los Angeles Times*, October 25, 2009. In November 2008 an allegedly foreign-born mulatto was elected president of the United States.
- <sup>5</sup> The pretext for starting the war viz. voting rights for the recently arrived immigrants was, in the words of Professor John Hobson, “entirely a sham grievance.” The primary purpose was to seek control of the largest gold fields in the world for the benefit of the international banking fraternity led by the Rothschilds, whose system of fractional reserves enabled the creation of money out of nothing as interest-bearing debt. My grandmother, who lived in Germiston and was nine years old in 1899, once told me that it was a commonly held view in Transvaal that the Jews had started the Anglo-Boer War. Among the European volunteers there was *Het Skandinawiesche Vrijkorps* (The Scandinavian Corps), which was established on September 23, 1899 and comprised of over 200 volunteers from Denmark, Norway and Sweden. Their first battle took place at Mafeking in October 1899. C. Nordbruch, *The European Volunteers in the Anglo-Boer War 1899-1902* (Pretoria, Contact Publishers, 1999), p. 138.
- <sup>6</sup> A. Kok, *A Voice in the Dark* (Unpublished, 2010), p. 167.
- <sup>7</sup> According to an article by Walter Gibbs for the *New York Times*, February 27, 2009. The Nobel Prize is currently valued at 10,000,000 Swedish crowns or \$1.5 million.
- <sup>8</sup> The Great Depression was precipitated by the sudden withdrawal of credit by the US Federal Reserve Bank (57% owned by the Rothschilds) and other major Wall Street banks. In the ensuing slump these banks were able to purchase assets for pennies on the dollar. The United States economy was only able to recover from 1941 onwards after Japan had been deliberately provoked into declaring war on America. Germany and Japan on the other hand had started to create their own money free of interest in the early 1930s and had enjoyed huge levels of prosperity and full employment.
- <sup>9</sup> League of Nations, *World Economic Survey: Eighth Year, 1938/39* (Geneva 1939), p. 128.
- <sup>10</sup> M. McLaughlin, “The Epic of Vidkun Quisling,” *The Barnes Review*, Vol. 9, No.5, September/October 2003, p. 7.
- <sup>11</sup> Gottfried Feder, *The Program of the NSDAP, The National Socialist German Workers’ Party and Its General Conceptions*, translated by E.T.S. Dugdale, (Munich, Fritz Eher Verlag, 1932).

- <sup>12</sup> The Jewish Autonomous Oblast (province) of Birobidzhan in southeastern Russia created by Joseph Stalin as an exclusive home for Jews in 1928 is one example of the solutions being considered at this time.
- <sup>13</sup> In 1936 Churchill experienced severe financial difficulties and was bailed out by Banker Sir Henry Strakosch, who provided him with a non-repayable loan of £18,162 in order to settle his outstanding debts. Churchill would thereafter strictly follow the dictates of the international bankers. He vigorously promoted a war psychosis. In July 1940 after the British and French armies had been defeated, he rejected a most reasonable and generous peace offer from Hitler, which with the benefit of hindsight may be construed as having been an act of racial suicide.
- <sup>14</sup> As quoted in K. Bolton, *op. cit.*, p. 12.
- <sup>15</sup> R. Landwehr, "The European Volunteer Movement in World War II," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 2, No. 1, Spring 1981, pp. 61-2, online: [http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v02/v02p-59\\_Landwehr.html](http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v02/v02p-59_Landwehr.html)
- <sup>16</sup> It contained 192 grams of 23 carat gold and since 1980 the contents have been 196 grams of 18 carat gold.
- <sup>17</sup> C. Schroeder, *He Was My Chief*, (London, Frontline Books, 2009), pp. 169 -70.
- <sup>18</sup> K. Bolton, *op. cit.*, p. 13.
- <sup>19</sup> According to the Price Calculator of Norges Bank (Central Bank of Norway) 325,000 Norwegian crowns is worth \$1,050,000 in today's values.
- <sup>20</sup> Wikipedia, "Demographics of Norway," online: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Demographics\\_of\\_Norway](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Demographics_of_Norway)





# Inconvenient History

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

---

VOLUME 5 · NUMBER 3 · 2013

---



## EDITORIAL

## Hate, Hikind and History

*Richard A. Widmann*

This summer, Democratic Assemblyman from Brooklyn, New York Dov Hikind launched a misguided assault against INCONVENIENT HISTORY and several other publishers who carry among other things Holocaust revisionist articles and commentary. Hikind is attempting to financially hamstring several organizations by arranging a vendor boycott of sorts in which major credit-card companies are bullied or otherwise coerced into ceasing to do business with us.<sup>1</sup>

The assault apparently against our ability to publish and sell books asserts falsely that INCONVENIENT HISTORY is a “hate group.” Hikind opined, “Unfortunately, it is no longer shocking in this day and age to find those who deny the Holocaust – those who espouse openly racist, hateful ideologies.” Hikind, who asserts that his grandmother “went to the gas chambers” finds it “immoral” that credit card companies would do business with us.

Hikind has attempted this sort of thing before. In fact, in 2009 he bulldozed American Express into canceling the merchant agreement with British historian David Irving. While it’s not worth pointing out all of the errors of that enterprise and of Hikind’s perspective on these matters, I do want to correct the record on the smearing of INCONVENIENT HISTORY as a “hate group.”

Wikipedia, the on-line encyclopedic source for most popular knowledge explains rather simply that hate is “a deep and emotional extreme dislike that can be directed against individuals, entities, objects, or ideas. Hatred is often associated with feelings of anger and a disposition towards hostility.”<sup>2</sup> While there can be little doubt that Mr. Hikind harbors a deep and emotional dislike of us and our ideas and one suspects that he is both angry with and hostile toward us, we can assure you that we at INCONVENIENT HISTORY are resisting the temptation to feel the same about our malefactor Mr. Hikind.

To better understand INCONVENIENT HISTORY, one needs to consider the broader topic of historical revisionism. Recently a great example was publicized throughout the nation’s media. It has just been reported that a new documentary that will debut on 3 November is making a blockbuster claim

with regard to the assassination of President John F. Kennedy. The new documentary, *JFK: The Smoking Gun* offers the theory that there was indeed a second shooter on that fateful day in Dallas. It contends that the second shooter was none other than George Hickey, a member of Kennedy's own Secret Service.<sup>3</sup>

While I have yet to see the documentary and am not vouching for its accuracy, it is relevant to understand the theory that is offered. Far from yet another conspiracy tale, the theory is that Hickey accidentally fired the kill shot.



*If history proves that Lee Harvey Oswald didn't fire the shot that killed John F. Kennedy, are we all Kennedy haters or Oswald-sympathizers? By Marina Oswald [Public domain], via Wikimedia Commons*

The documentary is based on the work of Colin McLaren, an Australian police detective who based his work on Bonar Menninger's book, *Mortal Error: The Shot That Killed JFK*.<sup>4</sup> In short, the theory is that having heard the first shot fired from Lee Harvey Oswald's gun, Hickey raised his AR-15 to return fire. When the car he was in suddenly stopped, Hickey accidentally pulled the trigger and the shot intended for Oswald accidentally struck Kennedy instead.

McLaren asserts that his conclusions were based both on witness testimony and forensic evidence. McLaren says that the trajectory of the fatal shot and the size of the entrance wound are inconsistent with the ammunition that Oswald used but are in line with the type of ammunition used in Secret Service weapons.<sup>5</sup>

While there can be no doubt that McLaren's documentary will be controversial (and perhaps, some might even say, inconvenient), it is scheduled to be broadcast this November. No one is asserting that McLaren is a "Kennedy-hater." In fact, such an idea is far-fetched and preposterous to anyone considering the matter. Neither would any rational person assert that McLaren is an "Oswald-sympathizer" or that he is secretly plotting a *Boys from Brazil*-like resurrection of Oswald or the creation of some new band of assassins to target our nation's leaders. McLaren may certainly be wrong, but no one is calling for banning his documentary or the book that it was based on. No one is calling for a boycott nor for credit cards to cease doing business with those selling his book.

And yet, McLaren's work appears to be solidly within the historical revisionist milieu. McLaren has done investigation, he has interviewed witnesses, he has conducted forensic studies. If right, McLaren would be correcting an important historical controversy that has defied scholars and the general public for 50 years.

His theory will not bring Kennedy back to life. Neither will it exonerate Oswald for his crime, but it could shine a light onto a historical event that has shaped aspects of American politics for the past 50 years.

Revisionism of the Holocaust, likely the most contentious field of all aspects of historical revisionism, is quite the same. Today the majority of victims and perpetrators are dead. While it may be little consolation to learn that one's ancestors did not die through the inhalation of poison gas, and may not even have been murdered at all, the historical record should be correct.

There is no hatred in trying to determine what actually happened in the Nazi concentration camps. There is no hatred in attempting to learn the real fate of the Germans' slave laborers and "racial undesirables" during these

tragic years. There is likewise no hoping for a return to this dark time. In fact, as revisionists, we hope that our efforts lead to a greater peace between nations and goodwill between peoples.<sup>6</sup>

We deeply regret what appears to be the deep-harbored hate that Dov Hikind holds for our stance and for those who question the official Holocaust story. If Mr. Hikind could learn the truth, that truth would set him free.

## Notes

- <sup>1</sup> Mark Hirshberg, "Hikind Demands Credit Card Companies Pull Support from Hate Groups," July 30, 2013. Online: <http://jpupdates.com/2013/07/30/nys-assemblyman-hikind-demands-credit-card-companies-pull-support-from-hate-groups/>
- <sup>2</sup> "Hatred," online: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hatred>
- <sup>3</sup> Chris Hayner, "JFK assassination: Secret Service Agent George Hickey shot Kennedy, new documentary claims." July 29, 2013. Online: <http://blog.zap2it.com/pop2it/2013/07/jfk-assassination-secret-service-agent-george-hickey-shot-kennedy-new-documentary-claims.html>
- <sup>4</sup> Bonar Menniger's book *Mortal Error: The Shot That Killed JFK* was first published by St Martin's Press in 1992.
- <sup>5</sup> *Daily News*, "Reelz Channel to air documentary about 'friendly fire' theory of JFK assassination," July 28, 2013, online: <http://www.nydailynews.com/entertainment/tv-movies/reelz-channel-air-jfk-assassination-documentary-article-1.1411110>
- <sup>6</sup> See especially, Harry Elmer Barnes, *Revisionism: A Key to Peace and Other Essays* (San Francisco: Cato Institute, 1980), p. 1.

---

PAPERS

---

## The Bone Mill of Lemberg

*Klaus Schwensen*

## Preliminary Remarks

Shortly after the Wehrmacht had occupied the Ukrainian city of Lemberg (30 June 1941), a labor camp for Jews was set up on Yanovska street. At the Nuremberg tribunal, the Soviet prosecution claimed that this facility had simultaneously served as a “death camp” where huge numbers of prisoners had been murdered. When the Red Army approached Lemberg in spring 1944, the SS allegedly ordered the mass graves to be opened and the bodies of the victims to be burned on huge pyres. The bones that survived the cremation were subsequently crushed and either buried or scattered on the territory of the camp. This is the official version of the events based on the investigations of the Extraordinary State Commission (ESC) and the testimony of surviving Jewish inmates. The “bone mill” allegedly discovered after the arrival of the Red Army was repeatedly mentioned by the Soviet Prosecution in Nuremberg. Our research upon this question was prompted by three historical photographs of this mill which can be found on the Website of the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum (USHMM) and elsewhere.<sup>1</sup>

In the Ukrainian language, the camp at Yanovska Street, Lemberg, is called “Yanivskij Tabor.” The Russian name is “Konzlager Yanovsky,” the English one, which will be used throughout this article, “Yanov Camp.”

## The Extraordinary State Commission (ESC)

In November 1942, the Soviet Government founded the “Extraordinary State Commission,” an organization the size of a small Soviet ministry charged with investigating German war crimes. Wherever the Red Army had reconquered an area formerly under German control, local commissions were formed which subsequently questioned tens of thousands of local residents and produced reports based on their testimony. The same procedure was followed with regard to the former German concentration camps. The reports drafted by the local investigative commissions about the recently captured camps were directly forwarded to ESC headquarters



in Moscow where they were usually edited and signed by one or several prominent ESC members before being published in the Soviet Press, such acquiring the status of official documents.

At Nuremberg, the Soviet prosecution submitted more than 500 such ESC reports to the court whereupon they were registered as "IMT Document USSR-####." The Germans were indicted with four types of crimes: 1. Participation in a conspiracy for the accomplishment of a crime against peace; 2. Planning, initiating and waging a war of aggression; 3. War crimes; 4. Crimes against humanity. Each of the four victorious powers that staged the trial presented evidence for one of these indictments, the fourth type ("Crimes against humanity") being assigned to the Soviet Union (crimes in the East) and France (crimes in the West).

This means that the German "crimes against humanity" in Eastern Europe were almost exclusively "proved" by the reports of the ESC, which were the sole evidence adduced by the Soviet prosecution and made available in English translation to the American, British and French judges. In other words, the commonly accepted history of German crimes in the East is largely based on the ESC reports submitted at the Nuremberg trial.

Even today numerous historians still regard the ESC reports as indisputable historical documents. However, an objective analysis clearly shows that this "evidence" is to a large extent based on manipulation and outright lies. The Soviet investigators regularly resorted to the strategy of having their atrocity propaganda "corroborated" by the witnesses they had recruited after the German retreat. As the commissions charged the Germans with truly gigantic massacres, they were facing a serious problem: Although there had undoubtedly been German mass shootings in the East, the Soviets were hardly ever able to present mass graves containing the alleged number of bodies. They therefore claimed that, facing certain defeat, the "German fascist intruders" had tried to obliterate the traces of their crimes by opening the mass graves, disinterring the corpses and burning them on pyres. The Jews forced to perform this grisly task were subsequently liquidated as undesirable witnesses. The ashes of the victims were scattered on fields or in forests, dumped into rivers or used as fertilizer. The large bones which had survived the cremation were crushed in "bone mills." This alleged obliteration of mass graves was a recurrent theme of Soviet war and postwar propaganda whose murky source are invariably the reports of the ESC. Our study deals with the "bone mill" presented as material evidence from the Yanov camp.

## The Charges Pressed by the Soviet Prosecution at Nuremberg

Although few people have ever heard of the labor camp at Yanovska Street, Lemberg, it played an important role at the Nuremberg trial. On 14 February 1946 Soviet Chief Prosecutor L. N. Smirnov read from a report describing body disposal at the Yanov camp:<sup>2</sup>

*“The court has already received our exhibit USSR-6 (c). This document is an appendix to the report of the Extraordinary State Commission about the crimes perpetrated in the Lemberg area.<sup>[3]</sup> It is based on the testimony of the witness Manussewitsch who was questioned by the representative of the Public Prosecutor in the Lemberg area at the special behest of the Extraordinary State Commission. [...] Manussewitsch was imprisoned by the Germans at the Yanov camp where he was assigned to a group of prisoners charged with burning the bodies of murdered Soviet citizens. Having cremated 40,000 bodies of people killed at the Yanov camp, the group was sent to a camp in the forest of Lissenitzky in order to perform similar tasks. I will now read the interrogation protocol. [...] I quote:*

*‘In this camp special ten-day courses for the cremation of corpses were organized in the death factory. Twelve men were employed there. The students attending these courses came from the camps of Lublin, Warsaw etc. I do not know their family names, but they were no privates but officers, from colonel down to sergeant. These courses were taught by the chief of the crematoria, colonel Schallock.’*

*‘He explained where the bodies were to be disinterred and burned, how this task had to be put into practice, how the bone-grinding machine functions, how the pit is to be levelled, how trees are to be planted at this place and how the human ashes are to be scattered and hidden. Such courses were taught over a long period of time. [...]’*

*Photographs of this machine, together with description – or a technical instruction, to be more precise – will later be made available to the court.”*

As the former camp inmate Manussewitsch did not claim to have attended any of these courses, it remains a mystery how he could possibly have known what skills had been taught there. His statement is apparently the only source mentioning such courses. Nor is it clear what he or his interrogators had in mind when referring to the “death factory” because nobody

has ever disputed that the Yanov camp had been a labor camp producing equipment for the DAW (*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*). On 19 February 1946 Smirnov once again addressed the Yanov camp:<sup>4</sup>

*"It results from the report of the Extraordinary State Commission about the crimes committed at the Yanov camp that in this camp, which formally passed for a simple labor camp, more than 200,000 Soviet citizens<sup>5</sup> were killed according to the investigations of the forensic experts. I confine myself to quoting the first paragraph of the Russian text on page 261:*

*'In view of the fact that ashes and bones were scattered over a burial area comprising more than two square kilometers, the forensic commission estimates that over 200,000 Soviet citizens were exterminated in the Yanov camp.'*"

On the afternoon of the same day Smirnov again referred to the "bone-grinding machine" mentioned by the witness Manussewitsch:<sup>6</sup>

*"The machine for the grinding of burned bones was for this special purpose mounted on the platform of an automobile trailer. The machine can easily be transported by automobile or other means without being disassembled. The machine can be installed and operated anywhere without any preparations. [...] The machine with the above-mentioned dimensions has an approximate capacity of 3 cubic meters of small burned bones."*

As Smirnov had contented himself with 40,000 bodies of murder victims allegedly disinterred and cremated at the Yanov camp during the German occupation whereas the ESC had put the number of exterminated Soviet citizens at 200,000, the mass graves must still have contained no fewer than 160,000 bodies. Even if "only" 100,000 people had been killed, 60,000 uncremated corpses must still have been buried on the territory of the former camp. Apparently, no attempt was made to find them.

To put it in a nutshell: According to the Soviet version of the events, the large bones which had not been destroyed during the process of cremation were ground to "bone meal" in the above-mentioned "machine." As the terminology used by the Soviets is rather imprecise, a short technical and historical retrospect will help us to clarify the matter.

## Bones and Bone Mills

Both the Soviet documents and the Soviet Public Prosecutor at Nuremberg repeatedly used the clinical expression "machine for the grinding of human

bones.” In propaganda more drastic terms were used: “*Knochenmühle*” (German), “bone-crushing machine” or “bone mill” (English), “*broyeuse d’os*” (French), “*kostedrobilka*” (Russian) and “*kistkodrobarka*” (Ukrainian). What did a genuine bone mill look like, and how did it function? In this context, one has to distinguish between the fresh bones of recently slaughtered cattle and human bones after cremation.

## Fresh Bones

It is a well-known fact that fresh bones are extremely robust. After 1840, the manufacture of bone meal from the bones of slaughtered cattle became economically important, as it had been discovered that it could be used as a fertilizer for plants (Justus von Liebig). The bones were first cooked or exposed to hot steam in order to extract the neatsfoot oil, the bone grease and the bone glue. In the process they became more brittle and could more easily be crushed after being dried in a kiln, even though massive machines were still needed for this work. Initially bone stampers driven by water-power were used to perform the task. After mixing with stall manure, the bone granulate was used as fertilizer. As early as 1840, Liebig had developed a method of producing superphosphate (a compound of calcium hydrogen phosphate and calcium sulfate) from bone or mineral phosphates and sulfuric acid. This product is more soluble in water and therefore more suitable for plants than the calcium phosphate of the bones. Starting around 1855, the production of superphosphate became the most important branch of the fertilizer industry.

After 1870, the importance of bone crushing steadily decreased. The surviving bone mills now serve as tourist attractions. Instead of being crushed with such mills, the bones were thenceforth precrushed by means of steam-driven roll-type crushers, whereupon the neatsfoot oil and the bone glue were extracted. After being dried in a kiln, the product was ground, e. g. in an edge mill, the result being a mixture of grit and bone meal.<sup>7</sup> After sifting, the residual grit was also ground to bone meal, this time in a ball mill, as the chemical reaction with sulfuric acid to yield superphosphate requires a thorough grinding of the bones.

After 1900, bone meal was gradually replaced by imported mineral phosphates from abroad. Until 1914, Germany imported phosphate from her overseas colony of Nauru (Marshall Islands). In the meantime, it had become known that bone meal can be used as a nutritious admixture to fodder and as such is too valuable to be used as fertilizer. Against the background of the economy of scarcity during the two World Wars, bone meal again gained some importance as a “home-grown source of phos-

phate,” and people gathered bones from kitchen scraps, as had been common practice in the nineteenth century.

### Cremated Bones

When speaking of “cremated bones,” Soviet Prosecutor Smirnov had referred to the unburnable residues after the incineration of human bodies. During the cremation of a corpse, the small bones decompose into a coarse granulate while the larger ones, which are still sufficiently robust, do not. Although it is possible to crumble them with one’s fingers, they are harder and more solid than wood ashes. These bones – parts of skulls, thighbones etc. – are still easily recognizable after cremation.

In a crematorium oven, the cremated bones are gathered in an ash box separately from the residues of the fuel (at that time coke). Ideally the cremated bones are well carbonized, which means that the organic matter (grease, collagen) has been entirely burned and only whitish-light-grey calcium phosphate containing a small amount of calcium carbonate remains. In order to get them into the urn, the bigger bone fragments have to be crushed. In modern crematoria, this is done by means of an electric mill. The cremation of an adult person produces between 1.5 and 2 kg of cremated bones, depending on the size of the corpse.<sup>8</sup> It is therefore an error to presume that one can make a human body “completely disappear” by incineration.

### Cremation on Pyres

The tradition of cremating bodies on pyres, known since the Classical Era, required a large amount of firewood and was therefore the privilege of princes and kings exclusively. After the fire has gone out, the cremated bones are embedded in the wood ashes, but being easily recognizable, they can be gathered and buried in an urn. In 1977 the retrieval of the urn of King Phillip of Macedonia (382-336 B.C.) caused a stir since it still contained Phillip’s cremated bones.

To the best of our knowledge, the only well documented case of a mass cremation on pyres in wartime happened after the Allied firebombing of Dresden (13/14 February 1945). To forestall the outbreak of epidemics, 6,865 corpses were burned within two or three weeks in Dresden’s *Altmarkt*. The cremation took place on grates formed by putting streetcar rails on bases made of brick, on which the bodies were put in piles of 2-2.5 meters (Fig. 1).

The grates were so low that under them there was hardly any space for firewood, which anyhow was scarce in the completely destroyed city. So,

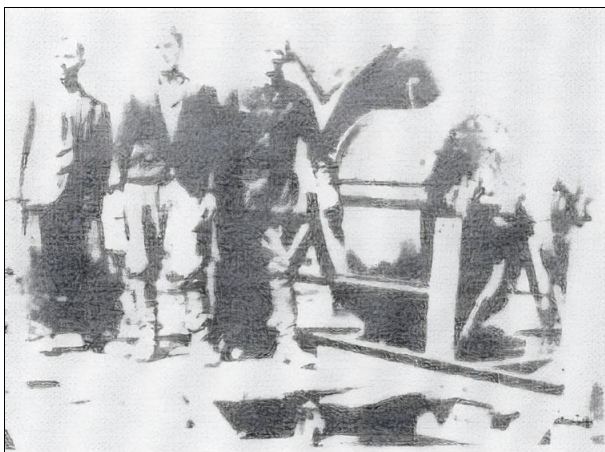


Fig. 1: One of the Funeral Pyres on the Altmarkt of Dresden. Bundesarchiv, Bild 183-08778-0001 / Hahn / CC-BY-SA [CC-BY-SA-3.0-de (<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/de/deed.en>)], via Wikimedia Commons

the bodies were soaked with gasoline or Diesel fuel, whereupon they smoldered for hours. This improvised cremation had very little in common with the incineration of a body in a crematorium.

Since only liquid fuel had been used, the cremation did not produce any wood ashes. On the other hand, the bones were (presumably) not burned completely and had still a relatively coarse structure. Nevertheless, as they were to be buried in a mass grave on Dresden's *Heidefriedhof*, no further crushing was necessary. At any rate, the cremation fulfilled its purpose, as no epidemics broke out. Cremating the 6,865 bodies required approximately fourteen days<sup>9</sup>. Thus, only about 500 bodies could be incinerated per day although there were altogether eight pyres.

Now compare these statistics with the fantastic figures of corpses allegedly burned at the Yanov camp. Leon Weliczker, a former inmate of this camp, spoke of pyres on which between 500 and 2,000 bodies had been incinerated.<sup>10</sup> On the other hand, his description is utterly vague. Although he once mentions a pyre with over 2,000 corpses, he remains silent as to its dimensions (floor space, height etc.) and he hardly volunteers any information about the time needed for the construction of the pyre and the dura-



*Fig. 2: "Three liberated prisoners of the Yanov concentration camp beside the bone mill in which the remaining parts of skeletons of burned corpses were crushed" (Caption translated from the German text published in Sowjetunion heute). Photograph: APN (Soviet News Agency Nowosti), published in Sowjetunion heute and Historische Tatsachen.*

tion of the cremation. Under these circumstances, no objective comparison with the pyres of Dresden is possible.

Provided disinterred bodies were indeed burned on pyres, as is claimed for the Yanov camp and other places, the cremated bones would not have burned completely, and the cremation would have produced large amounts of wood ashes. The larger bones would still have been easily recognizable as human remains. According to the Soviet prosecution at Nuremberg, about 40,000 bodies were disinterred and subsequently incinerated on pyres at the Yanov camp. Since the purpose of this operation is supposed to have been the "traceless" disposal of the corpses, it would have been necessary to sieve and crush the bigger bones. Regardless of whether the Soviet claims were true or atrocity propaganda, the "bone mill" would have been an indispensable part of any mass cremation on pyres, and we realize the importance of such a machine for the credibility of the whole "pyre story." But what evidence did Soviet prosecutor Smirnov adduce at Nuremberg? In order to prove the existence of such a device, he produced the testimonies of three former Jewish prisoners, three photographs and the report of a local Soviet investigative commission.<sup>11</sup>

## The Photographs of the “Bone Mill” and their Origin

Apparently the first photograph of the “bone mill” published in Germany was a poor reproduction in the magazine *Sowjetunion heute* (1981). Udo Walendy, who published this picture in his journal *Historische Tatsachen*,<sup>12</sup> rightly deplored its “poor quality” (Fig. 2).

In a book by Ernst Klee and Willy Dressen, this picture appears in somewhat better quality.<sup>13</sup> Walendy ventured some critical questions and remarks which predominantly referred to the alleged disposal of the bodies:<sup>14</sup>

1. What kind of fuel was used? Wood? Coal? Oil? At that time all these fuels were in short supply.
2. The alleged extent of the obliteration of traces by the SS at Yanow Camp is not credible. Why were no soil samples taken, no diggings performed and no foreign experts or journalists admitted?
3. The alleged Himmler order from 1943 according to which hundreds of thousands of bodies were to be disinterred from the mass graves in the east and subsequently burned has never been found. Considering the development of the military situation in 1943 it would not have been possible to fulfill such an order anyhow.

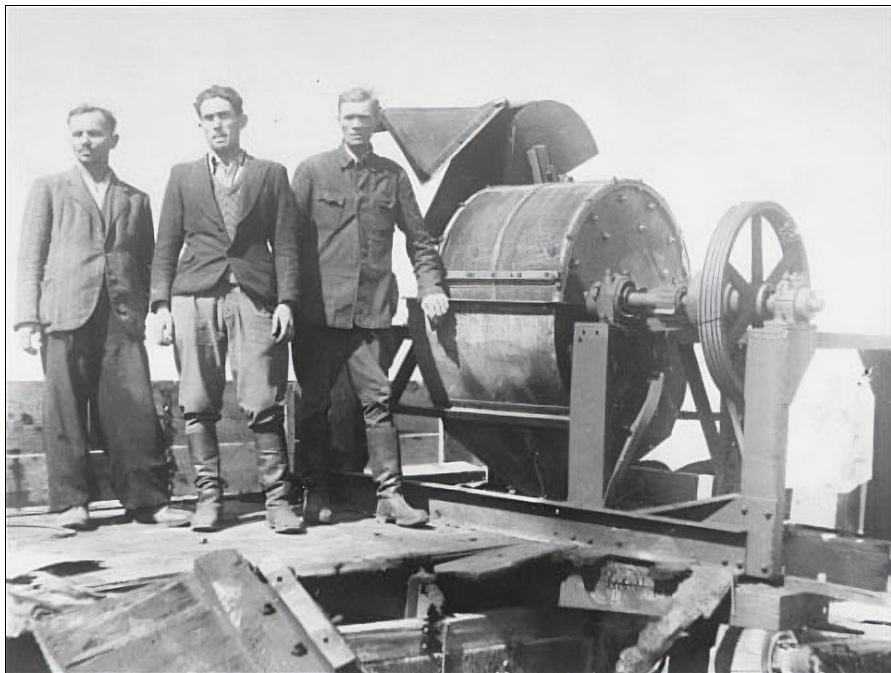
With regard to the “bone mill,” Walendy doubts that a “massive” grinding of bones would have possible with such a “machine.” In an earlier article, he had stated:<sup>15</sup>

*“Already at Nuremberg this case [the Yanov camp] was quietly dropped. Nobody has ever seen such ‘machines for grinding bones.’ Neither were these claims taken seriously in the West, although the ‘40,000 corpses’ still haunt historical literature. No effort has been made to find the remains, and nobody talks about the ashes. After all, this might prompt some people to ask uncomfortable questions.”*

As a matter of fact, western historians hardly ever mentioned the “machine” after the Nuremberg trial. But in Ukraine the machine became a museum attraction still shown to shuddering visitors and Ukrainian school-children as evidence of the barbarism of the “German fascists.” However, the results of recent research, which we will now present, unmistakably proves that this version of events does not hold water. Since the collapse of the Soviet Union (1990), when an increasing number of Soviet archive documents became accessible in the West, three high-quality photographs of the “bone mill” have emerged. They can now be found on the Internet.

According to the USHMM,<sup>16</sup> Fig. 3 dates from the period from 1 June to 1 October 1943. At that time, Lemberg was still under German control





*Fig. 3: Jewish prisoners forced to work in a unit of Sonderkommando 1005, in front of a bone mill at Janowska concentration camp. From left to right: Unknown person, David Manusevitz and Moses Korn (USHMM caption). Sources: This work has been released into the public domain by its author, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, courtesy of Belarusian State Archive of Documentary Film and Photography.*

which means that the picture would have been taken by the SS. On the other hand, *Sowjetunion heute* clearly identifies the Soviet news agency Nowosti (APN) as the source of the very same photograph (Fig. 2). And yet another point: The USHMM formulation “in front of a bone mill” insinuates that there were several of such bone mills – in fact there was only this one example.

A second photo of the “bone crushing machine” is universally agreed to have been taken after the camp was closed.<sup>17</sup> According to the USHMM caption, the photograph was taken by a Soviet “war crimes commission” – in other words, by one of the local investigative subcommissions of the Moscow-based ESC. A translation of the Russian original reads as follows:

*“For the illustration of the ESC report about the crimes of the Germans in the Lemberg area. In the camps of the Lemberg area the Germans exterminated hundreds of thousands of Soviet citizens, prisoners of war*



*Fig. 4: Moses Korn, a Jewish prisoner forced to work in Sonderkommando 1005 unit, poses next to a bone crushing machine in the Janowska concentration camp (USHMM caption). Photograph: ESC (1944), reproduced as USHMM (image # 67019A). Belarusian State Archive of Documentary Film and Photography. Public domain.*

*and citizens of other states. A German machine for grinding the bones of their cremated victims.”*

The *Mémorial de la Shoah* even presents a photo print that is clearly of Soviet origin and has a Russian language caption quite different from the one quoted above:<sup>18</sup>

*“German machine, ‘kostedrobilka’ for grinding the bones of cremated bodies. This was done to camouflage the mass executions. The machine had been left on the territory of the Yanov camp and is being kept in Lemberg. (The picture was taken by criminal expert N. Gerasimov in August 1944 on behalf of the Extraordinary State Commission.)”*

While both are written in typical Soviet style, the captions of the photographs published by USHMM and the *Mémorial de la Shoah* respectively clearly differ. At any rate, there can be no doubt whatsoever as to the Soviet origin of this photograph. The third photograph shows Moses Korn, a member of the squad which had to operate the machine, standing beside the “bone mill” (Fig. 4).

As to the origin of this photograph, USHMM volunteers the following information based on the protocol of a 1946 trial staged in Moscow against the SS leadership of the Yanov camp:

*“Apparently, one of the accused was in possession of a photo of the Sonderkommando 1005 in Yanovska [Camp] and Moses was able to identify himself in the picture when it was shown to him at the trial.”*

It is claimed that the picture was taken in the period from 1 June to 1 October 1943 (when Lemberg was still controlled by the Germans) although it is not clear where the USHMM got this information. Several facts speak against this claim:

1. It is not credible that the SS should have taken pictures of a top-secret operation such as the disposal of tens of thousands of bodies. Even if such pictures were indeed taken, an SS man would certainly have got rid of them before allowing himself to be arrested.
2. When the picture was taken, the machine was severely damaged and out of use (see pictures 3 and 4). How can this be reconciled with the claim that it had been constantly used for crushing bones in the period from June to September 1943?
3. In its caption, *Sowjetunion heute*, speaking of “three liberated prisoners,” identifies the ESC as its source, which means that the picture must of necessity have been taken *after* the Russian reconquest of Lemberg (27 July 1944). As Moses Korn is wearing the same clothes in both photographs, Fig. 4 was probably taken on the same day as that in Fig. 3 – in 1944 and not in 1943.

To resolve all doubts, the reproductions published by the *Mémorial de la Shoah* have Russian language explanations and attestation clauses. Translated into English, the attestation clause under Fig. 2 reads:

*“I hereby confirm that this photograph is an exact copy of the original now in possession of the Extraordinary State Commission. Attested by the Extraordinary State Commission. 15. 1. 1946.”*

Translated into English, the Russian caption on the reverse side reads:

*“Korn, a former prisoner of the Yanov camp, who worked with the bone mill in the death brigade’.”*

Better evidence that Fig. 2 was *not* discovered on an SS man is hardly needed. This should be a warning to all those who uncritically accept such claims.

## Technical Aspects of the “Bone Mill” – Part 1

Any technician confronted with these photographs will immediately ask himself what kind of machine they show. The first guess is that the “bone mill” was really a ball mill, a revolving drum containing steel balls. Through the hollow axle, grist is continuously fed into the drum and then crushed and ground by the steel balls tumbling inside. Thereupon it passes through a system of baffle plates and sieves fixed to the inner wall of the drum before trickling through the holes in the wall and falling into a receptacle.

This interpretation was confirmed by a brochure of the company Gröppel<sup>19</sup> dating from 1922 (Fig. 5). Although this brochure shows a bigger machine which is mounted on a concrete base, it is strikingly similar to the alleged bone mill. In other words, the three photographs show a ball mill, though it was not manufactured by the company Gröppel.

According to the brochure, ball mills are particularly suited for hard, dry and brittle grist, such as various sorts of stones, ores, minerals, coal,



Fig. 5: Company brochure of the machine factory Franz Gröppel, Bochum 1922

salts, cinder etc. There is also a reference to the grinding of bones from the slaughterhouse (“degreased and degummed”).<sup>20</sup>

Could a ball mill be used to grind partially burned human bones? The bones that survive incineration in a crematorium oven are usually well-burned and can easily be crushed. During the initial phase of contemporary cremation, this was probably done by means of a mortar or a quern. Later an electromagnet was used to extract ferro-magnetic parts, such as coffin nails. This technique was further developed by giving the electromagnet the form of a pestle so that the crematorium worker could alternately extract the metal parts from the cremated bones and crush the bones after switching off the current. Nowadays the metal parts are first extracted (by hand or by means of the electromagnet) whereupon the bones are crushed in an electric mill. A ball mill, which is devised for continuous operation and for large amounts of grist, would be a poor choice for a crematorium. We will now examine the question if such a mill would have been suitable for the mass disposal of human bones allegedly practiced by the Germans in the occupied Soviet territories during World War Two.

Cremation was compulsory in the German concentration camps, and it was performed in accordance with the *Feuerbestattungsgesetz* (Law on Cremation) of 1934. The urn was usually sent to the cemetery of the deceased person’s hometown; if this was not feasible or considered undesirable for political reasons, it was buried in an anonymous mass grave in a nearby graveyard. Whether the concentration camps were equipped with electric mills is open to dispute. According to eyewitness statements, in some camps cremated bones were crushed by means of a pestle on a concrete base or a metal plate, which would have been a rather primitive technique. Incidentally such witness reports are contradicted by the fact that the *Feuerbestattungsgesetz*, which prescribed individual burial of the ashes in an urn, was observed in the concentration camps, at least until 1944.

The mass cremation of bodies on pyres allegedly practiced in the east obviously followed a different pattern. If we are to believe the official version of the events, 40,000 disinterred corpses were incinerated at the Yanov camp alone. This macabre task was allegedly assigned to “*Sonderkommando 1005*,” which used Jewish slave workers to unearth the bodies and to build the pyres. “*Sonderkommando 1005*” is said to have been led by SD-*Standartenführer*<sup>21</sup> (Colonel) Paul Blobel. After the war, Blobel was among the defendants at the so-called *Einsatzgruppen* trial; 1948 he was sentenced to death and executed at Landsberg/Lech in 1951.

In view of the fact that the bones of a body incinerated on a pyre are not fully burned and remain relatively intact, a massive mill devised for crush-

ing the large bones would undoubtedly have made sense. Using a ball mill at Yanov Camp would thus have been logical – provided that the story of the 40,000 disinterred corpses is true.

## The Expert Report IMT Document USSR-61

The report of the Soviet investigative commission quoted by Smirnov at Nuremberg is undated, however it emerges from the text that the “machine” had been inspected on 29 September 1944. An English translation of this document had been made accessible to the American, British and French judges while the German defense lawyers had been provided with a German translation, which is now filed at the Munich-based *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (Institute for Contemporary History).<sup>22</sup> The very first sentence reveals the propagandistic character of this report:<sup>23</sup>

*“In compliance with the order of the district public prosecutor of 19 September 1944, on 29 September 1944 a commission presided over by the head of the regional railway executive committee of the city of Lwow, Krizhevitch, and consisting of the following members: Chief Engineer of the electro-mechanic factory no. 7 Captain Chekalin and Chief Mechanic of factory no. 7 First Lieutenant Slessarev, inspected a machine used for grinding the bones of peaceful Soviet citizens who had been shot and burned by the German fascist robbers.”*

The military ranks of the commission members suggest that they were members of the NKVD, which always closely cooperated with the ESC. As for the document, it is a mixture of technical descriptions and war propaganda. If we are to believe the authors of the report, they had discovered a special device, a fiendish invention of the “German fascists” who wanted to obliterate the traces of their horrendous crimes. Several references are made to the fact that the “machine” could be mounted on a truck trailer and was therefore mobile. Incidentally Soviet propaganda often spoke of transportable crematorium ovens (field crematoria) and mobile gas chambers (“gas vans”).<sup>24</sup> The mobility of these devices was regularly pointed out as evidence for the inexhaustible criminal energy of the “German fascists.”

The following sentence is of particular interest:

*“4. The machine had been manufactured at numerous different places as a special device for the grinding of cremated bones.”*

The fact that this “machine” was just a normal ball mill was passed over in silence; however, the report twice stated that it had functioned “according to the principle of a ball mill.” No reference was made to the three photo-

graphs or to the fact that the drum of the mill carried the name of the manufacturer. The report does not explain when and under which circumstances the ball mill was found, nor does it point out that it was severely damaged. Another important question, the power source, will be dealt with later.

## The Hunt for the “Bone Mill”

Does this ball mill still exist today? In February 2011 the Dresden newspaper *Sächsische Zeitung* published a report from Lemberg.<sup>25</sup> Its author had visited the Lemberg Museum of Contemporary History. One of the halls is dedicated to the German occupation (1941-1944). The German reporter wrote:

*“‘Bone grinding machine’. This is the caption on the plaque in front of a 1.5 m metal device. These machines [plural!] were used when the [Yanov] camp administration began obliterating the traces of death in 1943. Prisoners were forced to disinter and burn the bodies and to grind the mortal remains.”*

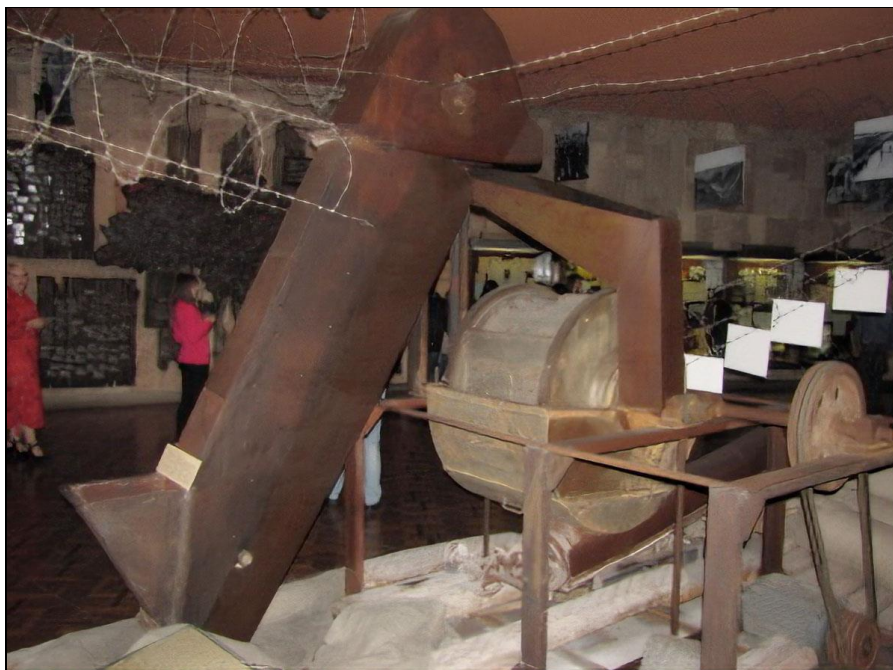
This article prompted the present author (K.S.) to travel to Lemberg. Accompanied by a female Ukrainian student who assisted me as an interpreter, I visited the Museum of Contemporary History, but to my dismay I could find no trace whatsoever of the expected ball mill. The only object we saw was the “1.5 m metal device” which the reporter had mistaken for a “bone mill.” Apparently the man had been so positive about his “discovery” that he did not even care to ask for a translation of the Ukrainian-language caption on the plaque. Had he done so, he would have learned that this device was part of a sowing machine (*sijalka*) allegedly used by the Germans to scatter the ground bones over the fields.

On our inquiry with the administration of the Museum, a friendly lady took an interest and phoned Kiev. We obtained the following information: After the war, the ball mill was indeed exhibited in Lemberg, but in the 1970s it had been sent to Kiev and was now an exhibit at the National Museum of the Great Patriotic War. It was casually mentioned that the device had been “reconstructed” at some point. In the meantime, my interpreter had discovered some photographs of this exhibit on the Internet (Fig. 6).

An enlarged version of the caption of the museum (Fig. 6, left, bright plaque) can be found on the same Website. Translated into English, it reads as follows:

*“The Bonemill. Germany. 1939.*





*Fig. 6: The "Bone Crushing Machine" as presented in Kiev in 2010.*

*Source: Ukrainian Website, Kiev, 9 May 2010.*

Was used by the Nazis to make fertilizer from the bones of prisoners who had been executed at the Yanov camp. During two months in 1942 alone, the Nazis exterminated up to 60,000 prisoners there, among them nearly 2,000 children. From 1941-1944, over 200,000 peaceful citizens and prisoners of war passed through this camp. In addition to Ukrainians, Russians and Poles, citizens of France, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, Italy, America and Britain were also interned there."

This text, which apparently has remained unchanged since the Soviet period, invites some remarks:

1. The expression "Germany. 1939" could conjure up the idea that the mill had been manufactured in 1939 specifically for the impending war. This was not the case, for, as we shall presently see, the mill is considerably older.
2. The Yanow Camp was a labor camp; to the best knowledge of the author there were no children in the camp.
3. The expression "over 200,000 peaceful citizens [...] passed through the camp" means that these people had been registered as prisoners of the camp, regardless of how long they had stayed there and how they had left it (through transfer to another camp, release or death). In the con-





Fig. 7: The “bone mill” after its “reconstruction” Source: *Nikopolskaja Prawda*<sup>26</sup>

temporary German documents, the number of registered prisoners was called “*Durchgang*” (throughput). While the Soviet prosecutor at Nuremberg had advanced the utterly incredible figure of 200,000 people *murdered* at the camp, the caption speaks of 200,000 prisoners who *had passed through it*. Even if this figure was accurate, it would furnish no clue as to the number of those who perished there. Incidentally, a “*Durchgang*” of 200,000 prisoners would have been impossibly high for the relatively small Yanov camp which was only operational for about two and a half years. For the sake of comparison: The Sachsenhausen concentration camp, which existed for eight and a half years and had been planned for 10,000 prisoners (although the actual number of inmates was much higher in the later period of its existence), had a “*Durchgang*” of about 140,000 (200,000 according to the exaggerated claims of the Soviets).

4. The Yanov camp was a labor camp for the Jewish population of Lemberg and its surroundings. Based on the testimony of Jewish witnesses, Soviet propaganda claimed that “Yanovska” simultaneously served as a death camp where people were either shot right away or sent to Belzec to be gassed. In Soviet terminology, the alleged victims were usually

called “peaceful citizens” (*i.e.* Soviet civilians). In addition to this category of prisoners, Soviet POWs and inmates from no fewer than nine countries were supposedly interned at the camp. Significantly one category of prisoners is passed over in silence – Jews. During the Stalinist era, the Jews as such were rarely mentioned. They were simply classified as citizens of their respective countries of origin, and no special emphasis was given to their suffering.



*Fig. 8: Manufacturer's trademark on the drum of the ball mill. The star-shaped sign to the left and right of the word "Grusonwerk" was the trademark used by*

*Gruson. Photograph: Private (2011)*

In a photograph published in Kiev a year later (2011), the “bone mill” is shown in new surroundings (Fig. 7). The sacks probably symbolize the ground bones and the wooden boards the former work platform. Barbed wire, whether stretched or in rolls, has nothing to do with a bone mill; this is simply a trick to conjure up an uncanny atmosphere and give visitors the creeps.

Today's photographs of the mill (Figures 6 and 7) have only a limited similarity with the historical ones (Figures 3 and 4) taken in 1944. Quite obviously the “machine” was patched up so that most visitors do not observe the massive damage visible in the photographs.

In order to learn more about the “post-war history” of the mill, the present author contacted the National Museum in Kiev, submitting several questions to the administration. To avoid misunderstandings, I sent them all the photographs at my disposal. The friendly answer of the museum<sup>27</sup> can be summarized as follows:

All photographs submitted by the author show the same machine, which has been exhibited at the National Museum in Kiev since 1974. In 1981 it was “reconstructed,” however some parts got lost never to be found again. The drum carries the inscription “Grusonwerk Magdeburg – Buckau” but no concrete information about the manufacturer exists. The Museum conceded that the bone mill was “*not specifically constructed for the NS concentration camps*” and that the problem mentioned in the author's message “*is of interest and should certainly be investigated, using all available sources.*”

So, the “bone mill” still exists, and it was manufactured by *Grusonwerk Magdeburg-Buckau* (Fig. 8).

## Grusonwerk Magdeburg-Buckau

Who would be more qualified to inform us about a machine than its manufacturer? Until 1945, Krupp-Guson was a well-known German company but after the Second World War it went through some turbulent times. Did the old archive of the firm still exist? Here a short digression into German industrial history is called for.

Hermann Gruson from Buckau near Magdeburg was an engineer, an inventor and a successful entrepreneur – an industrial pioneer of the 19th century. After his studies in Berlin and several positions as an industrial engineer, he started his own business in 1855, founding the “H. Gruson Machine Works and Shipyard Buckau-Magdeburg” which also comprised an iron foundry. By mixing several sorts of raw iron, Gruson developed a particularly hard cast iron which became the specialty of his firm and was to be used not only for the construction of machines and train wheels but also in the military field (tank turrets, cannons, shells). Basically, Gruson manufactured all kinds of heavy machinery – including ball mills.

On the ball mill of Lemberg/Kiev, to the left and right of the word “Grusonwerk” a curious sign reminiscent of a four-pointed star is visible (Fig. 8). As a matter of fact, this is the trademark of Grusonwerk – a stylized horizontal drive shaft crossed by a standing artillery shell with an inscribed “HG” (Hermann Gruson). We see this trademark much better on an old business letter of Gruson’s Company (Fig. 9).



Fig. 9: Excerpt from a letter of the Gruson Factory dating from 1882, with trademark.

Gruson (Fig. 10), a benefactor and honored citizen of Magdeburg, was a socially progressive employer. In 1886 he incorporated his firm (Grusonwerk AG Magdeburg-Buckau). He retired in 1891. In 1893 the company was sold to Friedrich Krupp AG. Hermann Gruson passed away in 1895.

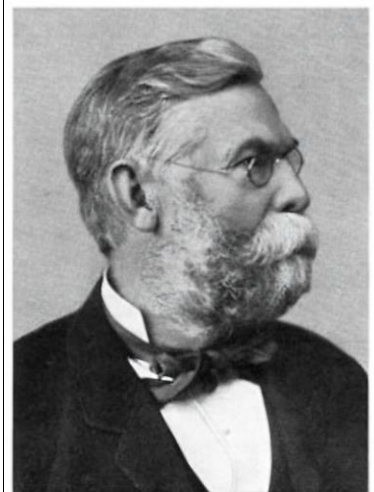
After the company had been sold to Krupp (1893) it changed its name first to “Fried. Krupp Grusonwerk,” in 1903 to “Fried. Krupp A. G. Grusonwerk” and finally, in 1923, to “Fried. Krupp Grusonwerk AG Magdeburg.”

## The Company Archive of Grusonwerk

The company “Fried. Krupp Grusonwerk AG Magdeburg” existed until 1945. During the Second World War, it produced mainly assault guns. On 16 January 1945, when Magdeburg became the target of a heavy bombing attack, 80% of the factory was destroyed. To what extent the firm archives survived remains unknown.

After the end of the war, Magdeburg was in the Soviet occupation zone, and the factory worked under Soviet-German directorship. Almost half of the still extant installations and machines were shipped to the Soviet Union as “reparations.”<sup>28</sup> Renamed “VEB Schwermaschinenbau-Kombinat Ernst Thälmann” (SKET) around 1950, the factory was one of the most important ones in East Germany. Many of the remaining documents from the “capitalist era” were destroyed. Today SKET no longer exists. The archives of the company now belong to the insolvency administrator but the surviving documents are not arranged in proper order and therefore practically useless. Under these circumstances, it would be unrealistic to hope that the old archives of Gruson-Werk could add to our knowledge about Gruson’s ball mills.

For this reason, the present author contacted three technical museums in German-speaking Europe: The *Deutsches Museum* in Munich, the *Technisches Museum* in Vienna and the *Deutsches*



Hermann Gruson, 1821–1895

Fig. 10: Hermann Gruson (1821-1895) [Public domain], via Wikimedia Commons

*Historisches Museum* in Berlin, all of which possess collections of old company documents. Some old documents of the Gruson Company were indeed found but yielded relatively little relevant information about our topic.

## Technical Aspects of the “Bone Mill” – Part 2

We will now try to elucidate some questions which come to mind with regard to the alleged bone mill (which we will henceforth call the “Yanov mill”). Owing to the lack of written documents, we will be compelled to resort to certain working hypotheses which we will consider as long as they remain unrefuted.

### The Background of the Mill and the Year of its Construction

In view of the fact that the manufacturer of the Yanov mill was still called “Grusonwerk Magdeburg-Buckau” and that the mill displays Hermann Gruson’s trademark, it stands to reason that it was manufactured before Gruson-Werk was sold to Krupp (1893). In other words, it was certainly not an invention of the “German Fascists” but must have been at least 50 years old in 1943. Today it is virtually impossible to ascertain how the mill came to Galicia from Magdeburg. Perhaps it was delivered to Galicia, which at that time belonged to Austria, shortly after being manufactured. Perhaps it was sent to the General Government after 1939, when Germany suffered of an acute shortage of material and was therefore forced to make use of old and scrapped machines.

The original supporting frame was removed and replaced by the present frame which is made of iron girders. This was probably done when the mill was placed on the trailer. While the fact that the mill was mounted on a trailer improved its mobility, it somewhat complicated its operation. As the trailer not only transported the machine but remained under it during operation, the new frame increased its stability under load. Undoubtedly since the filler hole was now too high for shoveling, a bucket conveyor was added which transported the grist from ground level up to the feed hopper.

Both the ball mill and the trailer were heavily damaged, presumably during the fighting which took place in Galicia in 1944. In the 1944 photographs the transmission belt of the mill is lacking, one side of the trailer is almost gone, one tire is flat, and Moses Korn is holding a jagged metal sheet in his hand (Fig. 6 and 7). The Soviet investigative commission did not mention this damage at all in its 1944 report. As the curators of the museum where the mill was later exhibited apparently understood that the piti-

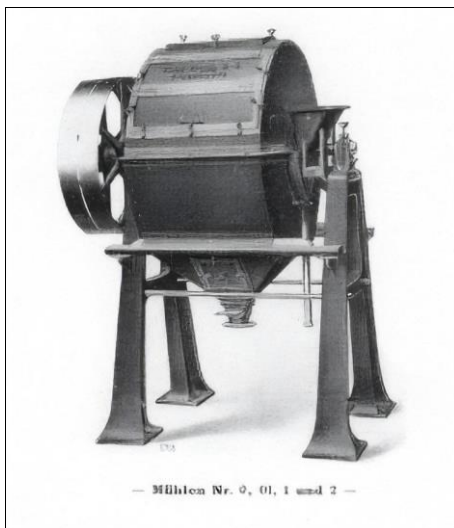
ful state of the machine did not exactly illustrate the efficiency of the “German fascist body disposal technique,” the mill was “reconstructed” in 1981. What changes were made remains unknown to me.

### The Type of Machine

Several factors make it difficult to determine which of the various models of ball mills manufactured by Gruson the Yanov mill was. The mill is no longer in its original state, and the firm’s archives are in disarray. A brochure of Grusonwerk dating from 1890 only shows one of the heavy ball mills which were mounted on a base made of brick. On the other

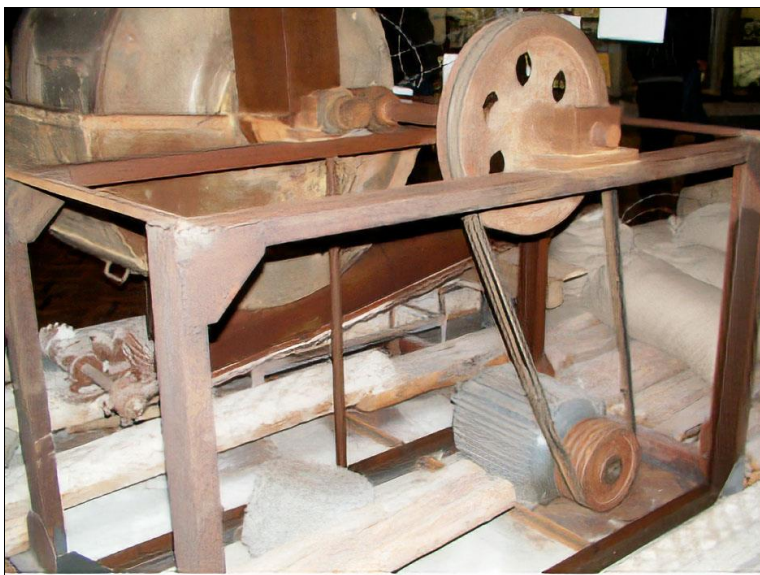
hand, I am in possession of a brochure of Fried. Krupp AG Grusonwerk which dates from 1915 and contains several pictures. As the models are not likely to have undergone significant changes since 1890, we may assume that the Yanov mill belonged to Gruson’s lightest types (No. 0, 01, 1 or 2). All of them were mounted on a frame made of cast iron (Fig. 11). That is probably how the Yanov mill looked until at some unknown time the original frame was replaced by the present one, which is made of iron girders.

The size of the grinding drum is of some interest. According to the expert report presented by the Soviets in 1944 (IMT Document USSR-61) the inner diameter of the Yanov mill amounted to 900 mm and the breadth of the drum to 600 mm. A “private” measurement carried out in 2011 largely confirmed these data: The drum has a diameter of 900 mm (excluding the hub) or 1,000 mm (including the hub). The breadth of 600-700 mm is based on an estimate. A comparison with the data mentioned in the company brochure of 1915 shows no exact correspondence. The model most similar to the Yanov mill is no. 1, which had a breadth of 720 mm and an external diameter of the drum of 1050 mm.



*Fig. 11: According to a Krupp-Gruson brochure of 1915, the four light ball mills (Types nos. 0, 01, 1 and 2) looked practically identical. Source: Company brochure.<sup>29</sup>*





*Fig. 12: Electric motor operating the Yanov mill. Photograph: Private, Kiev 2011.*

## The Power Source

According to the Krupp-Guson brochure, Type no. 1 had a demand (“power requirement”) of 2-3 HP. Unfortunately, it does not furnish any information about the engine type, probably because this problem was supposed to be solved by the user. The Soviet expertise of 1944 laconically states:

*“ENGINE: The engine used is a Diesel engine of about 5 HP.”*

If words have any meaning, the authors of the expert report must have seen this Diesel engine. Unfortunately, it has vanished without a trace, provided it ever existed. Around 1890, when the Yanov mill was manufactured, there were no Diesel engines. It is true that Rudolf Diesel applied for a patent for his trailblazing invention in 1893 but the first prototype became operational as late as 1897 and the first usable Diesel engines could only be used in stationary form or on ships on account of their considerable weight. Only after the invention of the fuel injection pump was the first Diesel-driven truck presented at the Berlin Automobile Exposition in 1924, and the first Limousine car with a Diesel engine ready for mass production was manufactured by Daimler Benz as late as 1936.

So, what type of engine could have been used around 1890 for one of Gruson’s smaller ball mills? At the time large machines were still operated by steam, but for small ones there already existed an alternative: The elec-

tric motor. As Fig. 12 shows, such an electric motor could indeed have been used to operate the Yanov mill. But since such a motor requires an electricity grid, the claim that the Yanov mill was mobile becomes highly dubious. While this factor would have been irrelevant if the mill had been permanently stationed at the camp, it could not have been used in a forest or a field where no electricity was available.

One might object that the Yanov mill could have been retooled around 1940, the electric motor being replaced by a Diesel engine. But no small 5 HP (3.7 kW) Diesel engine such as that mentioned in the 1944 expert report existed at that time. Small Diesel engines were developed decades later, for example (in combination with a generator) as an emergency power source for single-family houses or – in the recent past – as engines for military drones. In all likelihood, the Yanov mill had always been operated by an electric motor. Why the Soviet experts spoke of a “small Diesel engine” instead is anyone’s guess. Perhaps they felt that the time-honored electric motor would have been a poor choice for the fiendish, astonishingly mobile “Nazi technique.”

### What Was the Mill Really Used for?

The countless incongruities of the official “bone mill” story strongly suggest that this machine belongs to the realm of atrocity propaganda like the “soap made from human fat” and the “gloves made from human skin” displayed at the very same museum. But if the mill was *not* used for the grinding of human bones, what was its real purpose?

An educated guess is that it was used in road construction. The city of Lemberg was situated on the so-called *Durchgangsstrasse IV* or *Rollbahn Süd* <sup>30</sup>, an arterial road leading from Breslau past Cracow, Lemberg, Zloczow, Winnitsya, Uman, Stalino (Donezk) to Rostov-on-Don and of crucial importance for the support of the German *Heeresgruppe Süd*. This road had to be improved, but rather than building a new road, already existing road sections and bridges were broadened and tarred. While the technical problems were taken care of by the *Organisation Todt* (OT), the camps for the forced laborers were run by the SS. Beginning in late 1941, over a dozen labor camps for Lemberg Jews were set up in Galicia along the roadway.<sup>31</sup> The material used came from several nearby quarries. Pre-crushed stones were transported to the individual construction sites for further crushing with hammers (Fig. 13).

On the other hand, the finely granulated material for the lower and the upper base layers plus the protective layer was probably manufactured directly in the quarries, and ball mills would have facilitated this task. Now-





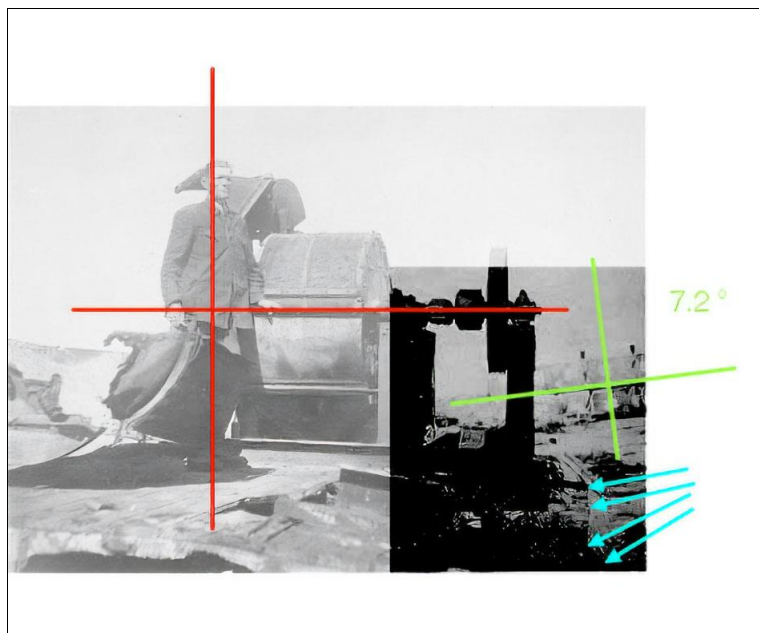
*Fig. 13: A Construction Site at the Rollbahn Süd (1942) Photograph:  
Eliyahu Yones, Die Straße nach Lemberg*

adapts the ideal grain size for an unbound base layer (i. e. a base layer not mixed with bitumen) is considered to be 0-22mm, 0-32 mm, 0-63 mm etc.<sup>32</sup> The grains used for the upper layer (protective layers) should have a size of 17-30 mm. The drill holes in the drum of the Yanov mill have a diameter of about 20 mm which means that the granules that passed through them must have been slightly smaller. This confirms that this mill could very well have been used in a quarry or a road construction site.

### Do the Photographs Reveal Where the Mill Was Used?

According to the Soviet version of the events the “machine for the grinding of human bones” was found in the Yanov camp after the Red Army had reconquered Lemberg (27 July 1944). No documentary evidence corroborates this claim, and the three photographs do not prove it either. They are typical examples of Soviet “photographic evidence”: The vegetation, the position of the sun, shadows, buildings etc. – all these things are carefully blanked in order to prevent any identification of the time and the place where the picture was taken.

Fig. 3 illustrates this technique perfectly: The surroundings of the mill are not visible at all. In the photo taken by the ESC during 1944, a brick wall can be discerned in the background on the left, and between the dam-



*Fig. 14: Contrast enhancing of the right shows houses in the background and rails.*

aged trailer with the mill and the wall, a small street with a sidewalk can be seen.<sup>33</sup> We are unable to explain the function of the black strap running from the machine over the road to the wall and the left edge of the picture.

Fig. 4 was obviously manipulated by changing the background of the right half. Upon closer inspection one can discern one or two houses and the rails of a narrow-gauge railway, which are more visible after contrast enhancement by means of an image editing program (Fig. 14).

Moses Korn is standing exactly upright, and the rotary axis of the drum runs exactly horizontal (red line) – but the houses stand at an angle of  $7.2^\circ$  to the horizontal (green line)! Since a house is always built with horizontal floors and a horizontal roof ridge, even when standing on the steepest slope, the sloped houses in the picture can mean only one thing: that here, rather poorly, a false background was mounted into the picture!

This manipulation evidently served the purpose of hiding the real surroundings of the machine, which was probably a quarry or a road construction site far away from the Yanov camp. Under normal circumstances, the machine could of course have been brought into the camp and photographed there, but because the trailer was severely damaged, this was apparently not possible, so that the Soviet commission was forced to resort to photomontage.

In this context, one might wonder where the machine and the trailer had sustained the heavy damage visible on the photographs. In all likelihood, it was not caused by deliberate demolition but by an artillery shell. As no fighting at or near the Yanov camp has ever been reported, this is further circumstantial evidence that the mill was found elsewhere.

## Summary

At the Nuremberg tribunal of the “major war criminals” (1945/1946), the Soviet prosecution repeatedly mentioned a “machine for the grinding of human bones” allegedly used by the SS at the German labor camp Yanovska Street, Lemberg. The photographs of this “bone mill” were the only physical evidence presented for the mass murders allegedly perpetrated at this camp, the other “evidence” being the testimonies of former Jewish prisoners and the confessions of captured SS men. According to the Soviet prosecution, 40,000 bodies had been exhumed, incinerated on huge pyres and the ashes had been distributed over the campgrounds. The big bones which had remained after the incineration were crushed and ground in the “bone mill.”

The machine still exists. It is now an exhibit at the National Museum of the History of the Great Patriotic War in Kiev where it is shown to horrified visitors as a proof of “German fascist barbarism.” Three historical photographs taken by the Soviet Extraordinary State Commission (ESC) in 1944 can be found at the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, at the *Mémorial de la Shoa* in Paris and on their respective websites.

The research carried out by this author has shown that the machine was nothing but a normal ball mill which had been manufactured around 1890 by Grusonwerk, Magdeburg. For several reasons (a modification of the frame, damage sustained during the war and finally a “reconstruction” at the museum) it is not possible to determine exactly which of the several Gruson models the mill was, but we can state with certainty that it was not a fiendish invention of the “German fascists.” The available evidence suggests that the Soviet story of the “bone mill” is a pure fabrication. Nothing proves that the mill was found at the Yanov camp after its liberation in July 1944. What purpose the machine served during the war cannot be determined with certainty. Our best guess is that it was used to produce finely ground road stone and that it was probably stationed in a quarry or a road-building yard.

“Evidence” as dubious as the “bone mill” of Lemberg is insufficient to support the story of the 100,000 or even 200,000 Jews murdered at Yanov Camp. Quite like the “gloves made of human skin” and the “soap made from human fat,” the “bone mill” is an invention of Soviet war propaganda. Up to now, the successor states of the Soviet Union have failed to jettison this mendacious legacy. Almost seven decades have elapsed since the end of World War Two. It is time for an objective analysis of this tragic period of European history.

### Abbreviations

APN	<i>Agenstvo Pechchati Novosti</i> (Soviet News Agency, Moscow)
ESC	Extraordinary State Commission <i>Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke</i> (a company owned by the SS which
DAW	manufactured and repaired clothes, shoes etc. for the <i>Wehrmacht</i> and the SS) <i>Organisation Todt</i> . This organization, created by Dr. Fritz Todt in
OT	1938, constructed military buildings (the Western Wall, bunkers, roads, railway lines etc.)
SKET	<i>VEB Schwermaschinenbau-Kombinat Ernst Thälmann</i> (successor company of Fried. Krupp AG Grusonwerk)
VEB	<i>Volkseigener Betrieb</i> (Nationally Owned Company)

### Notes

- <sup>1</sup> See for example on-line: <http://www.ushmm.org/research/collections/search>; then search for images #67019, #67019A and #69978.
- <sup>2</sup> „Der Nürnberger Prozess: Neunundfünfzigster Tag. Donnerstag, 14. Februar 1946, nachmittags” [The Nuremberg Trial: Fifty-ninth day. Thursday, 14 February 1946, p.m.]. IMT Volume 7, pp. 491-492. Smirnov’s speech and quotations are translations from German into English.
- <sup>3</sup> IMT-Document USSR-6, report of the ESC „Über die Schandtaten der Deutschen im Lemberggebiet” [“About the atrocities of the Germans in the Lemberg area”] and the related appendices (eyewitness testimonies). Appendix USSR-6 [c] (Testimony of the witness Manussewitsch) is lacking in the series of documents USSR translated into German (IfZ Sign. USSR/d).
- <sup>4</sup> “Der Nürnberger Prozeß: Zweiundsechzigster Tag. Dienstag, 19. Februar 1946, vormittags” [The Nuremberg Trial: Sixty-second day. Tuesday, 19 February 1946, a.m.], IMT Volume 7, p. 634 (DVD pp. 8402-8403). Smirnov’s speech and quotations are the present author’s translations from German into English.
- <sup>5</sup> Lemberg became part of the Soviet Union in September 1939, when the Red Army overran Eastern Poland. Henceforth all inhabitants regardless of their ethnic origin (Polish, Ukrainian, Jewish or Russian) were simply called “Soviet citizens.”
- <sup>6</sup> “Der Nürnberger Prozeß: Zweiundsechzigster Tag. Dienstag, 19. Februar 1946, nachmittags” [The Nuremberg Trial: Sixty-second day. Tuesday, 19 February 1946, p. m.], IMT Volume 7, pp. 651-652.

- <sup>7</sup> *Meyers Konversationslexikon*, 1888, Volume 9, p. 9.882 “Knochenmehl” or see the e-lexicon: <https://peter-hug.ch/lexikon?such=knochenmehl> (July 2013).
- <sup>8</sup> *Meyers Konversationslexikon*, 6th edition, Volume 12, Bibliograph. Institut, Leipzig and Vienna 1905.
- <sup>9</sup> Tagesbefehl Nr. 47 des Höheren SS- und Polizeiführers Elbe, Grosse, vom 22. März 1945 (Abschrift Ehlich).
- <sup>10</sup> Leon W[eliczker] Wells, *Ein Sohn Hiobs*, Carl Hanser Verlag, Munich 1963, p. 192-194.
- <sup>11</sup> IMT Document USSR-61 and USSR-61/d [d = “deutsche Übersetzung,” German translation] respectively; Institut für Zeitgeschichte [Institute of Contemporary History], Munich, Archives.
- <sup>12</sup> *Sowjetunion heute* [*Soviet Union Today*] 6 May 1981, pp. 36 f.; quoted according to Udo Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* no. 14 (1982), pp. 30-32.
- <sup>13</sup> Ernst Klee and Willi Dreßen (Ed.), *Gott mit uns – Der deutsche Vernichtungskrieg im Osten 1939-1945*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt on the Main 1989.
- <sup>14</sup> Udo Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* no. 43 (1990), pp. 22, 38-39.
- <sup>15</sup> Udo Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* no. 17, p. 35, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1983.
- <sup>16</sup> Online: <http://www.ushmm.org/research/collections/search>, then search for image #67019, #67019A or #69978
- <sup>17</sup> See online: <http://digitalassets.ushmm.org/photoarchives/detail.aspx?id=10007&search=bone+crusher&index=1>. For additional information see also online: <http://www.deathcamps.org>, then click “Other deathcamps” and “Janowska” (July 2013).
- <sup>18</sup> Mémorial de la Shoah, Paris, online: <http://mms.pegasis.fr>
- <sup>19</sup> Company brochure of the Franz Gröppel machine factory, Bochum 1922, in: Technisches Museum Vienna.
- <sup>20</sup> E.C. Blanc, *Technologie der Brecher, Mühlen und Siebvorrichtungen*, Toulon 1922; edited German translation by Hermann Eckardt, Verlag Julius Springer, Berlin 1928, table 32 (p. 267).
- <sup>21</sup> According to his own testimony, Blobel had held the rank of SS *Hauptscharführer* (master sergeant) before being promoted to the rank of *Standartenführer* (colonel) in the *SD*.
- <sup>22</sup> IMT Document USSR-61, *Untersuchungsbefund* [“*Erkenntnisbefund*”] [*Results of Investigation*], Institut für Zeitgeschichte [Institute of Contemporary History], Munich, Sign. USSR/d, Volume 36-93.
- <sup>23</sup> „Der Nürnberger Prozeß: Zweiundsechzigster Tag. Dienstag, 19. Februar 1946, nachmittags” [The Nuremberg Trial: Sixty-second day. Tuesday, 19 February 1946, p. m.], IMT Volume 7, p. 651-652.
- <sup>24</sup> Mobile field crematoria (*Feldkrematorien*) were deployed in some concentration camps such as Bergen-Belsen, Gross-Rosen, Sachsenhausen and Herzogenbusch (Vught), where their existence is corroborated by several post-war photographs. The gas vans are highly questionable, since such a vehicle has never surfaced after the war and the three gas van photographs which were temporarily presented to the public turned out to be fakes; see K. Schwensen, *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 5 No. 1, Spring 2013. Online:

<https://codoh.com/library/document/the-three-photographs-of-an-alleged-gas-van/>

- <sup>25</sup> Ulrich Heyden, „Das Schweigen von Lemberg – Eine Million Touristen besuchen jährlich die alte Hauptstadt Galiziens. Über die Vernichtung des jüdischen Lebens spricht kaum ein Fremdenführer” [The Silence of Lemberg – Every year a million tourists visit the old capital of Galicia. Hardly any guide talks about the obliteration of Jewish life], in: *Sächsische Zeitung*, 16 February 2011, p. 3.
- <sup>26</sup> Wassilij Archipow, Children of Nikopol visited the Parliament, the Lavra [Monastery Complex] and the War Museum [in Kiev], *Nikopolskaja Prawda* of 15 May 2011 (then online).
- <sup>27</sup> National Museum of the History of the Great Patriotic War, L. Lyegasova [Representative of the Scientific General Director], e-mail to author, 21 October 2011.
- <sup>28</sup> Information by telephone from a former employee of the company, Mr. H. D., 16 December 2011.
- <sup>29</sup> Fried. Krupp A.-G. Grusonwerk, Magdeburg-Buckau, *Kugelmühlen für ununterbrochenes Vermahlen und Absieben* [Ball mills for continuous grinding and sieving], 1915, pp. 6, 8.
- <sup>30</sup> Siegfried Wolf, Durchgangsstraße IV, online: <http://www.via-regia.org/bibliothek/pdf/S.Wolf.Durchg.4.pdf>
- <sup>31</sup> Yones, Eliyahu, *Die Straße nach Lemberg. Zwangsarbeit und Widerstand in Ostgalizien 1941-1944*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt on the Main 1999 (first German edition, edited by Susanne Heim). The title of the Hebrew original is *Al Pi Habor* [On the Brink of the Grave], Yad Vashem Publ., Jerusalem 1960.
- <sup>32</sup> Forum mineralische Baustoffe, Wien, [http://www.forumrohstoffe.at/NACHH\\_Texte/NH\\_WI\\_Verwendung.html](http://www.forumrohstoffe.at/NACHH_Texte/NH_WI_Verwendung.html) (mind that between NH and WI and between WI and Verwendung, there is an underscore!!!)
- <sup>33</sup> The Photograph of the *Mémorial de la Shoa* (Paris) is of better quality. As this site explicitly prohibits copying of its documents we cannot reproduce the photograph here.

## German Nationalist Jews during the Weimar and Early Third-Reich Eras

Kerry R. Bolton

The presence of many Germans of Jewish descent in the German armed forces of the Third Reich comes as a revelation to many. The recent book *Hitler's Jewish Soldiers: The Untold Story of Nazi Racial Laws and Men of Jewish Descent in the German Military*,<sup>1</sup> by Bryan Mark Rigg, shows that up to 150,000 part-Jews fought for the Third Reich, including some of high rank.

These part-Jews or *Mischlinge* were part of a graduated classification of those of Jewish descent under the Reich Citizenship Law, which determined to what extent Jewish heritage affected one's rights under the National Socialist regime. The designation of several types of *Mischlinge* was proclaimed in 1935. Half-Jews who did not follow Judaism or who were not married to a Jewish person on September 15, 1935, were classified as *Mischlinge* of the first degree. One-quarter-Jews were *Mischlinge* of the second degree. While the Yellow Star of David was required to be worn by Jews after September 14, 1941, *Mischlinge* were exempt.<sup>2</sup>

However, less recognized than the *Mischlinge* and Hitler's so-called "Jewish soldiers" were the Jews, including many World-War-I Jewish veterans, who were German nationalists.

### Marxists and Zionists Were Aberrations among German Jews

German Jews were the most assimilated of Europe's Jewish populations. Most identified themselves entirely with the German nation, people, and culture.<sup>3</sup> Jews who were Marxists and subversives of other types, disparaging not only Germany, but also traditional morality, were among the most conspicuous and vocal of Germany's Jews. Hence, they were ready subjects for the anti-Semitic writers and agitators in Germany who could point to Jews being in the forefront of a myriad of anti-German movements and ideologies that proliferated especially in the aftermath of World War I.

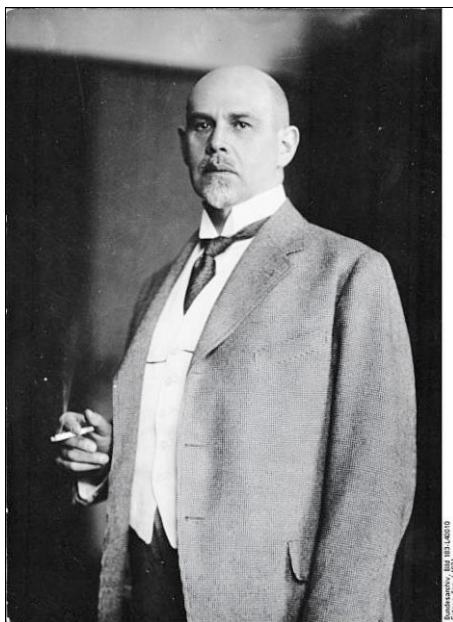
Many Jews fought with distinction during World War I. Of the 96,000 Jews who fought in the Germany army, 10,000 were volunteers. 35,000 Jews were decorated, and 23,000 were promoted. Among the 168 Jews



who volunteered as flyers, Lieutenant D R Frankl received the Pour le mérite. Twelve thousand Jewish soldiers died in combat.<sup>4</sup> It is from among such Jews that a new seldom-recognized German-Jewish nationalist movement emerged.

The prominent Jewish businessman and foreign minister (1922) Walther Rathenau urged German Jews to become German and “not to follow the flag of their philo-Semitic protectors any longer.” There should be “the conscious self-education and adaptation of the Jews to the expectations of the gentiles.” He further repudiated “mimicry” and sought rather “the shedding of tribal attitudes which, whether they be good or bad in themselves, are known to be odious to our countrymen, and the replacement of these attributes by more appropriate ones.” The result should not be “Germans by imitation” but “Jews of German character and education.” Furthermore, he advocated a willed change in the Jewish physiognomy and way of bearing, to physically renew the Jews over the course of several generations, away from the “unathletic build, narrow shoulders, clumsy feet, and sloppy roundish shape.” In character the German Jews, noted Rathenau, rarely steered a middle course between “wheedling subservience and vile arrogance.”<sup>5</sup>

Rathenau was also hostile to the influx of Jews from the East after World War I, a hostility that was widespread among the old established German Jewish population, and forcefully expressed by the German-nationalist Jews. To them the Eastern Jews were the living stereotypes of anti-Semitic propaganda. Unlike the German Jews they maintained their separatism, spoke Yiddish, the older Jews dressing in their conspicuous garb, while the younger ones were susceptible to Zionism and revolutionary movements. Their tendency to congregate in urban areas gave the impres-



*Dr. Walter Rathenau (1867-1922).*

*Photo: 1921. Bundesarchiv, Bild 183-L40010 / CC-BY-SA [CC-BY-SA-3.0-de*

*(<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/de/deed.en>), via Wikimedia Commons*



sion of more numbers than there were, living a ghetto existence of their own making. These were the *Ostjuden*; beggars and peddlers. A Jewish exhibition on the *Ostjuden* states of the German-Jewish attitude that “most regarded the *Ostjuden* as a hindrance to German-Jewish integration, and many aid organizations therefore encouraged their settlement abroad.... Whether contemptuous or compassionate, responses to the plight of East European Jewry demonstrate the extent to which German Jews had eroded Jewish national moorings.”<sup>6</sup>

From conservative opinion, Oswald Spengler regarded Rathenau with esteem, a regard that Rathenau returned.<sup>7</sup> Rathenau’s assassination by members of the Rightist paramilitary *Freikorps* in 1922 represents perhaps the first shot in the tragedy of German Jews who regarded themselves above all as Germans during the Weimar and Third Reich eras. Jews being widely associated with Communism and the new Soviet Union, it was assumed that Rathenau’s signing of the Treaty of Rapallo with the Soviet Union was a conspiracy between Jewish capitalists (represented by Rathenau) and Jewish Bolsheviks. Rather, this was a measure of *realpolitik* that was designed to make gains for Germany in bypassing the Versailles *diktat*, and was a formative move in what became a pro-Soviet orientation among much of the German Nationalist Right, especially with the rise of Stalin, a course that Spengler had himself suggested the possibility of: an Eastern orientation for Germany.<sup>8</sup> As for the Treaty of Rapallo, Trotsky was so aggravated by what he saw as concessions to Germany that he resigned as commissar for foreign affairs, rather than continue with negotiations with “German imperialists.”

The Jews of anti-Semitic stereotype were conspicuous. They were guilty of playing into the hands of uncompromising anti-Semites, which also suited the agenda of the then-insignificant Zionist movement in Germany. Indeed, from the birth of the Zionist movement, there has always been a symbiosis between anti-Semitism and Zionism to the point where Zionist agencies have provided the mainstay for neo-Nazi groups.<sup>9</sup> As will be seen here, briefly, the same symbiosis existed between the National Socialist party and the Zionists in Germany while both repudiated the German nationalists of Jewish descent. Until then, Zionism had received such opposition from Jews in Germany that Herzl’s original plans to hold the First Zionist Congress in Munich had to be changed to Basel.<sup>10</sup>

## Weimar Jewish Influences

What then were the grievances of Germans against Jewish influences on the German political and cultural body? While the “philo-Semites” mentioned by Rathenau insisted then, as now, that Jews are eternally guiltless, the anti-Semitic movement that had been building in Germany, and was marked by a cultural basis that was most famously articulated by Richard Wagner,<sup>11</sup> objected to the Jewish over-representation in movements that were subversive to traditional morality, which also included the economic realm.<sup>12</sup> Weimar seemed to be the regime of the Jews.

A publication of the German League of Anti-Communist Associations, which appears to have been a National Socialist organization, is instructive as to the period. According to this, Jewish doctors were in the forefront of campaigns and legal defenses in favour of abortion, heralded by the abortion case of two Jewish doctors, Friedrich Wolf and Kienle-Jakubowitz, which was defended by a support committee including many Jews, including Dr Magnus Hirschfeld, founder of the Institute for Sexual Science, and therefore one of the pioneers of sexology.<sup>13</sup> Much of what was deemed indecent then, behind the façade of “science,” was also linked with Communist groups. Jews were prominent in all manner of Leftist parties,<sup>14</sup> and in the press, where they ridiculed the war veterans and any notion of patriotism.<sup>15</sup>

## Nationalist German Jews

Max Naumann, chairman of the *Verband Nationaldeutscher Juden* (League of Nationalist German Jews), said of the Jewish influence in the press in 1926:<sup>16</sup>

*“Anyone who is condemned to read every day a number of Jewish papers and periodicals, written by Jews for Jews, must on occasion feel an increased distaste, amounting to physical nausea, for this incredible amount of self-complacency, of slimy stuff about ‘honour,’ and exag-  
geration of the duty to ‘combat anti-Semitism’ which is understood in these circles in the sense that, at the slightest reference, the sword  
should be drawn if any Jew whatever is meant.”*

Disingenuously, the German League of Anti-Communist Associations, quoting Dr Naumann, states of his League of Nationalist German Jews that “unfortunately, this association did not succeed in acquiring any influence.” They then state, “It has not occurred at all to the majority of the Jews to adapt themselves to the forms of their German hosts...”<sup>17</sup>

Most German Jews were acculturated. What soon transpired is that the National Socialists were as avid as the hitherto inconsequential Zionists in Germany that German Jews should not become "good Germans." Dr Naumann's association of German Jewish nationalists was banned while the Zionist agencies in Germany were not only permitted to continue operating but enjoyed close relations with the new regime.

Naumann, a lawyer, had served as a captain in the Bavarian Reserve during World War I,<sup>18</sup> and was awarded the Iron Cross First and Second Class. The League of Nationalist German Jews, *Verband Nationaldeutscher Juden* (VNJ) was founded in 1921.

Naumann and his followers held that the *Ostjuden* immigrants were responsible for anti-Semitism. It was a widely held opinion. Furthermore, he stated that when the authorities did not act against such Jewish agitators and subversives, loyal German Jews were duty-bound to do so, in their interests and in German interests, which were one.

In 1920 Naumann and three other colleagues called on Ludwig Holländer, head of the primary German-Jewish organization, *Centralverein*, of which Naumann was a member, to express concern that the organization encouraged Jews to make political decisions based on Jewish rather than German interests. Naumann was a member of the right-of-center German People's Party, and considered the *Centralverein* to be favoring other parties. It is notable that the *Centralverein*, like Naumann, was opposed to Zionism, and Holländer appealed to these common sentiments, however an invitation from Holländer for Naumann to write an article on his concerns fell through, as the article was regarded as too partisan in favor of the German People's Party.<sup>19</sup>

Naumann regarded this rebuff as proof that the *Centralverein* supported the Democratic Party, and he began to oppose the organization for what he considered its party-political partisanship. An article written by Naumann for the People's Party Rhineland newspaper, *Kölnische Zeitung*, entitled "Concerning German Nationalist Jews" and reprinted as a pamphlet late in 1920, laid out Naumann's doctrine. Here Naumann explained three types of German Jews: (1) The Zionists, whose proselytising among the youth demoralised the German-Jewish community and whose international connections seemed to justify claims of an international Jewish conspiracy; (2) The great majority of German nationalist Jews whose standpoint in politics was always German and never Jewish; and (3) an amorphous group whose loyalties were divided between German and Jewish interests.<sup>20</sup>

Of the German nationalist Jews, the doctrine that Naumann claimed for them has its roots in the German romanticism of Fichte, Herder, et al, in

defining a nation as a matter of common consciousness rather than common blood. In this respect the National Socialists were a nationalist departure from the roots of German nationalism, more akin to the racial theosophy that arose in Austria-Hungary prior to World War I, while Naumann's concept of nationalism seems to have been more in accord with the German national tradition.

The third group, which Naumann referred to as the "in-betweeners" (*Zwischenschichtler*) he regarded as being the real support base of the *Centralverein*, and the outlook included a hypersensitivity to "anti-Semitism," including justifiable criticism of Jews.<sup>21</sup> The reaction of the *Centralverein* was dismissive and they claimed also to represent "German nationalist Jews." Naumann responded that the *Centralverein* after twenty-seven years had been a failure both in negating the causes anti-Semitism and in forming a German identity among Jews. They had failed to respond to the challenge of the influx of *Ostjuden*, whom Naumann described as "the dangerous guest."<sup>22</sup>

In response to the failure of Naumann and the *Centralverein* to reach agreement, Naumann and eighty-eight others founded the League of German Nationalist Jews, *Verband nationaldeutscher Juden* (VNJ) on March 20, 1921.<sup>23</sup> The League was vehemently opposed to Marxists and other subversive, anti-patriotic and pacifistic tendencies among Jews, to Zionism and to extending support to the *Ostjuden*, whose presence fostered anti-Semitism. To the VNJ, the Eastern Jews gravitated to communism and Zionism and other organizations and doctrines that "stand in opposition to everything German." These foreign Jews were also involved in speculative capitalism.<sup>24</sup> Their actions had brought reaction against all Jews in Germany, and it was the duty of German nationalist Jews to fight these interlopers when the police would not or could not.<sup>25</sup>

The German Nationalist Jews actively opposed Zionist propaganda, and organized a boycott of a film on Palestine in 1924. In Breslau they persuaded the owner of the movie house to cancel the second screening of the film, stating that the money it raised was destined for an English-held land, and was therefore unpatriotic. In 1926 the "Naumannites," as they were called, sponsored a lecture tour by an ex-Zionist, Robert Peiper, on the theme "The Truth about Palestine."<sup>26</sup> Naumann urged Zionists in Germany to forswear German citizenship, and declare themselves a "national minority," as the claims of "anti-Semites" that Germany was being taken over by Jews would seem justified, and there might come a time when they would have that status forced upon them under less favorable circumstances.<sup>27</sup>

Naumann advocated that Jews support patriotic parties regardless of the anti-Semitism of those parties, and that the example of Jewish German patriotism was the best way of combating anti-Semitism: i.e. by countering the source within the Jews themselves, rather than defending Jews regardless of their actions. As seen previously, it is a view that seems akin to that advocated by Walther Rathenau. Therefore the *VNJ*, without endorsing any party, prompted Jews to vote according to German interests.<sup>28</sup>

In 1925 the youth wing of the League's Munich branch came to the defense of General Ludendorff, implicated as a leader of the Munich putsch with Hitler, when the General had been criticized by the *Centralverein*, although the League leadership was not supportive of Ludendorff.<sup>29</sup> The League also combated "anti-Semitism" within the German People's Party, but the crucial difference between these German Nationalist Jews and other Jewish organizations was that it recognized that Jews were not invariably guiltless of the charges levelled against them for disloyalty and subversion, and advocated working with these "anti-Semitic" parties, rather than confronting them.

Although at least two League members remained members of the *Centralverein* committee, the *Centralverein* and the *VNJ* were increasingly antagonistic towards each other, and "the liberal Jewish press in Germany was virtually unanimous in concluding that the Naumannites were 'Jewish anti-Semites'," states Niewyk, who remarks that the Jewish leadership were fearful of alienating the socialist movement. The *Centralverein* went on the offensive in opposing Naumann, who responded by libel suits against leaders of the organization.<sup>30</sup> The *Centralverein* was largely successful in preventing Naumann from advocating among German Jews. In 1930 the *VNJ*'s "German List" of candidates for the Berlin Jewish community's representative assembly drew less than 2% of the vote. The circulation of the *VNJ*'s newspaper never exceeded 6,000 according to Niewyk.<sup>31</sup>

From 1932 the Naumannites gained renewed attention by focusing on the anti-Semitism of the National Socialist party, and the illegitimacy of the National Socialists as German patriots. The Naumannites saw an "idealistic essence" in National Socialism that was obscured by racism, and considered that Hitler would outgrow Judaeophobia. The Naumannites advocated that Jews should join non-Nazi nationalist organizations, which could nonetheless aid the Nazis, and perhaps diminish the influence of the more vitriolic of the anti-Semites. Naumann supported the "German socialism" that had been a feature of the Right, and not only among the National Socialists. Oswald Spengler for example had advocated a type of "ethical socialism" that would place the German state above class and other fac-



*Stahlhelmführer Duesterberg stands as a candidate for the presidential election. Photo: February 1932. Bundesarchiv, Bild 102-13167 / CC-BY-SA [CC-BY-SA-3.0-de (<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/de/deed.en>)], via Wikimedia Commons*

tional divisions.<sup>32</sup> Like Spengler, Naumann opposed German Social Democracy and Marxism, and was concerned at the number of Jews involved with the Left.<sup>33</sup>

In 1933 Naumann endorsed the German National People's Party, now allied with the National Socialists, hoping that such an alliance would moderate some of the National Socialist views.<sup>34</sup>

It is here relevant to note that in the 1932 presidential election the National People's Party candidate, standing against Hitler, was Lieutenant Colonel Theodor Duesterberg, second in command of the monarchist-nationalist veterans' organization, the *Stahlhelm*. Duesterberg was attacked by Goebbels's newspaper *Der Angriff* because of his Jewish background. Officers of the *Stahlhelm* responded that "if Duesterberg is of Jewish origin, the absurdity of racial discrimination is proved inasmuch as Duesterberg was an outstanding officer on the war front and was delegated by true Germans as their candidate for president of the German Republic."<sup>35</sup>

While Duesterberg claims he was unaware of his Jewish background it is the supportive reaction of his fellow veterans that is of interest, while Ludendorff, like the Nazis, denounced him, which resulted in his with-

drawal from the second run-off of the presidential race. Duesterberg resigned from his position in the *Stahlhelm* following his defeat in the presidential elections, and the revelations as to his Jewish background, but his resignation was rejected. The *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* reported at the time:<sup>36</sup>

*“Leaders of the Stahlhelm have labelled as absurd that racial descent should be regarded as in any way inimical to Duesterberg’s continuation in office and have not hesitated to denounce the Nazi campaign against him on this score as deliberate provocation. For this reason, the praesidium of the Stahlhelm did not accept the proffered resignation of Duesterberg and prevailed upon him to remain in office. Leaders of the Steel Helmet are not desirous of acknowledging that the Nazi campaign against Duesterberg has had any repercussions in the Steel Helmet camp. This is said to explain the silence which is being maintained on what transpired at the meeting of the praesidium.”*

The *Stahlhelm* further stated of Duesterberg:<sup>38</sup>

*“We are aware that Duesterberg’s father in 1813 volunteered as a soldier for the liberation of Germany and was awarded the Iron Cross. Duesterberg himself was wounded in the Expedition to China.<sup>[37]</sup> Subsequently he fought in the World War in the most dangerous places.”*

Although being offered, and declining, a position in Hitler’s first Cabinet, Duesterberg was arrested during the Night of the Long Knives in 1934 and interned at Dachau, but was released, dying in 1950.

## German Jewish Nationalist Youth Organizations

In 1932 a three-way split between Leftist and Rightist factions in the German Jewish youth organization *Kameraden* resulted in the formation of the Black Squad (*Schwarzes Fähnlein*) by 400 conservative-nationalist members. The Black Squad sought to revive the medieval Teutonic martial ethos.

In 1933 a young Jewish theologian, Dr. Hans-Joachim Schoeps, established a 150-member “German Vanguard – German Jewish Followers” also devoted to martial values. In April 1933 the Black Squad and the German Vanguard aligned with the *VNJ* and the National League of Jewish Frontline Veterans into an Action Committee of Jewish Germans that hoped to negotiate with the National Socialist regime on a new dispensation for German Jews. This organization, like the *VNJ* and the other Ger-

man Jewish nationalist groups, was outlawed by the National Socialist regime in 1935.<sup>39</sup>

Schoeps adhered to the German Conservative Revolution movement that emerged in the aftermath of World War I. Among the influences on Schoeps from this milieu were Stefan George, Ernst Jünger, Arthur Moeller van den Bruck, Ernst Niekisch, Carl Schmitt, Oswald Spengler, Otto Strasser, and others. Schoeps never repudiated his Rightist sentiments in the post-1945 era, writing in 1960 that Spengler's "Prussian socialism" remained valid.<sup>40</sup>

Schoeps sought an accord between patriotic German Jews and National Socialism, writing in his newspaper *The Vanguard* that National Socialism can renew Germany, and that German Jews should be brought under a new organization representing them as German patriots.<sup>41</sup>

## German Jewish Nationalist War Veterans

The German Jewish World War veterans had their own association, *Reichsbund jüdischer Frontsoldaten (RjF)*, that was, like the League of German Nationalist Jews, opposed to Zionism, Marxism and all other manifestations of subversion. From 1930 until 1934 Ludwig Freund, general secretary of the *RjF*, "gave lectures all over Germany with titles such as 'Community of the Frontlines – Community of the *Volk*' to audiences of non-Jewish veterans." They also opposed the influx of *Ostjuden*.<sup>42</sup>

*RjF* was founded in 1919 to counter claims that German Jews had shirked their military duty during the World War. Despite its repudiation of this basic National Socialist allegation, the *RjF*, like the Naumannites, hoped for an accommodation with the Hitler regime for German Jews. Generally, fascism had arisen throughout Europe in the aftermath of the World War primarily from war veterans. It should be no surprise that fascism also emerged from Jewish war veterans, and that Jewish veterans also joined fascist movements, especially in Italy where by the mid-1930s one-third of the adult Jewish population were members of the National Fascist Party, and 230 Jews participated in the March on Rome.<sup>43</sup> Ettore Ovazza, scion of a wealthy family who, with his two brothers and fifty-year-old father had enlisted with the Italian army to fight the world war, founded a "stridently pro-fascist journal" and physically led an attack on Zionist Jews.<sup>44</sup>

While there is nothing inherent in fascist ideology that prohibits Jewish support, the anti-Semitic element of German National Socialism was a common feature of German romanticism, which as noted, had reached its



most cogent expression from Richard Wagner. The Hitlerites were heirs to that legacy, as well as to pre-war anti-Semitic and racial doctrines in Central Europe.<sup>45</sup>

The *RjF*, states Caplan in his study of the subject, “claimed to be models of the tough, self-confident, and disciplined ethos they believed to be necessary for the survival of German Jewry. As the first ever German-Jewish military elite, they sought to transmit their military masculinity to the rest of the German-Jewish community through youth and sports programs, the commemoration of the Jewish war dead, and the promotion of Jewish cultivation of German soil.”<sup>46</sup> Unlike the Naumannites and other German-Jewish nationalists, the *RjF* cannot be dismissed as marginal. By the mid-1920s the *RjF* had 35,000 members and was the third-largest organization of German Jews.<sup>47</sup>

Caplan writes of the generically fascist character of the Jewish war veterans (as with other war veterans in Germany who joined the Hitlerites, the *Stahlhelm* and the *Freikorps*), that they “offered a popular platform for the battle against the pitfalls of big-city life at a time of rapid social transformation. Falling birth rates, alcoholism, and the spread of nervous disorders had already been diagnosed by the turn of the century as indicators of social and cultural degeneration. The German military defeat and its revolutionary aftermath exacerbated this sense of crisis and added to the list of perceived symptoms.”<sup>48</sup>

## Relations with the Third Reich

As indicated by the vehemence of the National Socialist campaign against the esteemed head of the *Stahlhelm*, Lieutenant Colonel Duesterberg, there was not much room for optimism that the regime would accommodate even the most loyal of German Jews, other than that Germans of partial Jewish descent were categorized and some categories were granted a tolerable status under the 1935 Reich Citizenship Law.

Caplan states that although the Hitlerites remained an enemy, “nevertheless, the leaders of the *RjF* also subscribed to a political ideology that incorporated all of the elements generally associated with fascism – militarism, extreme nationalism, anti-bolshevism, and middle-class desires for a strong state that would transcend divisive parliamentary structures.”<sup>49</sup> That German Jewry ended up choosing Zionism rests squarely on the shoulders of the National Socialist regime, which favored Zionism as a doctrine that likewise opposed assimilation of Jews into the national community.

With the accession to Office of the National Socialists, the *RjF* believed that it was essential that they assume leadership of German Jewry. Despite their opposition to the Nazis from the start due to the Nazi propaganda that sought to deny the Jewish role in the World War, the values the *RjF* espoused for German Jews, and especially for the young, were in accord with the doctrines the National Socialists expounded to “Aryan” Germans. As long “as the state seemed to honor the link between military service and German citizenship – and even longer – the *RjF* sought to cooperate with the Hitler regime in the construction of a viable Jewish community in the Third Reich. [...] the ideology, language, and tactics of the *RjF* reflected a fascist, anti-Zionist agenda that transcended rhetorical pandering of the oppressed to the oppressor.”<sup>50</sup>

The *RjF* now proclaimed itself specifically against Zionism, dropping its hitherto neutral stance. The *RjF* become more active than ever in the first years of the regime, and its popularity increased at the expense of the oldest and largest of the Jewish organizations, the *Centralverein*. Jews were increasingly antagonistic towards the *Centralverein*’s “passivity in response to Zionism”<sup>51</sup> in a Jewish population where Zionism had never taken root. Liberalism was diminishing drastically among the German Jews also in line with the decline of Liberalism in Germany generally in the aftermath of the world war. With the demise of Liberal hegemony among German Jews, the choice was between Zionism and the fascism of the *RjF*.

While Ludwig Freund left Germany in 1934, Dr Leo Loewenstein, chairman of the *RjF*, a scientist by profession, who had served as a captain in the Bavarian Army Reserve, attempted from 1933 to 1935 to “persuade Hitler by mail to allow patriotic Jews, and the young generation in particular, to be absorbed into the German *Volksgemeinschaft*,” to allow Jewish youth to participate with German youth in athletic contests and to allow Jews to serve in the German armed forces.<sup>52</sup> While there was no reply from Hitler, Loewenstein did succeed in April 1933, by appealing to President von Hindenburg, “in having Jewish civil servants with frontline service during wartime exempted from losing their jobs.” However the exemption was revoked with Hindenburg’s death later that year.<sup>53</sup>

When world Jewish organizations declared a boycott of German goods in 1934,<sup>54</sup> and established the World Jewish Economic Federation to deprive Germany of foreign capital, the *RjF* reacted swiftly, condemning the actions of Jewish leaders far-removed from Germany, writing to the US Embassy in Berlin denying, “as German patriots,” allegations that Jews in Germany were being subjected to “cruelties.” While acknowledging that excesses had occurred that are unavoidable in any kind of revolution, they

commented that where able, the authorities have sought to prevent these. The *RjF* also condemned the “irresponsible agitations on the part of the so-called Jewish intellectuals living abroad.” These had “never considered themselves German nationals,” but had abandoned those of their own “faith” at a “critical time” while claiming to be their champions.<sup>55</sup> The same day the *RjF* issued a worldwide address to frontline veterans, stating that the propaganda against Germany was politically and economically motivated. They pointed out that the Jewish writers used as propagandists had hitherto been the same propagandists who had “scoffed at us veterans in earlier years,” and called on “honourable soldiers” to repudiate the “unchivalrous and degrading treatment meted out to Germany...”<sup>56</sup>

The choice of Germany’s Jews between German nationalism and Zionism was decided by the regime for the Jews, in favor of Zionism. While approximately 600 newspapers were officially banned by the National Socialist regime during 1933, and others were pressured out of existence, *Jüdische Rundschau*, the weekly newspaper of the Zionist Federation of Germany (ZVfD) was permitted to flourish, and by the end of 1933 had a circulation of 38,000, four to five times more than in 1932. *Jüdische Rundschau* was even exempted from newsprint restrictions until 1937. The Zionist newspaper was not subjected to the same censorship as other German newspapers. They were the only newspaper in the Third Reich permitted to advocate an independent political doctrine. In 1935 the Zionist youth corps was the only non-Nazi body permitted to wear uniforms. With the 1935 Nuremberg Laws, German Jews were prohibited from raising the German flag, but could raise the Zionist flag.<sup>57</sup> German-Jewish nationalists were not wanted in the Reich, including the Jewish war veterans’ organization, whose German nationalist doctrine could have won over at least a significant proportion of German Jews who had rejected Liberalism and had not been inclined towards Zionism.

Both the German Vanguard and the League of German Nationalist Jews were dissolved in late 1935, while the *RjF* endured until the end of 1938.

Schoeps’s prior contacts with the anti-Hitler National Socialist Otto Strasser, and the “National Bolshevik” Ernst Niekisch made him suspect and he emigrated to Sweden in 1938. After the war he established a celebrated career as a theological scholar. He also remained an active monarchist, and as a leader of the National Association for the Monarchy (*Volksbund für die Monarchie*), called for the restoration of the State of Prussia in 1951, and was involved in forming subsequent conservative movements and periodicals. He died in 1980 in Germany.

Freund, of the *RjF*, emigrated to the USA in 1934 and returned to Germany in 1961. Far from having repudiated his Germanness like the many Jews who turned to Zionism, he was one of the first three men to be awarded the Adenauer Prize in 1961 by the German Foundation for his work in the “revival of a healthy national feeling on the basis of necessary self-respect” and for the “protection of the rights of the German *Volk*, in spite of the wrongs done him in his own Fatherland,”<sup>58</sup> such nationalistic sentiments and awards being condemned by *Der Spiegel*.

## Conclusion

German Jews had rejected liberalism for the same reasons as other Germans had turned to the Right, hoping for a national renewal of the Fatherland. Zionists had not made significant inroads, and while German-Jewish nationalist organizations such as those of Naumann remained small, they maintained a challenge to the mainstream Jewish organizations. The *RjF* was not marginal, however, and was gaining support for its form of fascism that sought to fully identify Jews with Germany. They were undertaking in particular a program among the Jewish youth of the type that had been sought by Rathenau, to recreate a Jewish youth that was robust, martial and patriotic. The German Zionists undertook a similar program in the interests of creating vigorous youth pioneers for Palestine.

If the *RjF* had been permitted to proselytize among German Jews they would have captured the majority of that community for Germany, despite the anti-Semitism that existed to varying degrees among the National Socialists. Jews had for centuries undertaken a process of acculturation reflected in the many Jews who fought for Germany during the world war. Unfortunately, the most conspicuous Jews, promoted no less by the anti-Semitic press than by their own followers, were the likes of Rosa Luxemburg, Willi Münzenberg, the wealthy publisher of the Communist press Karl Radek, Kurt Eisner, et al., until Communism became synonymous in Germany,<sup>59</sup> as in much of the rest of the world, with Jews. However, only 4% voted for the Communist Party, and 28% for the Social Democrats. Most were moderate liberal-democrats.<sup>60</sup> There was also a widespread, vigorous dislike, one might say even hatred, for the “Eastern Jews” that were coming into Germany, especially after the war, whom Rathenau condemned with such vehemence. The “liberal” Jews were just as offended by the manners of the *Ostjuden* as anyone else.

The Jewish German nationalists sought acculturation, the continuation of a process that had been taking place for centuries. In the Zionists, the

National Socialists had allies as opposed to assimilation as themselves. While the Zionists continued collaborating with the Third Reich even during the war, German-Jewish nationalists were suppressed, although a significant number of *Mischlinge* maintained their patriotism and were able to serve Germany, including Hitler's original bodyguard and SS commander Emile Maurice, first commander of what became the SS who, over Himmler's objections and due to Hitler's insistence, remained an honored officer of the SS, as did his brothers.<sup>61</sup>

The National Socialists maintained a type of Manichean outlook that saw the Aryan in mortal combat with the Jew as a conflict between God and the Devil, a synthesis of biology and theology that had since the late 19th century portrayed the Jews as less than human, or bestial spawn, expressed in the New Templar theosophy of Jörg Lanz von Liebenfels.

Where most German Jews saw the *Ostjuden* as a danger to Germany, or at best an embarrassment to themselves, the National Socialists did not distinguish between them. While only a minority of Jews supported the Left, the National Socialists focused on the conspicuous Jewish presence in the Communist movement, and in other anti-German movements. Most particularly, the Third Reich did not accord status to Jewish war veterans, and the regime chose Zionism over German-Jewish nationalism.

## Notes

<sup>1</sup> Bryan Mark Rigg, *The Untold Story of Nazi Racial Laws and Men of Jewish Descent in the German Military* (University Press of Kansas, 2002).

<sup>2</sup> Raul Hilberg, *Documents of Destruction* (London: W H Allen, 1972), pp. 18-24.

<sup>3</sup> Amos Elon, *The Pity of It All: A History of the Jews in Germany 1743-1933* (Allen Lane, 2003).

<sup>4</sup> "Die Gangbarsten Antisemitischen Lügen (Einiges zur Widerlegung)," *Abwehr-Blätter*, XLII (October 1932), cited by Hilberg, *op. cit.*, p. 11. Online: [http://periodika.digitale-sammlungen.de/abwehr/Blatt\\_bsb00000940.00203.html](http://periodika.digitale-sammlungen.de/abwehr/Blatt_bsb00000940.00203.html)

<sup>5</sup> Walther Rathenau, "Hear, O Israel!," *Zukunft*, No. 18, March 16, 1897; in Paul R Mendes-Flohr and Jehuda Reinharz (editors), *The Jew in the Modern World: A Documentary History* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1980), p. 232.

<sup>6</sup> "The Ghetto Comes to Germany: *Ostjuden* as Welfare Cause," *East European Jews in the German-Jewish Imagination*, Committee on Jewish Studies, University of Chicago Library, <http://www.lib.uchicago.edu/e/webexhibits/RosenbergerEastAndWest/TheGhettoComesToGermany.html>

<sup>7</sup> Spengler to Rathenau, May 11, 1918; Rathenau to Spengler, May 15, 1918, in *Spengler Letters 1913-1936* (London: George Allen and Unwin, 1966), pp. 62-63.

- <sup>8</sup> Oswald Spengler, "The Two Faces of Russia and Germany's Eastern Problems," *Politische Schriften*, Munich, February 14, 1922, cited in: K R Bolton, *Thoughts and Perspectives Volume Ten: Spengler*, Troy Southgate, editor (London: Black Front Press, 2012), p. 124.
- <sup>9</sup> K R Bolton, "The Symbiosis between Anti-Semitism and Zionism," *Foreign Policy Journal*, November 1, 2010, <http://www.foreignpolicyjournal.com/2010/11/01/the-symbiosis-between-anti-semitism-zionism/>
- <sup>10</sup> "The First Zionist Congress and the Basel Program," Jewish Virtual Library, <http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org>
- <sup>11</sup> Richard Wagner, *Judaism in Music*, 1850, <http://users.belgacom.net/wagnerlibrary/prose/wagjuda.htm>
- <sup>12</sup> Werner Sombart (1911), *The Jews and Modern Capitalism* (New Brunswick, New Jersey: Transaction Books, 1982).
- <sup>13</sup> *Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany 1919-1932* (German League of Anti-Communist Associations (Berlin: Eckart-Verlag, 1933), p. 12.
- <sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 21-29.
- <sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 15-16.
- <sup>16</sup> Max Naumann, 1926, cited in *Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany*, *ibid.*, p. 15.
- <sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>18</sup> Donald L Niewyk, *The Jews in Weimar Germany* (New Brunswick: Transaction Publishers, 2001), p. 165.
- <sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 166.
- <sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 167.
- <sup>22</sup> Max Naumann, *Vom nationaldeutschen Juden* (1920), cited by Niewyk, *ibid.*
- <sup>23</sup> Niewyk, *ibid.*
- <sup>24</sup> Max Naumann, "Dennoch!," 1922, cited by Niewyk, *ibid.*, p. 170.
- <sup>25</sup> Max Naumann, 1923, cited by Niewyk, *ibid.*
- <sup>26</sup> Niewyk, *ibid.*, p. 171.
- <sup>27</sup> Max Naumann, *Von Zionisten und Jüdisch-nationalen* (Berlin, 1921), pp. 26-48; cited by Niewyk, *ibid.*
- <sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 172.
- <sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>30</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 173.
- <sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 175.
- <sup>32</sup> Oswald Spengler, *Prussianism and Socialism*, 1920, <http://archive.org/details/PrussianismAndSocialism>
- <sup>33</sup> Niewyk, *op. cit.*, p. 175.
- <sup>34</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 176.
- <sup>35</sup> "Duesterberg, *Stahlhelm* Leader, Candidate for President, Says He Is of Jewish Origin," *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, September 7, 1932.
- <sup>36</sup> "Confirm Proffer of Duesterberg Resignation; *Stahlhelm* Prevails on Him to Remain," *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, September 9, 1932.
- <sup>37</sup> Boxer Rebellion.

- 38 “*Stahlhelm* Headquarters Reveal Duesterberg Became Ill when Jewish Origin Revealed,” *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, September 14, 1932. (Duesterberg had a nervous breakdown as a result of the vitriolic Nazi campaign against him).
- 39 Niewyk, *op. cit.*, p. 176.
- 40 Richard Faber, *Deutschbewusstes Judentum und jüdischbewusstes Deutschtum – Der Historische und Politische Theologe Hans-Joachim Schoeps* (Würzburg: Königshausen & Neumann, 2008), 103 ff.
- 41 Hans-Joachim Schoeps: *Bereit für Deutschland: Der Patriotismus deutscher Juden und der Nationalsozialismus* (Berlin: Verlag Haude & Spener 1970), pp. 106, 114.
- 42 Gregory A Caplan, “Acknowledging German-Jewish Fascism,” in *Amazing Differences: Young Americans Experience Germany and Germans*, Alexander Von Humboldt-Stiftung/Foundation, Bonn, 2001, p. 3, [http://www.humboldt-foundation.de/pls/web/docs/F30142/reflections\\_99.pdf](http://www.humboldt-foundation.de/pls/web/docs/F30142/reflections_99.pdf)
- 43 Roger Eatwell, *Fascism: A History* (London: Vintage, 1996), p. 66.
- 44 *Ibid.*
- 45 Nicholas Goodrick-Clarke, *The Occult Roots of Nazism: The Ariosophists of Austria and Germany 1890-1935* (Northamptonshire: The Aquarian Press, 1985), pp. 33-216.
- 46 Caplan, *op. cit.* p. 4.
- 47 *Ibid.*
- 48 *Ibid.*, pp. 7-8.
- 49 *Ibid.*, p. 8.
- 50 *Ibid.*, p. 8.
- 51 *Ibid.*, p. 9.
- 52 W Angress, “The German Jews, 1933 – 1939,” in: M Marrus, (ed.), *The Nazi Holocaust*, (Westport & London, 1989), Vol. 2, pp. 484 – 497.
- 53 *Ibid.*
- 54 “Judea Declares War on Germany,” *Daily Express*, March 23, 1934.
- 55 Quoted by Udo Walendy, *The Transfer Agreement and the Boycott Fever 1933*, Historical Facts No. 26, 1987, p. 5.
- 56 Walendy, *ibid.*
- 57 Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement – the Untold Story of the Secret Pact between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine* (New York: 1984), p. 175.
- 58 “Wahrung der Rechte,” *Der Spiegel*, No. 11, pp. 22-24, quoted by Caplan, *op. cit.*, p. 4.
- 59 “The Jews as the Apostles of Communism,” in: *Jewish Domination of Weimar Germany*, *op. cit.*, pp. 21-29.
- 60 Lenni Brenner, *Zionism in the Age of the Dictators* (Westport, Conn.: Lawrence Hill, 1983), p. 27.
- 61 “Maurice, Emil,” <http://ww2gravestone.com/general/maurice-emil>

## The Injustice of the Admissibility of Hearsay in War-Crimes Trials

Carlos W. Porter

### General Discussion of the Problem of Hearsay

A best-selling English writer, Jennifer Worth, recently cited a Jewish psychiatrist, Dr. Elisabeth Kübler Ross, who claimed that her father and brother both “witnessed” German soldiers machine-gunning Jewish refugees attempting to swim across a river into Switzerland. (Exact quote:

*“Her father and brother later witnessed Nazi machine gunners shooting a human river [sic – “a human river,” no less!] of Jewish refugees as they attempted to cross the Rhine [one of the largest rivers in Europe, usually hundreds of feet wide] from Germany to the safety of Switzerland.”*

Quoted by Worth, *In the Midst of Life*, p. 51; Worth makes no mention of any specific place names or dates. I am unable to find any mention of this incident in the works of Kübler Ross.

This would, of course, have been an international incident involving a neutral country, Switzerland, Germany’s “protecting power” under the Geneva Convention – rather an illogical thing to do, one might tend to think. Any such incident would have resulted in an international letter of protest by the Swiss government, followed by an official investigation and, we may surmise, immense publicity. Thus, if any such incident ever actually occurred, it would be easy to verify.

Did Worth lie? Of course not. Worth might be gullible, but she believed what she was saying. Did Kübler Ross lie? Not necessarily.

Did her father and brother lie? Again, not necessarily. Kübler may have simply misunderstood them to say that they were witnesses, when in fact they had only heard about the incident. It is very easy to get this impression, even when it was never intended by the speaker: it is very difficult, weeks, months or years later, to be perfectly clear in one’s mind as to whether or not a person who tells you a shocking tale ever actually claimed to have witnessed it personally. In most cases, if you can track down the person who told the story and ask him whether he actually saw it, the answer will be something like “No, I didn’t see it myself, but everybody knew it.” The fact that he didn’t see it, that perhaps no one else saw it either, and that it is perfectly possible for “everybody to know” things which



are not true at all, is considered perfectly irrelevant. That is the nature of hearsay. For this reason, hearsay is ordinarily inadmissible in criminal proceedings, without some particular guarantee of reliability (i.e., the so-called “exceptions to the hearsay rule”).

## Hearsay in Law

In law, hearsay is an out-of-court statement (whether oral or written), offered to prove “the truth of the matter stated” (sometimes phrased as “the truth of what it asserts”). If it is offered to prove that the statement was made – but not necessarily that it is true – then it is not hearsay.

In war-crimes trials – even those held being in The Hague today – this distinction is always dispensed with. Hearsay is simply declared to be admissible – subject, of course, to its “probative value” – according to which random accusations are declared to constitute the “truth” unless the defense can disprove them, thus inverting the burden of proof. Yet the defense is in no position to obtain further information. You can question the “witnesses” all day long, and all they will ever say is, “I don’t know, all I know is what the other person told me.”

## “War Crimes Reports”

One particularly prevalent feature of all “war-crimes trials” is the so-called “War Crimes Report.” There are hundreds of these “reports,” undoubtedly thousands. Legally, they are all hearsay, but “admissible hearsay,” of highly dubious credibility. For example, at Dachau, the “Chavez Report,” which was to have “proven” the existence of a “gas chamber” at Dachau, was never introduced into evidence, and the accusation was dropped before trial. Col. Chavez appeared as an expert witness at Dachau on Nov. 15, 1945, but made no mention of a gas chamber. The Chavez Report was then re-written and introduced into evidence at Nuremberg as documents 2430-PS and 159-L, even though it was known to be untrue. Chavez was never cross-examined on his “report,” since his “report” did not form part of his direct testimony.

## The Cross Examination of Fernand Gabriellagues

The following article, reproduced in full, appeared on the front page of *The Advocate* – described as “North-Western Tasmania’s Only Daily Newspaper” – on January 18, 1947:

### *“SHOT EN MASSE BY JAPANESE*

*TOKYO. Friday (A.A.P.) – A French war crimes officer, Fernand Gabriellagues, told the tribunal how 65 French prisoners of war singing the “Marseillaise” were shot en masse by Japanese in Indo China. The Japanese then bayoneted the wounded with unbridled savagery.*

*On another occasion the Japanese butchered 200 French prisoners with axes and bayonets on “soil running with blood.”*

*Witness gave other details of obscene savagery and Japanese treatment of women.”*

This is the sort of thing which often passes for “fact” in the 20th and 21st centuries. Fernand Gabriellagues was the author of a “war crimes report” regarding Japanese atrocities in French Indo-China. The “report” (referred to as a “deposition”), was introduced into evidence at the Tokyo Trial as “proof” of the “matter stated” – signed by the “expert witness,” Captain Fernand Gabriellagues, after which Gabriellagues appeared to testify and was cross-examined on his “report.”



*The defendants at the International Military Tribunal for the Far East.  
Photo May-June 1946 [Public domain], via Wikimedia Commons.*

On direct examination, he gave his date of birth as January 1, 1918, stating that he was a Bachelor of Letters and Master of Laws, outlining his other apparently impressive qualifications as an expert on “war crimes” and Delegate to the French War Crimes Office. His cross examination was less impressive, to say the least.

### Summary of Admissions and Claims Made by Gabrillagues under Cross-Examination

Gabrillagues was 29 years old at the time of his testimony. On cross examination, he admitted that he was a student drafted out of university and had never before been employed in any legal capacity before becoming a “war crimes officer.” He knew – and hoped – that men would be hanged on the basis of his report; it was written so that “war criminals” could be “rounded up.” Yet, as he readily admitted, he conducted no investigation; he interviewed no witnesses; he made no attempt to determine whether any of the accusations might be mistaken or untrue. He made no attempt to discover whether there might have been any reason why the Japanese acted as they did. He performed no checks to prevent the wholesale introduction of falsehood, erroneous information, hearsay or lies. It was “not his work” (*i.e.*, not his job).

He was unwilling or unable to say which army he was in, for reasons which will become apparent; he was unwilling or unable to give the name of his commanding officer in French West Africa; he was unwilling or unable to say which French government his commanding general in Indochina was responsible to; he claimed he didn’t know who the “De Gaullists” were; he even claimed that he didn’t know the meaning of the words “resistance” or “underground,” although he knew the meaning of the words “guerrilla” and “franc-tireur,” which are exactly synonymous.

He was unable to state when the Japanese Army entered Northern and Southern Indo-China. Since the Japanese Army entered these territories in two different years, under an agreement with the Vichy government of France, this might have been important information, depending on when and where the atrocities were committed.

He was unwilling or unable to state whether or not “resistance members” wore uniforms. Finally, and most crucially, under pressure, he repeatedly admitted that the victims of these atrocities were indeed members of the “resistance” and that at least “some” of the civilian victims had been assisting the resistance, thus admitting that he knew the meaning of these words.

Four points should be noted here.

a) The President of the Tribunal did not, at least at this point, dispute the defense contention that the Vichy government was the legally recognized government of France; that non-uniformed resistance is illegal, and that guerrillas are not entitled to protection as prisoners of war;

b) That uniformed armies commit “atrocities” in reprisal for non-uniformed acts of resistance, and that many of the victims of these reprisals will inevitably be “innocent civilians,” in name or in fact, is a matter of course. That is the nature of guerrilla warfare, a fact deliberately exploited by all resistance groups. The more people killed in “atrocities” by the uniformed occupier, the more people will join the resistance! This is one of the reasons why non-uniformed resistance is considered illegal under international law.

c) It is obvious that Gabrillagues knew this, and that his refusal to say which army he was in, or which government his commanding officer was responsible to, or to admit that he was well aware of the meaning of the words “resistance” and “underground,” were a result of this knowledge, and of an awareness that any such admission on his part would tend to exculpate or explain the actions of the Japanese, at least in part.

Gabrillagues appears to have been a rather strange person: whether he was one of the most uncooperative, uncommunicative and evasive expert “witnesses” in legal history – or the most incompetent – or a mixture of both – is hard to tell. According to his family, he committed suicide in France in the early 1980s saying that his life had been a failure.

d) As far as one can determine, Gabrillagues was the only author of any “war crimes report” ever subjected to cross-examination as to his “report,” in any trial, anywhere, ever.

The following is that cross-examination.

\* \* \*

(Excerpted from *Tokyo Trial transcript*, pp. 15,444-72)

“CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. LOGAN

Q: [...] In your work as investigator, did you interview any witnesses yourself and take statements from them or did you get all the information contained in your affidavit from other affidavits?

A: I have misunderstood the question...

Q: When you received the documents respecting these incidents did you go out and take any statements yourselves from any of the people involved?

A: I read most of the affidavits and the complaints which were registered by witnesses.

*Q: Did you ever question a witness yourself in connection with any of these incidents you have related in your statements?*

*A: I did not myself interrogate witnesses. It wasn't my work.*

*Q: Is it a fact that these prisoners of war mentioned in your statement were De Gaullists?*

*A: I do not know.*

*Q: Didn't you make any investigation to try to find out what army these soldiers belonged to?*

*A: Which soldiers?*

*Q: [The] prisoners of war you mention in your affidavit.*

*A: They belonged to the Indo-Chinese army.*

*Q: Were any of them De Gaullists?*

*A: I do not know.*

*Q: Were any of them guerrillas?*

*A: Some of them belonged to the underground.*

*Q: On what side were these Chinese troops? Were they on De Gaulle's side or were they on the side of the recognized French government, the Vichy government?*

*A: I have not understood the question.*

*Q: Didn't you say a moment ago that some of these troops – you didn't know whether De Gaullists or on the side of the Vichy Government – they were Chinese troops?*

*A: I don't believe I have spoken of Chinese troops.*

*Q: Indo-Chinese troops, what side were they on?*

*A: The Indo-Chinese troops were part of the French army of Indo-China.*

*Q: Were they under the command of the Vichy government at that time?*

*A: They were under the orders of the commanding general, the senior commanding general of the troops in Indo-China.*

*Q: For what government were they fighting?*

*A: The troops were fighting for France.*

*Q: When you say France, do you mean the Vichy Government?*

*A: France.*

*Q: You understand, of course, that the Japanese troops went into Indo-China under an agreement with the Vichy Government. Now, in your investigation did you find out that these Indo-Chinese troops were opposed to the Vichy Government?*

*A: I do not believe I have the information with me to answer this question.*

*Q: Didn't you think it important in your work as an investigator to find out what army, if any, these people [i.e., the victims of the alleged atrocities. – C.P.] were employed by at the time of these alleged atrocities?*

*A: I concerned myself solely with the identification and the search for war criminals.*

*Q: How can you determine who was a war criminal unless you know which army he is fighting for?*

*A: Criminals are judged by the crime which they commit.*

*Q: That isn't an answer to the question I gave you. Will you please answer the question?*

*A: Would you please repeat the question?*

*Q: Do I understand you made this investigation and tried to determine whether or not a person was a war criminal without knowing on which side the prisoners of war were?*

*A: I made researches regarding prisoners of war from the complaints which I received [...]*

*Q: Do you know who was the leader of the Indo-Chinese army?*

*A: General Martin.*

*Q: And was General Martin a representative of the Vichy Government?*

*A: I do not know.*

*Q: You were in charge of this Investigation Bureau, weren't you?*

*A: Yes.*

*Q: Well, wasn't it part of your duties to find out if these prisoners of war were guerrillas?*

*A: I have never considered these prisoners to belong to bands of guerrillas [this in contradiction to the answer given above and below. – C.P.]*

*Q: Well, what did you consider them to belong to?*

*A: To the Army.*

*Q: Whose army?*

*A: The French Army.*

*Q: What do you mean by the French Army?*

*A: I cannot give you a definition. It seems difficult to give you an immediate definition.*

*Q: Well, can you give us a definition tomorrow?*

*A: I think it would perhaps be possible.*

*Q: Can you tell me how many of these prisoners of war set forth in your statement were members of the Indo-Chinese Army?*

*A: They all belonged to the Army of Indo-China. [...]*

*MR. LOGAN: In your investigations did you also come across a document which gave the Japanese Army the right to go into Southern Indo-China in July, 1941?*

*A: I have never seen such a document.*

*Q: Now, isn't it a fact, Mr. Witness, that you know that the Vichy forces and the De Gaullist forces were fighting in Indo-China?*

*A: Fighting how? I don't know.*

*Q: You don't know? Do you know there two factions in Indo- China, the De Gaullist faction and the faction representing the legal Vichy Government? [...]*

*May I have an answer to the question? [...]*

*I think there is a question unanswered, Your Honor. Will the court reporter read the question? [...]*

*THE WITNESS: You are telling me about it.*

*Q: Well, is that true and do you know it?*

*A: What?*

*Q: Do you know it to be a fact that there were two factions in Indo-China, one representing the legal Vichy Government and one representing the De Gaullists? [...]*

*Q: During the course of your investigation, you, of course, found that that the Japanese troops entered Northern Indo-China in 1940, isn't that a fact?*

*A: The Japanese troops entered Northern Indo-China.*

*Q: And you also found out that they entered Southern Indo- China in 1941, isn't that so?*

*A: I have not worried about this question.*

*Q: Irrespective of whether you worried about it, have you found out that to be a fact?*

*A: The documentation which I have consulted does not allow me to answer that question – to give an answer to that question.*

*Q: Irrespective of the documents which you have consulted, is it a fact?*

*A: I say that it is possible but I cannot give any precisions.*

*Q: Do you mean to tell us that you have made all these investigations and you do not know when the Japanese army entered Indo-China?*

*A: I know that there were Japanese penetrated into Southern Indo-China but I do not know the exact date of the penetration.*

*Q: What is your best recollection on it?*

*THE PRESIDENT: This is utterly trifling [...] You are not testing his credibility effectively this way, Mr. Logan. It is possible that he does not*

*know the exact date; I do not. I would have to refresh his memory from the evidence.*

*MR. LOGAN: I am not asking these questions, if the court Please, to test this witness' credibility. I am asking it to try to ascertain the facts...*

*Q: From your investigation what was the earliest year that you found out that the Japanese were in – entered Indo-China.*

*[Objection] [...]*

*MR. LOGAN: I prefaced my question by asking him whether or not he obtained this information from his investigation, which brings it squarely within the statement made by this witness on direct testimony. He has made this statement referring to various alleged atrocities. It is important to find out just when the Japanese army entered Indo-China to see if it was actually present at the time of these alleged atrocities and to investigate the further situation of the resistance troops operating in Indo-China.*

*THE PRESIDENT: The question is allowed. Objection overruled.*

*A: I cannot give you any precise date. I recollect some complaints which were – which date from 1943, 1942, 1945, 1946, but my recollections are not very, very clear on this point.*

*Q: Let me ask this, then. Is it a fact that after the Japanese troops entered Indo-China there sprang up a resistance movement?*

*A: The documents do not allow me to answer in a precise answer to this question.*

*Q: Well, what would allow you to answer that question?*

*A: I was at the war crimes office in charge of researches on crimes committed by the Japanese Army. Complaints were received and on the basis of these complaints I began my investigations. My work was a material work of researching what crimes had been committed and where the criminals were, so that they could be rounded up.*

*Q: Have you finished?*

*A: Yes.*

*Q: Yesterday you referred to the underground. Will you tell us what you meant by that?*

*A: During my researches I have sometimes found the word "resistance," "underground," in the documents which I have seen.*

*Q: Did you investigate to find out just what this underground or resistance was?*

*A: No.*

*Q: Weren't you interested, as the person in charge of the investigating bureau, to find out what this resistance was?*



*A: I did not take up that matter.*

*Q: Did you ask anybody else to take it up?*

*A: Absolutely not.*

*Q: Do I understand you, Mr. Witness, that you appear in this Tribunal and present affidavits where you mention “resistance group” and “underground,” and you mean to tell this Tribunal that you don’t know what it means?*

*A: I do not understand – I do not very well understand the question as it has been translated.*

*MR. LOGAN: May I have it re-translated?*

*(Thereupon, the last question was re-translated.)*

*A: I did not present any affidavits to this Tribunal. I only – I have only told of them what I had done, or the work that I had done, in the war crimes office.*

*Q: Well, let me ask you this question: Do you, of your own knowledge, know what the resistance group was?*

*[Objection by the prosecutor] [...]*

*THE PRESIDENT: [...] I think the question is allowable and should be answered. It is quite a simple question.*

*A: I believe that I have already answered this question.*

*Q: Well, answer it again, will you, please?*

*A: I answered that in the documents that I had I found a few – several times, the word “resistance.”*

*Q: I understand what you said, Mr. Witness, but that isn’t the question I put. I am asking you now. Do you know, of your own knowledge, what the resistance movement was?*

*A: I have no precise knowledge on movements of the underground – movement of the resistance.*

*Q: Well, what was that movement?*

*A: What I could tell you could only be a repetition of what was told to me. That is hearsay, and I want to speak before this Tribunal only of things which I know by myself, in my own knowledge.*

*Q: Well now, Mr. Witness, as a matter of fact, your entire affidavit submitted by you on direct is all hearsay, isn’t it?*

*A: I did not say that what – that my deposition was based on affidavits, but on depositions of witnesses of victims of these crimes. [Objection as to translation]*

*THE PRESIDENT: [...] After consulting with my colleagues, I think that the following questions are pertinent and I will ask the witness to answer them:*

*Did the members of the resistance wear uniforms?*

*THE WITNESS: I have not been able to ascertain it. [...]*

Probably “*Je n’ai pas pu le vérifier*,” a sort of halfway-house between “No” and “I don’t know.” – C.P

*“MR. LOGAN: Well, tell us what you heard this resistance was?*

*A: I practically have no knowledge of the movement – concerning the resistance movement. I only received complaints from victims of atrocities of the Japanese Army, and I confined my activities to that.*

*Q: Isn’t it a fact that the resistance Movement was started in Indo-China against the Japanese and the Vichy Government in Indo- China?*

*A: The documentation which I have seen does not allow me to answer your question.*

*MR. LOGAN: If the Tribunal please, I think I have been patient about this. I think we ought to have a direction and make this witness answer these questions.*

*THE PRESIDENT: Witness, do you, in fact, know anything more than appears in the documents?*

*THE WITNESS: All that I have heard beyond that I considered as hearsay, and I cannot give evidence of these before this Tribunal.*

*THE PRESIDENT: You can. You are mistaken. You must answer from hearsay, but you can say the sources of your information.*

*THE WITNESS: I haven’t heard any information on this point.*

*BY MR. LOGAN: (Continued):*

*Q: When you were in the Colonial Services of the French colonies, were you in the Vichy army or were you in the resistance Movement from that point onward?*

*A: I was mobilised – I was drafted February 1, 1943 – no: 1944.*

*Q: Do you understand English?*

*A: (In English) Very small.*

*Q: Was that year incorrect that was just given over the translation system?*

*A: (In English) It seems that the number – (In French) I think that the number given “4,” is not exact – is not correct. It is “43.”*

*Q: What time were you a member of the resistance Movement?*

*A: I was drafted February 1, 1943 in the French Army of Africa.*

*Q: Was that under the Vichy government or was that in the resistance Army?*

*A: In the French Army of Africa.*

*Q: Was that as a member of the resistance Group or a member of the forces of the Vichy government?*

*A: It was as a French citizen who was still under military obligations.*

*THE PRESIDENT: It is suggested to me that if you use the words "Free French" instead of "resistance," you might get more satisfactory answers.*

*Q: Were you a member of the Free French?*

*A: Since February 1, 1943 I belonged to the French Army of Africa, the only army which was in Africa.*

*Q: Were you under General Le Clerc?*

*A: I did not say that I was in Africa. I was in West of Africa – in French West of Africa.*

*Q: I didn't ask you that. Were you under General Le Clerc?*

*A: General Le Clerc was not in the West of Africa.*

*Q: Were you under him?*

*A: Absolutely not.*

*Q: Then you were under some general of the Vichy Government?*

*A: I do not think so.*

*Q: Do you seriously want this Tribunal to understand from your testimony that you were fighting for France but you didn't know which army you were in?*

*A: I was only thinking of fighting for France.*

*Q: And you didn't care which army you were in, is that it? And, furthermore, you don't know which army you were in, is that it?*

*A: I was in the French Army.*

*THE PRESIDENT: The French Government employed him on war crimes, apparently, and that is the Free French Government.*

*Q: From whom did you receive your pay from 1943 on?*

*A: The Disbursing Officer of my unit.*

*THE PRESIDENT: Mr. Logan, this is trifling. I say it again to any Member of the Tribunal having a similar view.*

*MR. LOGAN: It may be trifling, Your Honor, but to me it is more serious than that. A witness comes here and testifies the way he has. I'm trying to find out just what the situation was as he investigated it so that he can give this Tribunal some information on these alleged crimes.*

*BY MR. LOGAN: Tell me this: Did you ever check to find out if any of the charges made in these affidavits which are submitted by you are false?*

*A: It was not for me to judge whether the witnesses have made false depositions...*

*Q: And you made no check to find that out, is that it?*

*A: It was not in my province to judge of the exactitude of the directness of witness – of the depositions made.*

*Q: Now, is it a fact that these people who claim to have suffered these alleged atrocities were members of the resistance Force?*

*A: Yes, certainly.*

*Q: And the civilians also mentioned in these affidavits, were they assisting the resistance Force?*

*A: Some did and some did not.*

*Q: And General Martin was the one in charge of the resistance Force in Indo-China?*

*A: I do not know.*

*Q: Did you make any investigation to find out?*

*A: I did not try to find out.*

*MR. LOGAN: That is all.*

*CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. SHIMANOUCI*

*Q: Mr. Witness, what is your age?*

*A: I was born on January 1, 1918.*

*Q: You testified, Mr. Witness, that you were a student prior to the war. Then you were drafted in the Army in September, 1942?*

*A: I stated that it was on February 1, 1943.*

*Q: Up to that time were you occupied in some profession or vocation?*

*A: I was a student, and then I went to Africa as a Colonial civil servant.*

*Q: What duties were you assigned to after you were drafted?*

*A: I was infantry platoon leader.*

*Q: Have you, Mr. Witness, before you took up your work with the War Crimes Office in September 1946, engaged in any legal business, either as a prosecutor or a lawyer?*

*A: Not at all. [...]*

*CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. BROOKS*

*Q: Mr. Witness, in your investigation, did you investigate to see if any of these alleged acts were taken by way of reprisal?*

*A: I think that in certain localities the Japanese may have been irritated by the actions – by the attitude of the French population.*

*Q: Did your investigation show that certain actions complained of were to suppress and deter the activities in resistance of franc-tireurs or others?*

*A: The massacres at Langson and other places certainly did not aim at suppressing the activities of franc-tireurs.*

*Q: Did your investigations uncover any actions that would classify the participants as franc-tireurs?*

*A: In my deposition I have not spoken of relations between the Japanese and those that may be called franc-tireurs.*

*Q: In other words, you never made any investigations as to matters that might have been in justification of some of the actions to which you have referred?*

*A: (No answer)*

*MR. BROOKS: I didn't get the answer.*

*THE PRESIDENT: Did you try to discover any reason why the Japanese acted as they did?*

*THE WITNESS: I did not try to discover any reasons [...]*

*MR. BROOKS: That is all.*

*MR. LOGAN: No further cross-examination. If the Tribunal please, at this time I move to strike out and disregard all the evidence presented of alleged atrocities in Indo-China on the ground that the evidence shows that these resistance troops were not lawful troops of France, they were fighting contrary to the orders of their own legally recognized government, and cannot claim rights are prisoners of war under international law but fall into the classification of guerrillas or franc-tireurs.*

*THE PRESIDENT: Of course, there is no such evidence as you claim, Mr. Logan. We will, at the proper time, pass judgement on the evidence we've heard [...]."*

This despite the witness's clear admission that the victims were, in fact, members of the resistance.

*"Q: Now, is it a fact that these people who claim to have suffered these alleged atrocities were members of the resistance Force?*

*A: Yes, certainly.*

*Q: And the civilians also mentioned in these affidavits, were they assisting the resistance Force?*

*A: Some did and some did not."*

\* \* \*

The real problem is the admissibility of hearsay. As noted in the famous Dissident Judgement of R.B. Pal of India:

*"Exhibit 1574 is a statement taken out of court. [...] The name of the airman was given by this man as 'Stan Woodbridge of Chingford, Essex, England'. We do not even know whether there was really any such airman in the R.A.F. and whether he is really dead."* (p. 1,212 of the

section dedicated to the Dissident Judgment of R. B. Pal of India, volume 21, Tokyo Trial transcript.)

Pal noted that nothing in international law gives the victor in war the power to legislate in international law. If the nations of the world wished to create such authority, they were free to do so, but the proper way to do so would be by means of a treaty; no such treaty exists.

Historically, most European wars were brought to a conclusion based on the terms of negotiated peace treaties containing an amnesty for all acts committed during the war, thus avoiding endless recriminations, renewed injustice, and serial wars related to the same problems. The modern world has largely abandoned this approach.

For further information in a relatively accessible form, search for Pal, Radhabinod. "Judgment." *The Dissident Judgment of R.B. Pal* is available online in PDF form at [http://www.sdh-fact.com/CL02\\_1/65\\_S4.pdf](http://www.sdh-fact.com/CL02_1/65_S4.pdf). Published in book form in *The Tokyo Judgment: The International Military Tribunal for the Far East (IMTFE)* 29 April 1946 – 12 November 1948. Edited by B. V. A. Röling and C. F. Rüter. Amsterdam: University Press Amsterdam, 1977. Also published separately in Calcutta and Japan. This volume is currently out of print and nearly impossible to find.

All quotations taken from the complete 52,000-page, 21-volume transcript. This too is currently out of print and almost impossible to find, except in a few large law libraries. Thirty years ago, there were said to be only 4 copies of the original in the whole world.

\* \* \*

This article is excerpted from a forthcoming book by Carlos W. Porter, *War Crimes Trials and Other Essays*.

## A Darkening Shadow

### An Australian Defender of Intellectual Freedom Reflects on the Text and Significance of the London Declaration on Combating Anti-Semitism

*Nigel Jackson*

**B**ackground: On 20 May 2013 our national newspaper *The Australian* carried a news report headed “Labor MPs to back PM on anti-Semitism”. It included the following information:

*“NSW Labor MPs will use this week’s parliamentary sittings for a mass signing of the London Declaration on Combating Anti-Semitism. The Prime Minister became the first Australian leader to put her name to the document last month. Last week, Federal Coalition parliamentarians made history when all 71 House of Representatives and 34 Senate members of the Coalition party room signed the Declaration. [...] Parliamentarians who sign the Declaration pledge to ‘expose, challenge and isolate political actors who engage in hate against Jews and target the state of Israel as a Jewish collectivity’ and ‘challenge any foreign leader, politician or public figure who denies, denigrates or trivialises the Holocaust.’”*

This report aroused my concern that the intellectual freedom and respectability of Holocaust revisionists and their supporters within Australia was now being threatened as never before; and accordingly, I endeavored to research the relevant declaration. This article is the result. It begins by analyzing the document itself, and then proceeds to consider its significance for Australian and world politics.

---

## I

It seems<sup>1</sup> that the first annual conference of the Inter-parliamentary Coalition for Combating Anti-Semitism was held in London in February 2009. It brought together over one hundred parliamentarians and other representatives from thirty-five different countries to discuss the increase in contemporary anti-Semitism around the world, by sharing knowledge, experience and recommendations. At the end of the conference, those attending called upon national governments, parliaments, international institutions, political and civic leaders, non-government organizations and civil society to affirm

“democratic and human values”, build societies “based on respect and citizenship” and combat any manifestations of “anti-Semitism and discrimination”. The conference concluded with the signing of the London Declaration on Combating Anti-Semitism.

It needs to be at once noted that this declaration does not claim any kind of divine sanction. It is a statement originating purely from human sources and, as is well known, *errare humanum est* – it is human to err, to make mistakes, to get things wrong. Sacred tradition, moreover, contains many warnings about the folly of human beings trying to organize the world and their communities without reference to the Will of God. For Jews and Christians, for example, the story of the Tower of Babel is a perpetual reminder.

It will be noted that three phrases from the participants’ call are placed in quotation marks above. This is to indicate that they should not pass without challenge themselves. Plato, one of the greatest minds of the European tradition, was one authority who warned that democracy is not by any means the best form of political order and that it tends to be followed by authoritarian rule, even tyranny. As for “human” values, we have to ask what these are. Humans appear to have always differed among themselves as to what matters are or are not of importance; and, as already noted, human attempts to determine value without recourse to divine wisdom are not advocated by sacred tradition. Thus, it is by no means clear that “democratic and human values” are to be affirmed.

In British law a distinction can be drawn between the concepts of a “subject” and a “citizen”. Britons, for example, have traditionally seen themselves as subjects of the Crown; and, in past centuries, this status was seen as involving a two-way transaction, whereby the Crown received the loyalty of subjects but, in return, guaranteed to protect them and work for their welfare, this guarantee being expressed in terms of a sacred oath. By contrast, the concept of “citizen” seems to derive, in modern times at least, from events such as the American and French revolutions, which, let it be noted, were anti-monarchical in nature. It seems that it can too easily happen that “citizens” come to be seen as persons owing obedience to the State (an entity not easy to define or to identify in terms of reality and responsibility), as persons expected to obey the dictates of parliaments or other such bodies, whether or not these claim to be, or are, representative of the popular will. From that situation, it is but another short slide and people have become serfs beneath a tyranny. Thus, it is not at all clear that “citizenship” is wisely invoked as a criterion for determining what political



action is to be chosen. As for the word “respect”, let us just say at this stage that it is vague.

The last phrase is a piece of dialectical dynamite. What do these two words mean – “anti-Semitism” and “discrimination”? No one of any decency and good sense wishes to advocate unjust or unfair treatment of Jews, either singly or in groups, or as the nation of Israel, or as a people as a whole. On the other hand, no one with those attributes is going to suggest that Jews in any contexts whatever should be held to be above and beyond adverse criticism and even adverse action, where this is justified.

It all comes down to “discrimination” indeed – that is, if we are using the older meaning of the word: making a distinction between, noting the difference between, two or more objects of discussion. Unfortunately, there is reason to believe that the conference attendees were using the word “discrimination” differently – to mean hostile and unfair treatment in comparison to other persons, groups, nations or peoples. The danger of using the word in this way (the same is true of the word “prejudice”) is that it tends to beg questions, so that unscrupulous persons can use the ensuing confusion, by means of intellectual sleight of hand, to achieve private agenda that may not be in the interests of others.

There is an old saying that one should beware of buying a pig in a poke. A poke was a bag which, of course, disguised the quality of pig involved or, even, perhaps, the fact that there was no pig at all but something else. We are entitled already to wonder whether the London Declaration on Combating Anti-Semitism has itself got something of the qualities of a poke!

The Declaration apparently deals with “six fundamental issues”.<sup>2</sup> The first of these is identified as “Challenging Anti-Semitism.” Parliamentarians are urged to oppose those “who engage in hate against Jews”. Here at once we encounter a serious matter for concern. In recent decades Jewish persons and groups have been very ready to condemn as “hatred” towards themselves and their people all sorts of behaviors and actions, many of which reasonable observers may well conclude exhibit acceptable natures and do not really show hatred at all. There is a fatal and dangerous vagueness in that phrase “hate against Jews”. Strong opposition to a Jew or to certain Jewish policies or activities does not in itself indicate hatred; but this distinction is often fudged in the contemporary world of political action and commentary.

Parliamentarians are also urged to oppose those who “target the State of Israel as a Jewish collectivity.” Well, it *is* a Jewish collectivity. The fact that it may have a minority of non-Jewish citizens does not alter that fact.

Israel is a Jewish nation. It thus appears that the Declaration is opposed to adverse criticism and action against Israel of any kind.

Next governments are *instructed* that they “must” oppose those who “deny, denigrate or trivialize the Holocaust”. This appears to be a clear and serious attack on intellectual freedom. The nature of Nazi treatment and mistreatment of Jews during the period 1933-1945 ought to be open to free public discussion just like any other great and serious topic, such as whether or not Jesus was divine or whether or not a particular sacred scripture is or is not “the Word of God”. At the present time there is a school of writers who are fairly to be described as “revisionist historians” or “Holocaust revisionists”. The nature of their theses can currently be quickly studied on the website of INCONVENIENT HISTORY, and it will be noted by any fair-minded observer that their writings have intellectual substance and ethical integrity, so that they cannot validly be dismissed with ridicule and without proper, reasoned examination. The problem with the Declaration is that it overlooks the fact that opponents of these historians habitually mis-name them “Holocaust deniers” – as though they were denying the existence of any Nazi wrongdoing to Jews of any kind, rejecting, as it were, “the whole box and dice.” Such is in fact a gross slander of Holocaust revisionists. There is reason to fear that the terms “denigrate” and “trivialize” can also be misused in the same way to unfairly attack and dismiss these researchers.

The Declaration further states that governments “must” encourage civil society “to be vigilant to” dissident writing on the Holocaust and “to openly condemn it”. One wonders what authority the promoters of the Declaration imagine themselves to possess that could justify this call for active intervention against a school of writers on a particular historical controversy. The wording of the Declaration suggests that these promoters *see themselves as possessing superior authority to governments!* the Declaration also takes it upon itself to tell the United Nations Organization what it should do.

The second fundamental issue addressed by the Declaration is headed “Prohibitions”. Here governments are instructed that they must abide by the Genocide Convention (a man-made statute, not a divine ordinance) and oppose “incitement to genocide”. Here again there is a dangerous and fatal vagueness. Observation shows that the accusation of “genocide” is often raised in contexts where, while there may have been ethically unacceptable behavior, it did not amount to genocide (the destruction of an entire people) either in fact or in intention.

The Declaration also, at this point, calls on parliamentarians to enact “effective Hate Crime legislation” and to “empower law enforcement agencies to convict”. Judging by the way the word “hatred” is misused by certain persons and groups to further their own political aims, this part of the Declaration can be decoded to mean that an intellectually repressive regime is to be put in place such as reminds one of the Inquisition, the Gestapo and the NKVD, to mention merely three well-known examples from history. The publication of certain theses, seen to be damaging to particular interest groups (or one such group), is to be banned, thus making resistance to their plans much harder.

The third fundamental issue canvassed by the Declaration is headed “Identifying the threat”. Parliamentarians are encouraged to agitate for the establishment of “inquiry scrutiny panels”, an ominous phrase that again brings to mind the past use by other powers of various inquisitorial investigation tribunals. Moreover, the law of the land is to be manipulated to serve the interests of those intent on proscribing “anti-Semitism”: “training material” is to be prepared “for use by Criminal Justice Agencies”. One wonders why centuries of legal tradition in the major European countries is not seen as already more than capable of righting serious injustices.

Tyrannies, whether incipient or actual, inevitably need to turn education systems into centers for indoctrination of whatever ideology they promote. The fourth fundamental issue discussed in the Declaration is titled “Education, awareness and training”. Police, prosecutors and judges are to be “trained” so that “perpetrators of anti-Semitic hate crime are to be successfully apprehended.” This looks like a further exhortation to engage in unethical tampering with the justice system.

As regards schools, governments are expected to “develop teaching materials on the subjects of the Holocaust, racism, anti-Semitism and discrimination” which are to be “incorporated into the national school curriculum.” This has all the hallmarks of a proposal to introduce a national brainwashing scheme. Why is this? Because it is a commonplace that an intense campaign has been in place for over forty years to silence dissident critics of the currently promoted account of the Holocaust. The major organs of the mass media appear to be signed up already for this campaign; and some fourteen or so nations have enacted laws proscribing Holocaust revisionism. A number of Holocaust revisionists have been imprisoned or fined. Some have lost their employment. In general, they are regularly defamed in the mass media and not allowed adequate space in which to respond to attacks. Thus, it is reasonable to assume that the subject called

“The Holocaust” will not be presented in an academic and open-ended manner.

It is interesting that the word “racism” appears here. One is entitled to wonder whether this word has not been introduced since World War Two and then widely and powerfully employed in order to destroy peoples, to erode their ethnic solidarity and thus to make them easier to be controlled and dominated by the tyranny that so clearly now seems to be raising its head.

Everyone knows that tyrannies have to establish among their subject populations networks of spies and informers in order to keep control. The case, after World War Two, of East Germany is a particularly well-known example. Under a fifth heading of “Community Support”, the Declaration explains that the “Criminal Justice System” (there is an ambiguity in that phrase which perhaps accurately indicates the kind of system the Declaration wishes to see put in place) is to communicate with “local communities” in order to build up their “confidence in reporting and pursuing convictions.” Those who have read George Orwell’s *1984* will recall the elaborate system of informers instituted by “Big Brother” or those acting in his name. Such a regime leads to widespread fear in the community as well, sometimes, as false accusations.

At the present time the development of the Internet has given Holocaust revisionists, as well as thousands of other lateral thinkers, prophets, would-be prophets and eccentrics, an opportunity to put their views to the public at large without restraint and censorship. The Declaration, in its discussion of its sixth fundamental issue, addresses this (from its point of view) undesirable and damaging situation, and calls on governments “to create common metrics to measure anti-Semitism and other manifestations of hate online” and to find ways to tackle the relevant “problems”.

## II

In Australia the news of huge numbers of our federal and state parliamentarians signing the Declaration is a most ominous development. Particularly worrying is the fact that the Liberal-National Parties Coalition, currently in opposition in our national Parliament but expected to be voted into power at the elections on 14th September, has endorsed the Declaration with not a single one of its members in the federal parliament declining to do so.

Hitherto the Coalition has been a stronger defender of free speech than the more doctrinaire Labor Party. It has promised to repeal part, but not all, of the Racial Discrimination Act after it comes to power in order to dimin-

ish restrictions on public discussion of racial and ethnic issues. This latest development suggests that it will not, however, repeal current provisions against “racial hatred” and that it will not defend free speech for dissident commentators on the Holocaust. It is reasonable to feel concern that it may even actively work to suppress their views, in accordance with the United Nations Organization resolution of 1st November 2005.<sup>3</sup>

To the best of my knowledge our major media are allowing very little criticism of the Declaration to be published; and it may be that its full text has not been offered yet to the general view. The origins of the Declaration also appear to be a secret. One person (a university professor) who might have been expected to know the details has advised me that “perhaps” the Declaration was originated by influential British Jews, although behind it may have been an Israeli opinion control operation.

On 20th May I sent the following letter to *The Australian*: “Is all this signing of the London Agreement (“Labor MPs to back PM on anti-Semitism”, 20/5) really in the interests of truth and human welfare? If only it could be construed simply as a defense of a people downtrodden and persecuted! Unfortunately, it has all the hallmarks of a kowtow to imperial (and imperialist) power, in this case power wielded through enormous financial clout.”

*“One’s suspicions are confirmed when one reads that signatories pledge themselves to challenge any person of importance who ‘denies, denigrates or trivialises the Holocaust.’ Assuming that ‘denies’ includes ‘revises,’ as is usual in discussions in public forums today, this signifies an overt trampling on the principle of free speech. What has happened to our Parliament?”*



*Australian Federal Attorney-General Mark Dreyfus charged the Coalition with insincerity. By w:en:User:Adam Carr [GFDL (<http://www.gnu.org/copyleft/fdl.html>), CC-BY-SA-3.0 (<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/>) or GFDL ([www.gnu.org/copyleft/fdl.html](http://www.gnu.org/copyleft/fdl.html))], via Wikimedia Commons*

Unfortunately, this was not published and an appeal to the letters page editor for reconsideration was turned down.

On 24th May 2013, *The Australian*, in a report headed “Libs back bid to beat anti-Semitism”, quoted Vic Alhadeff, chief executive of the NSW Jewish Board of Deputies, as approving the signings of the London Declaration and saying that such action “sends a strong message, a benchmark, as to what we as a society will accept and what we will not.” This suggests that its promoters definitely envision it as a means of social and political censorship of views they wish to repress and blot out from the awareness of mankind.

Then on 28th May *The Australian* reported under the heading “Coalition targeted on race” that the federal Attorney-General Mark Dreyfus had charged the Coalition with insincerity. Dreyfus, who happens to be Jewish, argued that signing the London Declaration and planning to change the Racial Discrimination Act were incompatible actions. *The Australian* noted that the Coalition legal affairs spokesman George Brandis had firmly rejected the claim and stated that there was no inconsistency, because “nothing in the London Declaration acts as a constraint on intellectual freedom.” I sent a letter to the paper on 28th May pointing out that the senator was wrong about the Declaration and why, but it was not published.

The signings of the Declaration were linked in *The Australian* in various reports, opinion pieces and letters during May to a separate controversy about the Boycott, Divestment and Sanctions campaign against Israel. Writers disputed whether or not that campaign is or is not anti-Semitic and whether or not it is a wise or effective way of defending and aiding Palestinians and especially the inhabitants of Gaza.

People wonder how on earth great tyrannies, so obviously against the interests of the vast majority of the peoples affected, were allowed to come into being in past times. One explanation is summed up in the old phrase: “Give a dog a bad name and then hang him!” The 2005 UNO resolution and the 2009 declaration appear clearly to be bent upon “giving a bad name” to Holocaust revisionists, whose researches threaten what appears to be the rise to power of a malign elite.

Continuing silence within our nations on this grave matter – both the challenge the Declaration makes and the challenge to it, which I have now penned – will be a strong indicator that an Orwellian political catastrophe may be just around the corner.

## Notes

<sup>1</sup> Wikipedia,  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/London\\_Declaration\\_on\\_Combating\\_Antisemitism](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/London_Declaration_on_Combating_Antisemitism)  
Consulted 24th May 2013.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> Robert Faurisson, doyen of revisionists, reported on 17th November 2005 that this resolution was adopted by the 191 nations comprising the UN General Assembly unanimously and without a vote. Drafted by Israel, it proclaimed 27th January as "International Day of Commemoration in memory of the victims of the Holocaust" and "rejects any denial of the Holocaust as an historical event, either in full or part." Faurisson commented:

*"The UN act assumes only a political and not a juridical character. Still, since it provides that the Secretary General will have to report on the measures subsequently taken within the framework of the resolution, the revisionists will have reason to fear consequences for themselves of a judicial or administrative nature. [...] The resolution will serve morally to justify and facilitate extradition measures taken against revisionists."*

© Melbourne, 5th June 2013

## COMMENT

## Perfect Revisionism: The Vinland Map

*Jett Rucker*

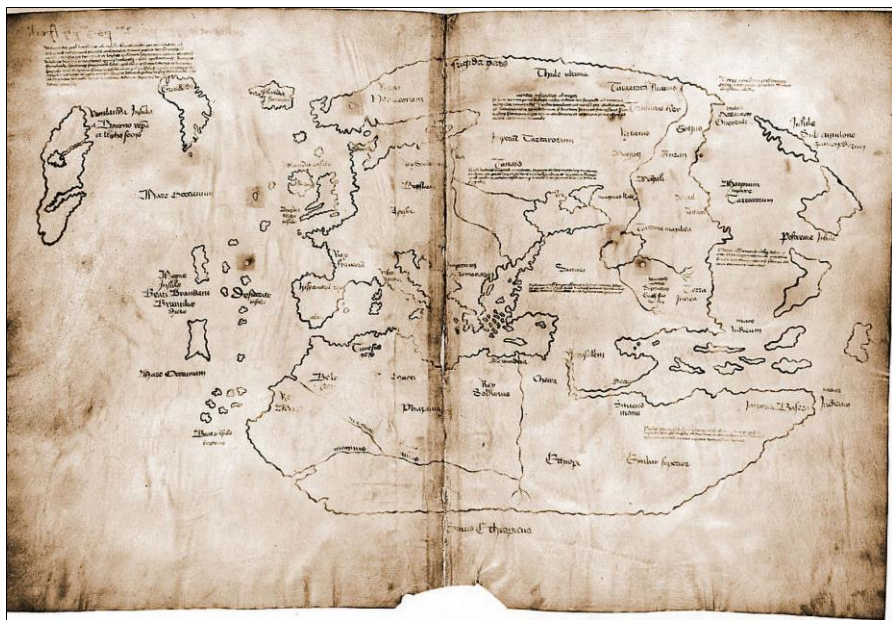
Until very recently, a map clearly predating Columbus's first voyage of discovery was widely considered evidence that Norsemen had "discovered" North America first. In fact, at the time it came to light (that is, onto the market), it constituted the best, if not the only evidence of this notion; discovery and dating of Norse settlements in Newfoundland coming only some years after the map's first sale and purchase. Suddenly, the map is now seen to be a fake dating from about 1956, and all the studies of the map's parchment and ink (the first, ancient, the second, recent), its content (the north coast of Greenland, which no one had mapped until 1896), and its philology (archaic Latinate forms of Norse names) were cast into irrelevance by a certain almost-casual investigator's organization of a few already-known historical facts into a narrative that beggars refutation.

The incident constitutes a compact little gem of what I regard as "perfect revisionism," in that: (a) it demolishes predominant historical opinion; (b) it is entirely based on information previously known, but not previously considered in the investigations; and (c) the findings themselves are immune to any suspicion of any revisionist agenda beyond that of the map's authenticity, since pre-Columbian Norse settlements in North America have long been everywhere recognized (*e.g.*, at l'Anse aux Meadows, Newfoundland, discovered in 1960).

The "discoveries" – arguments, really – of "independent researcher" John Paul Floyd are described in an article in the London *Daily Mail* as derived from Google searches. The key items seem to be, in chronological order, first, two negative incidents, in which the presence of the map would have to have been mentioned, but had not been, and then a positive incident in which the volume in which the map was found had been stolen and had remained in the hands of the thief for some years, during which, Floyd persuasively surmises, the forgery was added to the blank sides of 15th-Century parchments bearing other documents from the times, that had been long well known.

The original impetus for the creation and marketing of the forgery would appear to be economic profit – the inspiration for much harmful, and





*The Vinland map is purportedly a 15th century Mappa Mundi, redrawn from a 13th century original. Drawn with black ink on animal skin, if authentic, the map is the first known depiction of the North American coastline, created before Columbus's 1492 voyage. Several scholars and scientists who have studied the map have concluded that it is a fake, probably drawn on old parchment in the 20th Century. By Yale University Press (Yale University) [Public domain], via Wikimedia Commons.*

probably more beneficent enterprise in human society. At the time the forgery must have been committed, the documents among which it came to light were in the possession of Enzo Ferrajoli, who after its sale was convicted of having stolen the documents, along with hundreds of others, from the Zaragoza (Spain) Cathedral Library in the 1950s – only a few years before the map came to light.

But Floyd's most-potent evidence is negative – reports and observations that were lacking in earlier displays of the contextual documents, including one in 1892, the Madrid quadricentennial of Columbus's epic first voyage, in which context one might very much expect the presence of such a map to be noted. Such a historical omission recalls omissions from those accounts (that are demonstrably free of the taint of war-crimes trials) of life in National Socialist concentration camps that omit mention of gas chambers, or the cremation of thousands of bodies every day, or all the other impossibilities of genocide so conducted as to leave no physical (or documentary) traces of their occurrence. Like today's researchers of the reports

of contemporary victims of the Holocaust, Floyd provides a further absence of comment from Cristóbal Pérez Pastor, who in 1926 recorded observations of the volume in which the map was subsequently discovered. Again, the absence of mention is truly deafening.

In the case at hand, an insufficiency of “forensic” methods might be inferred. That is, minute, scientific investigations of the parchment (genuine) and ink (cleverly contrived), along with the binding, and even wormholes in, the physical materials of the map tended to support – or failed to refute – the genuineness of the map’s provenance. Revisionists such as Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf specialize in just such forensic analyses of predominant accounts of German treatment of prisoners of war and disfavored minorities during World War II, and the implications of their findings resonate far and wide, at least among those concerned with such matters who are not blinded by attachment to hostile ideologies. Of these methods, it strikes me that their power to refute is rather greater than their power to confirm. A recent example from the 1980s that comes to mind is that of the famous “Hitler Diaries” that ultimately were shown to have been written in volumes stitched with nylon threads, which were not in use in Germany at the time the diaries would have to have been written. The value of physical forensics for the purposes of refutation remains unimpeached by the case at hand.

In the opus published thus far by INCONVENIENT HISTORY, the meticulous work of Thomas Kues stands out as exemplifying that vector of revisionism that bases itself on material that is, and always has been, available to the public, but which previously has been, accidentally or otherwise, omitted from the narrative. He draws his instances, consistently, from sources (*e.g.*, the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*) that were not, at least at the time, motivated by idealistic considerations such as those today motivating sources and commentators far and wide, especially those having in their names the first word of the *JTA*. Sources must be qualified, and understood, not only according to their institutional and financial connections, but according to the times at which they made their reports (during World War II, Jewish agencies in general were subject to an imperative that they not allow the conflict in which the United States had become involved to be perceived as an effort to “save the Jews”).

The Vinland Maps incident, free as it is from parochial stresses, provides a rare opportunity to note the value of revisionism in finding and presenting truths in history previously occluded by economic self-interest or, more commonly, propagandistic agendas pursued by one or another (or

more) parties contending for the hearts and minds of the not-deeply committed masses.

It is refreshing, interesting and instructive.

## REVIEW

---

The Invention of the Jewish People*reviewed by Ezra MacVie*

---

*The Invention of the Jewish People*, by Shlomo Sand, Verso, Brooklyn 2010 (second edition), 325 pp., with index

---

**B**ehind every act in Israel's identity politics stretches, like a long black shadow, the idea of an eternal people and race.  
Shlomo Sand, *The Invention of the Jewish People*, p. 280

This book reports the history of a history. "History of history" is itself very much a developed field, but this book addresses the development and maintenance of that particular mnemohistory<sup>1</sup> upon which is founded today's state of Israel, as well as justification for that state's relegation of its non-Jewish "citizens" to its margins along with its conquest and perpetual occupation of the territories of countries that border on it. The aegis under which it grew up may be referred to as Zionism, but Zionism did not by itself impel the development and growth of Israel, nor may all those today favoring the interests of Israel be said to be Zionists.

The above should suffice to indicate that the forces and developments that author Shlomo Sand traces through the past 150 years or more are numerous and wildly varied, encompassing many a switch and switch-back through the times, places, and people he covers. His analysis is at every point both penetrating and subtle, but the conclusions it ineluctably leads to are utterly devastating to those who seek to advance the anti-history upon which is based the justifications for the Jewish ethnocracy that today bestrides the former Palestine.

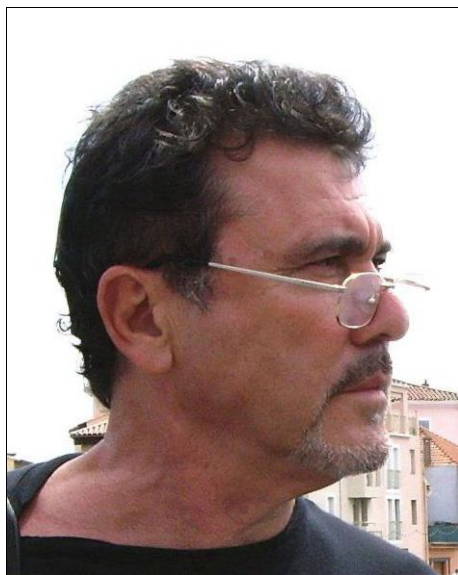
In the course of documenting the development and servicing of Israel's national history, Sand uses a term I haven't previously noted, apparently somewhat of a synonym for Assmann's mnemohistory: mythistory, and he uses the term without attribution, although I find that it seems to have originated around 1986 in a book by William H. McNeill, then a historian at the University of Chicago. The word appeared in the title of McNeill's book, and Sand used it in the title of his third chapter. Perhaps the word is better established in Hebrew than in (my) English, at least among historians.

Sand necessarily debunks a number of iconic events in the popular perception of Jewish history, though such debunking is not Sand's actual purpose, and he is in every instance at pains to point out that not only is he not the discoverer of the surprising truths he reveals, but further to claim that knowledge of the falsities is common, if not always publicly confessed, knowledge among historians. While he easily documents his not being the author of the disclosures with numerous specific and apposite citations, I did not note a single case of his "common knowledge" claims that was similarly buttressed. Possible reasons for this come to mind, including possibly the profession-

al reluctance of historians to place their names in opposition to popular beliefs that in many cases constitute articles of religious faith.

The earliest "historical" icon to fall before Sand's scythe is the famed Exodus of the enslaved Jews from Egypt, neither at the time supposed, nor at any other time, neither all at once like the legend, nor even gradually, to any great extent. Those exposing this fable (again, Sand emphatically eschews any credit for the exposé) rely heavily on both progress in archaeology and at the philological level (the science of decoding ancient languages) that has been made more or less continually since the late Nineteenth Century. Sand is an Exodus Denier – it never happened, he says, and he cites the proof, abundant as the proof that something did *not* happen must always be. It was at the end of this Exodus that the Jews took possession of the land that today supporters of Israel say God gave them, so the Exodus is one of the three legs of the stool upon which is balanced the argument that there must be a Jewish state in the Middle East.

The next major icon (many lesser ones are swept aside along the way) to fall is that of the Diaspora. Again, the proof adduced here is of something *not* happening, and it is abundant indeed. Sand notes the conclusion among historians that most of the people of ancient Judea, Jews and other-



*Shlomo Sand in 2007. By יודא זנד  
(Transferred by Matanya/Originally  
uploaded by צחי לרנר [Attribution],  
via Wikimedia Commons*

wise, stayed where they were, while parties of missionaries and other religious notables occasionally departed the area and set up shop in distant places such as today's Spain, Morocco, Iran, and Ukraine. This second leg of the Israeli hegemonic claim advances the view that, since "all" the Jews left Judea in the First and Second Centuries A.D., those found living there today are not of Jewish descent. They came from somewhere else. Sand is a Diaspora Denier.

The last leg of the stool is knocked out when Sand presents the extensive evidence that today's Jewry around the globe are not of common descent – not from the intrepid band that never wandered forty years in the desert seeking the Promised Land, nor from any other single cohort of ancestors. This particular disillusionment is attained – again, not by Sand, but by archaeologists, philologists and geneticists whose work Sand abundantly references – primarily through disclosure that, before it was eclipsed in most places by Christianity or Islam, Judaism was a proselytizing religion very much on the lines of its just-named successors. Sand adduces persuasively massive conversions of populations having no biological relationship to the original cadre of former slaves chosen by God himself on that day long, long ago to inherit the land between the Mediterranean Sea and the Jordan River. At the time Sand was writing, genetic studies that he cites were oscillating violently among conclusions supporting, failing to support, and supporting in most-peculiar ways the legend so necessary to the entitlements claimed by Israel, that substantially all Jews are to at least some extent descended from the recipients of the Divine Land Grant. And apropos of this thrashing back and forth of conclusions of genetic studies, which continues to the present day, Sand cites a particularly fascinating and profoundly significant line of inquiry pursued from at least 2005 by Greek medical researcher J. P. Ioannidis, in which he proves the title of his landmark article, "[...] Most Published Research Findings Are False." While Ioannidis's examples are in many cases drawn from the field of inference from genetics, it does not appear that he investigates any that underlie national mythologies. He confines himself to studies linking genes to diseases or other maladies. But the pertinence of the dynamics Ioannidis describes in case after case apply to Israel's genetic mythology so directly that Sand leaves the entire matter to a mere footnote.

Shlomo Sand is a professor of history at Tel Aviv University. Though he does not advertise his origins as such, his 1946 birth in a displaced-persons camp in Linz, Austria identifies him as in some ways, like the country he lives in, a child of the Holocaust. While his book gives virtually no actual attention to the place of the Holocaust in his country's mnemo-

history, the three asides I counted in his book making reference to the concept (and to those who might “deny” it) all solidly express horror and indignation at what it constituted in terms of Jewish experience, and German guilt. Make no mistake: Shlomo Sand is a historical revisionist *non pareil*. That he appears to have exempted Holocaustiography from the scope of his revisionism could be tactical, to enable him to cling to at least tatters of his much-assailed Jewish loyalty for purposes of advancing those viewpoints in which he truly is expert, or (and this does not preclude the tactic just mentioned) it might be mere logistics, in which he economizes on his energies and knowledge in order to focus on a single goal. In this, whatever the forces or sympathies informing him, he resembles Norman Finkelstein, that heroic chronicler of abuses committed under cover of the atrocities embodied in the Holocaust narrative. Like Finkelstein, Sand assiduously abjures the slightest hint of attack upon the scripture of the Holocaust, leaving it in the capable hands of many contributors to *INCONVENIENT HISTORY* and a few – very few – other such journals.

Sand’s work is far beyond magisterial in both its scope and its depth, and yet it accomplishes its work in a mere 325 pages (including an Afterword). Even more to be marveled at, its text varies for most of its length between interesting and outright gripping. For this, much if not most of the credit must be given to its late (2009) translator, Yael Lotan, herself a noted dissenter in Israel against that country’s repugnant, if not suicidal, belligerence against its neighbors and predecessors on its territory. Lotan’s translation of Sand’s original Hebrew manuscript simply takes my breath away. It is far and away the best translated material I can recall ever having read, attendant to which judgment I must confess that I do not read Hebrew, so I could not actually evaluate the translation *per se*.

As to Sand’s Hebrew original, that book (*Matai ve’ekh humtza ha’am hayehudi? When and How Was the Jewish People Invented?*) was on Israel’s bestseller lists for nineteen weeks. The book has 551 footnotes, virtually every one of which gives a citation. The sources cited are in English, French, and other European languages, but as might be expected of a scholar of this subject, writing in the place and time in which he wrote, the majority are in Hebrew. To deal with this near-insuperable language barrier, he and/or his translator settled on the following treatment: the author, title, publisher and place of publication are rendered in English, and the citation concluded with the notation “(in Hebrew).” The frequency of this pattern’s appearance starkly discloses the extent to which Sand (and his translator Yael Lotan) are unlocking to the English-speaking world “se-

crets” that might otherwise remain enshrouded in Hebrew’s curvaceous graphology, forever unknown outside the Pale of Chosenness.

To continue with the matter of this book’s “author-in-English,” I note that she died with unexpected suddenness (in Israel) of “liver cancer” at Age 78 immediately after her monumental work was published in the United States. In common, perhaps, with historical revisionists generally, I am susceptible to “conspiracy theories,” particularly those (and there are many) that I have hatched myself. About all I can note further in the matter is that in the socialist paradise of Israel, every doctor is an employee of the state – including, obviously, Lotan’s doctor and/or doctors. So much for paranoia – and for socialized medicine, at that. I rate the genius of Lotan’s final opus as fully equal to that of the work (Sand’s) upon which she bestowed what must have been among her last exertions. I say this as a person who has spent of his own paltry abilities upon translation, and who has been found, in that balance, to be sadly wanting.

Back to the original genius, Sand, who lives in and bravely walks the streets of Israel today. He has, since the publication of the subject book, written another book, whose title rather suggests something of a series with the present work, *The Invention of the Land of Israel*. For the English translation, he has, obviously, a new translator, a young one, who remains alive as of this writing, whose work I have not sampled (unless he translated the Afterword of the present work, which is dated after Lotan’s death).

Mnemohistory is perhaps the main source of that perversion of “history” that produces the requirement for revisionism (the stimulation and maintenance of war fever is a close competitor). Within, as it were, the belly of the beast itself, Shlomo Sand has made himself indelibly – no matter what happens to him tomorrow – an immortal champion of such revisionism.

Even those (few) with no interest in the phenomenon of Israel, nor any in the tensions “in the Middle East” that may be traced to its existence and policies will still find the feats attained by this man’s scholarship and indefatigable devotion to truth not just astounding, but outright inspiring as to the potential for justice to spring from the only source from which such a thing could spring – the heart of man.

I dedicate this trivial review to the memory of Yael Lotan, and to the grace of God for all those who would help us surmount the barriers of language, prejudice, race, and memory among our kind – the kind we know as Human.



## Note

- <sup>1</sup> Mnemohistory is a term introduced by German Egyptologist Jan Assmann to signify those transmogrifications of factual history that are concocted and then imposed upon the populaces of countries, religions and other organizations for purposes of unifying and harnessing opinions and motivations among such populaces. It could be termed “afactual collective memory.”

## PROFILES IN HISTORY

## Charles Callan Tansill

*Richard A. Widmann*

Charles Callan Tansill, one of the foremost American diplomatic historians of the Twentieth Century, was born in Fredericksburg, Texas, on December 9, 1890, the son of Charles and Mary Tansill.<sup>1</sup> Tansill earned his bachelor's degree from the Catholic University of America in 1912 and his Ph.D. degree from Johns Hopkins University in 1918. At Johns Hopkins he specialized in American diplomatic history, which became his main field of interest throughout his academic life.<sup>2</sup>

Professor Tansill taught American history and American diplomatic relations at several universities including the Catholic University of America (1915–16), American University (1919–37), Fordham University (1939–44), and Georgetown University (1944–57).<sup>3</sup> Tansill wrote several works of diplomatic history, including *The Canadian Reciprocity Treaty of 1854* (1922), *The Purchase of the Danish West Indies* (1932), and *Major Issues in Canadian-American Relations* (1943).<sup>4</sup> Like many Americans of his day, Tansill was an outspoken isolationist. Controversies surrounded him after he spent 1935 in Germany with financial support from the Carl Schurz Foundation.<sup>5</sup> His pro-German views, which he expressed in many lectures and public forums, ultimately got him dismissed from American University. He was later hired by Fordham and Georgetown.<sup>6</sup> Today, Tansill is primarily remembered for writings on the causes of both World Wars. For ten years he was technical adviser on diplomatic history to the Senate Committee on Foreign Relations. For them he prepared a large work on the causes of World War One, which was never published. Harry Elmer Barnes commented on this work that had it been published, “it would have been ranked with the masterly book of Sidney B. Fay, *The Origins of the World War*.”<sup>7</sup>

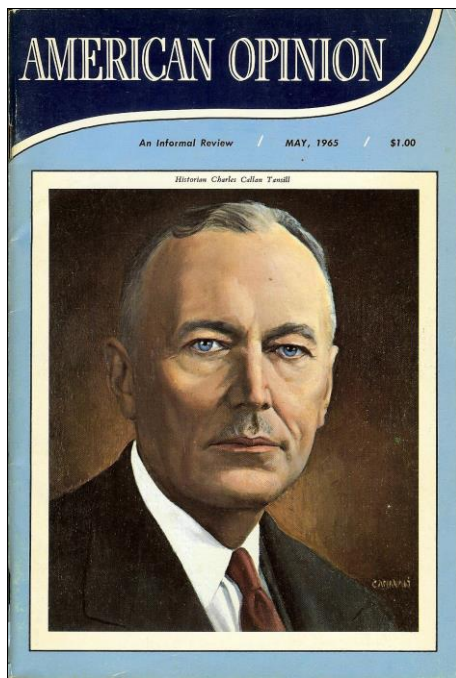
Of his published works, his two most impressive are *America Goes to War* and *Back Door to War: The Roosevelt Foreign Policy, 1933-41*. *America Goes to War* remains the most exhaustive and substantial single volume written from a revisionist perspective on the responsibility for World War One. Columbia University historian Henry Steele Commager wrote of this book in the *Yale Review*, June 1938 (pp. 855-57).<sup>8</sup>

*"It is critical, searching and judicious [...] a style that is always vigorous and sometimes brilliant. It is the most valuable contribution to the history of the prewar years in our literature and one of the notable achievements of historical scholarship in this generation."*

Attributing America's entry into World War One to several factors including lucrative economic ties to bankers and exporters and the pro-British sympathy of President Woodrow Wilson's advisor Colonel Edward House and Secretary of State Robert Lansing, his massive, carefully documented *America Goes to War* (1938) won wide acclaim.<sup>9</sup> Tansill condemned the incompetence of House and Lansing and their failure to recognize and act upon American interests.

Developing more sharply what had been only an implicit theme of other World War One revisionists, Tansill stressed how the ineptitude and pro-Entente (hence un-American) loyalties of these policymakers had led to the nation's tragic involvement in a European war. Unlike most other World War One revisionists except Barnes, Tansill did not attribute this failure to the limits to American power and influence.<sup>10</sup> The book's thesis was well received in Germany. According to Coogan, the German ambassador Hans Dieckhoff sent copies of *America Goes to War* to the *Amerika Institut* in Berlin, which in turn distributed it to National Socialist leaders including Hermann Göring.<sup>11</sup>

During the interwar years, like so many of his revisionist colleagues, Tansill opposed US intervention in Europe. Speaking before at the Holy Name Society of St. Joan of Arc Church, he warned:<sup>12</sup>



*Historian Charles Callan Tansill as featured on the cover of American Opinion in May 1965. American Opinion was published by Robert Welch, Inc. Source: The Widmann Collection*

*"If a President of the United States is determined to involve this country in war he is able to do so, despite all the anxious endeavors of a pacific Congress to restrain his war-like ardor."*

From the time of Pearl Harbor through the end of the war, few revisionist titles were written or published. From the late '40s and throughout the '50s a significant wave of revisionist books were published – most by a circle of academics surrounding Harry Elmer Barnes. Tansill's work, *Back Door to War* (1952) was for World War Two from a research standpoint, what *America Goes to War* was for World War One. *Back Door to War* remains the definitive revisionist book on American entry into the Second World War.<sup>13</sup> The success of revisionism following the First World War, however, far exceeded its influence after the Second World War. In his Preface to *Back Door to War*, Tansill commented on the status of revisionism between the two world wars. He wrote:<sup>14</sup>

*"The armistice of November 11, 1918, put an end to World War I, but it ushered in a battle of the books that continues to the present day. Responsibility for the outbreak of that conflict was glibly placed by Allied historians upon the shoulders of the statesmen of the Central powers. German historians replied with a flood of books and pamphlets that filled the shelves of many libraries, and the so-called 'revisionists' in many lands swelled this rising tide by adding monographs that challenged the Allied war-guilt thesis. While this historical argument was still being vehemently waged, World War II broke out in 1939, and academic attention was shifted to the question of the responsibility for this latest expression of martial madness."*

While revisionist attention may well have shifted to the question of responsibility for World War Two, such investigations failed to overcome the popular accusations that revisionists were merely apologists for Hitler.<sup>15</sup> *Back Door to War* is a critical history of President Franklin Roosevelt's 1933–41 foreign policy. In the post-war years it was the major revisionist challenge to the mainstream account of the origins of World War Two.<sup>16</sup> In it Tansill argues that Roosevelt wished to involve the United States in the European War that began in September 1939. When he proved unable to do so directly, he determined to provoke Japan into an attack on American territory. Doing so would involve Japan's Axis allies in war also, and we would thus enter the war through the "back door." The strategy of course succeeded, and Tansill maintained that Roosevelt accordingly welcomed Japan's attack on Pearl Harbor.<sup>17</sup>

Tansill argued that since 1900, America's foreign policy had mainly sought to preserve the British Empire. He blamed America's involvement in the war partly on Henry Stimson's belligerence toward Japan since 1932. But mostly Tansill faulted Roosevelt, accusing him of pressuring Neville Chamberlain to fight Hitler; of increasingly involving America in Britain's war effort; of trying to provoke Hitler into attacking American warships in the Atlantic; and, by escalating economic and diplomatic pressure, of maneuvering the Japanese into attacking Pearl Harbor. Although based on exhaustive research in the State Department archives, *Back Door to War* received mixed reviews.<sup>18</sup>

Following *Back Door to War*, Tansill collaborated with several of the best-known World War Two revisionists on Harry Elmer Barnes's anthology, *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace* (1953). Tansill contributed two articles, "The United States and the Road to War in Europe" and "Japanese-American Relations: 1921-1941; The Pacific Back Road to War" that continued his argument from *Back Door to War*. His work was bolstered by Barnes, Frederic Sanborn, George Morgenstern, Percy Greaves, Jr., William Henry Chamberlin and others.

Besides his revisionist circle of friends, Tansill maintained close associations with several figures of the far right. He was close to both George Sylvester Viereck and H. Keith Thompson.<sup>19</sup> Thompson commented of Tansill:<sup>20</sup>

*"My Georgetown friend was Charles Callan Tansill, Prof. of History and author of many books and articles. [...] Tansill was a member of the Viereck circle. I met him there frequently, visited with him in Washington, and did some favors for him in the publishing world. He was under constant pressure at Georgetown because of his views on segregation [...]."*

After retiring from Georgetown in 1958, Tansill began writing articles attacking integration for the John Birch Society's *American Opinion*.<sup>21</sup> Tansill was also a member of the International Association for the Advancement of Ethnology and Eugenics's (IAAEE) Executive Committee. The IAAEE was a prominent group in the promotion of eugenics and segregation, and the first publisher of *Mankind Quarterly*.<sup>22</sup> Tansill was also an honorary board member of *Mankind Quarterly*.<sup>23</sup>

Tansill's associations, as well perhaps as the strength of his arguments have resulted in his condemnation by outspoken members of the anti-revisionist crowd. Deborah Lipstadt in her anti-revisionist screed *Denying the Holocaust* wrote:<sup>24</sup>

*“Tansill set out a number of arguments that would become essential elements of Holocaust denial.”*

While Tansill did not comment on the Holocaust in his writing, he is subject to the *ad hominem* attack and damning label of “denier” because he dared to question the accepted version of responsibility for the Second World War.

Charles Callan Tansill was a great historian who sought to discover the truth of the World’s greatest conflicts. When his discoveries varied from the official story, he refused to keep quiet. Despite the impact on his career and his reputation, Tansill remained an outspoken voice for revisionist history. Charles Tansill died in Washington D.C. on November 12, 1964.<sup>25</sup> In a memorial published in 1965, Tansill was remembered as follows:<sup>26</sup>

*“Charles Callan Tansill was devoted to his religion and the devotion was reflected in his logic and philosophy and his tireless pursuit of Truth.”*

## Notes

- <sup>1</sup> Online:  
[http://records.ancestry.com/Charles\\_C\\_Tansill\\_records.ashx?pid=101221649](http://records.ancestry.com/Charles_C_Tansill_records.ashx?pid=101221649)
- <sup>2</sup> Harry Elmer Barnes, *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace* (Caldwell, Idaho, The Caxton Printers, 1953), p. 80.
- <sup>3</sup> Online:  
<http://www.firstprinciplesjournal.com/articles.aspx?article=663&theme=home&loc=b>
- <sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>5</sup> Kevin Coogan, *Dreamer of the Day: Francis Parker Yockey and the Postwar Fascist International* (Brooklyn, Autonomedia, 1999), p. 471. Named after Carl Schurz, a German-American patriot and US Senator, the Carl Schurz Foundation was founded in 1930 to foster relations between the US and German-speaking nations. Shortly after the Foundation was founded it established the Oberlander Trust to sponsor visits by American scholars to German-speaking countries for study and research purposes.
- <sup>6</sup> Coogan, *op. cit.*, pp. 471-72.
- <sup>7</sup> Barnes, *op. cit.*, p. 80. Fay’s work was a major revisionist breakthrough following World War One. It largely changed the way people looked at the causes of the war by rejecting the idea that Germany was primarily responsible.
- <sup>8</sup> Barnes, *op. cit.*, p. 80.
- <sup>9</sup> Online:  
<http://www.firstprinciplesjournal.com/articles.aspx?article=663&theme=home&loc=b>
- <sup>10</sup> Online: <http://www.americanforeignrelations.com/O-W/Revisionism-World-war-i-revisionism.html#b>
- <sup>11</sup> Coogan, *op. cit.*, p. 477 note 39.

- <sup>12</sup> Warren I. Cohen, *The American Revisionists: The Lessons of Intervention in World War I* (Chicago, University of Chicago Press, 1967), p. 220.
- <sup>13</sup> Barnes, *op. cit.*, p. 80.
- <sup>14</sup> Charles Tansill, *Back Door to War: Roosevelt Foreign Policy 1933-1941* (Chicago, Henry Regnery, 1952), p. vii.
- <sup>15</sup> For more on this point see Robert LeFevre, "On the Other Hand," *Rampart Journal of Individualist Thought* Vol. 2, No. 1, Spring 1966. LeFevre comments:  

*"A case in point is the revisionist approach to World War II. In highlighting guilty actions leading to war, and the complicity and duplicity of men in the United States, the United Kingdom, and elsewhere, revisionists have made Hitler and the Axis powers appear more innocent than the popular view holds them to be. Thus, it has been said of revisionists that they are apologists for Hitler, pro-Nazi, and actually appear to justify the war."*
- <sup>16</sup> Online:  
<http://www.firstprinciplesjournal.com/articles.aspx?article=663&theme=home&loc=b>
- <sup>17</sup> Online: <http://mises.org/document/3130/Back-Door-to-War-The-Roosevelt-Foreign-Policy-19331941>
- <sup>18</sup> Online:  
<http://www.firstprinciplesjournal.com/articles.aspx?article=663&theme=home&loc=b>
- <sup>19</sup> George S. Viereck is best remembered for having given a speech to twenty thousand "Friends of the New Germany" at New York's Madison Square Garden in 1934, in which he compared Hitler to Franklin Roosevelt and told his audience to sympathize with National Socialism. In 1941, he was indicted in the U.S. for a violation of the Foreign Agents Registration Act when he set up a publishing house, Flanders Hall. He was convicted in 1942 for this failure to register with the US Department of State as a "Nazi agent." He was imprisoned from 1942 to 1947. Harold Keith Thompson was a Special Agent of the *Sicherheitsdienst* (SD) Overseas Intelligence Unit during World War Two. Thompson was friends with many key far-right figures in the post-war years including Otto Skorzeny and General Otto Ernst Remer.
- <sup>20</sup> Coogan, *op. cit.*, p. 472. Thompson apparently made this comment in a personal communication to Kevin Coogan on 31 October 1994.
- <sup>21</sup> Coogan, *op. cit.*, p. 472. The John Birch Society is a political advocacy group that was established in 1958. It was led by Robert Welch Jr. and espoused a staunchly anti-communist position. It was named after John Birch, a US intelligence officer who was killed by communists in China in August 1945. He was considered the first victim of the Cold War.
- <sup>22</sup> Online:  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/International\\_Association\\_for\\_the\\_Advancement\\_of\\_Ethnology\\_and\\_Eugenics](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/International_Association_for_the_Advancement_of_Ethnology_and_Eugenics)
- <sup>23</sup> Coogan, *op. cit.*, p. 485.
- <sup>24</sup> Deborah Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory* (New York, Plume, 1994), p. 40. Lipstadt, a professor of Jewish and

Holocaust Studies at Emory University also calls *Back Door to War* “the most extreme revisionist account of America’s entry into World War II.”

<sup>25</sup> Francis X. Gannon, “Charles Callan Tansill,” *American Opinion*, Vol. 8, No. 5, May 1965, p. 97.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*





# Inconvenient History

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

---

VOLUME 5 · NUMBER 4 · 2013

---



## EDITORIAL

---

The Impotence of Force*Jett Rucker*

**T**he prospect of American military intervention in the Syrian imbroglio dominated global news through most of this September past. As the situation festered, it appeared that the Obama administration had in mind to fire a number of its super-accurate missiles into Syrian territory to “punish” the forces – said to be the legacy government of Syria – that had used poison gas against some thousands of Syrians in various places in Syria. The development from President Obama’s famous “red line” to trigger American intervention recalled an ugly concoction of two previous incidents, one almost laughable, the other literally earth-shaking: Bill Clinton’s “Monica missiles” launched against targets in the Sudan and Afghanistan in 1998, and the monumental assault on National-Socialist Germany motivated in part to punish it for singling out the Jews in its territory for harsh mistreatment including, allegedly, the use of poison gas on them.

The first of these, a few missiles launched from naval vessels, was trivial in the grand scheme of things, while the second was eternally tragic for all concerned, especially the intended beneficiaries (the people of the United States). Both exemplify the horrendously perverse effects of employing, or threatening the use of, force to make groups of people who are killing each other stop doing so. The counterproductive effects of such campaigns are so manifest, so predictable, so extensive, that sustained consideration of them leads inexorably to the cynical conclusion that they are in fact launched for reasons entirely unrelated to the welfare of any possible future victims of the targeted “genocide.” Collectively, they represent a grotesque corollary of the ironic slogan, “Kill for Peace.” For his particular enterprise, Barack Obama made heavy use of the manic – and largely unfounded – fear of poison gas so trenchantly deconstructed by Samuel Crowell in his blockbuster *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, extensively reviewed in the Summer 2011 issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY.

The depths of travesty that can be plumbed by such stratagems might best be illustrated by the “resolution” implemented by then-Attorney General Janet Reno of the impasse at the premises of the Branch Davidians in



*US airstrike during the battle of Tora Bora, a cave complex in eastern Afghanistan, November or December 2001. By Members of team Juliet Forward (exact member unknown; either CIA or US military) [Public domain], via Wikimedia Commons*

Waco, Texas in 1993. In order to, as she put it, put a stop to abuse of young children in the besieged group by their own parents, she employed – that’s right – poison gas, along with fire, just, it would seem, to make the assault a true holocaust. Among the 76 fatalities were 22 children under 18, plus one more unborn. Did the government kill these children, or did the Branch Davidians, during the battle? Does it matter? Could one even decide? It seems inescapable that the “rescue” killed them.

Even today’s supposedly super-accurate missile weapons can neither avoid “collateral” damage to innocent parties nor to their property, and even if they could, they have approximately zero likelihood of exerting the hoped-for effect on the perpetrators of the internal violence being opposed. The weakness of such expensive, destructive and inflammatory tactics begins with the information used in aiming them: (a) will they destroy what (or whom) they’re aimed at? (b) is what they’re aimed at the desired materiel (and/or personnel)? (c) if so, all of it? Much of it? And (d) is there really little or none of that collateral nearby, or along the way there?

Suppose that the US had launched the most-effective “surgical” attack in history and destroyed *all* the poison-gas weapons possessed by either side in the conflict, along with *all* the people who had used, or might in the

future use the weapons, while inflicting *zero* damage on any person or his property who was not involved in the use of the weapons. Mission accomplished, right? Well, what *was* the mission, after all: to stop the use of poison gas (accomplished), or to stop or even just reduce the killing, deliberate and otherwise, of innocent persons who had not acted in favor of one side or the other in an internecine conflict? If all poison-gas weapons (including, especially, those possessed by nearby Israel and the United States) had been removed from the conflict in Syria, would either side actually have been deprived of the means, or the motivations, to harm people whose only involvement in the contest was geographical? Would machine guns no longer kill them? Bombs? Artillery? Fire? Disease? Starvation? Fear itself? The bogusness of the “protection” excuse becomes stark in the light of such considerations.

In the truly global project of the last century entailing the extinction of the military, economic and social order of Germany in 1939-1945, the lethal measures against the Jews under German control are not even alleged to have begun until late 1941 at the earliest, about the time the United States formally entered the lists on the side against Germany. It was widely believed among the Germans, with some justification, that the massive opposition they faced from all the powerful countries in the world was mobilized by Jewish institutions and their agents, most of them also Jewish. In accordance with this belief, many Germans developed a profoundly hostile attitude toward even the innocent Jews who found themselves in the Germans’ midst, and understandably lashed out against these with a ferocity that would never have arisen were it not for the crushing “unconditional surrender” insisted upon by those very Jews’ purported rescuers. The destruction of Germany is said to have somehow “saved” millions of Jews from a deadly fate imputed to the Germans’ intentions, but it can be argued with at least as much force that the destruction *killed* millions of Jews, along with countless more millions both of utterly innocent German men, women and children, and uncounted millions more of non-Germans. Did the Germans kill the Jews who died? Or did the invasion and conquest sanctified by the drive to save them?

The armed power centers of the world (all “nations” in the present day) have many reasons to seek armed conflict with each other. All the real reasons are covert, unstated, and viciously misrepresented. None of the reasons, real or represented, is sufficient, and most of them are diametrically false, in that war will not only fail to advance the advertised justifications, but in fact will set them back.

The rescue of innocents – from poison gas or from any other of the hideous concomitants of armed conflict – is perhaps the very worst of these.

## PAPERS

---

## Dr. Mengele's "Medical Experiments" on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp

Carlo Mattogno

### 1. The "Crimes" of Dr. Mengele

In 1997, Helena Kubica, researcher at the Auschwitz Museum, published a long article entitled "*Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*" ("Dr. Mengele and His Crimes in the Auschwitz-Birkenau Concentration Camp").<sup>1</sup> The author sifted through the numerous documents on Dr. Mengele's activities at Birkenau preserved in the archives of the Museum in search of documentary proof of his presumed criminal medical experiments on twins. The situation is as follows.

Dr. Josef Mengele entered service at Auschwitz on 30 May 1943. His direct superior, *SS-Standortarzt* (garrison doctor) Dr. Eduard Wirts, appointed him *Lagerarzt* (camp doctor) at the so-called "*Zigeunerfamilienlager*" ("gypsy family camp"), Sector BIle of Birkenau.<sup>2</sup>

He was particularly interested in the study of twins, especially identical twins, organizing a daycare center solely for this purpose:<sup>3</sup>

*"In the gypsy camp, he caused Barracks 29 and 31 and a nursery – a sort of daycare center and preparatory school – to house not only the children under his observation (these lived in Barracks 31), but all gypsy children up to 6 years of age.*

*A total of several hundred children were housed in the nursery school from 8 to 14 years of age, where they were supervised by many prisoners. [...] The barracks used as a nursery school were in slightly better condition than the others, entirely plastered on the inside, decorated with colored images representing fairy tales. For a short time, the children who lived there received a better diet – milk, white bread, vegetables and meat broth concentrates, even marmalade and chocolate [...]. The area behind Barracks 31 was enclosed and a playground was installed, with sandboxes, merry-go-round, swings and gymnastic equipment."*

Naturally, for H. Kubica, all this was intended solely for "propaganda purposes."<sup>4</sup> We need only inquire, however, for whom this alleged propaganda



was intended, since not even the delegate from the Red Cross who visited Auschwitz in September 1944 was permitted to visit Birkenau Camp.<sup>5</sup>

And how about the diet, incredibly rich for a concentration camp – as confirmed by former inmate Anna Lipka<sup>6</sup> – was this also solely intended for “propaganda purposes”?

This scene is not easy to reconcile with the panoply of the unprecedented crimes attributed to Dr. Mengele, but Kubica has decisive “proof” to hand.

An epidemic of *noma faciei*, a gangrenous illness affecting mostly children, broke out in the *Zigeunerlager* in the summer of 1943. The patients were transferred on Dr. Mengele’s order to an isolated barracks in the hospital of the gypsy camp and, we are assured by H. Kubica:<sup>7</sup>

“[...] many of the sick children were killed, always by order of Dr. Mengele, and their bodies were taken to the institute of hygiene of the Waffen-SS at Rajsko for histopathological research. There preparations of the individual organs were prepared and preserved in glass, even including the entire head of a child, among others, for the SS academy of medicine in Graz.”

From the pertinent footnote, we learn that our information on the entire affair is based exclusively on post-war testimonies. In this context, the author mentions a single document, reproduced below. The document is a bill of lading to the Institute of Hygiene of the Waffen-SS (*SS-Hygiene-Institut*) of Rajsko, Hygiene and Bacteriology Section, relating to the “head of a cadaver” (“*Kopf einer Leiche*”) taken from a “12-year old child” (“*12-jähriges Kind*”). Nothing is known of the cause of death of the child; the only thing that is certain is that the request for histological examination originated from the *H-Krankenbau Zigeunerlager Auschwitz II, BIIe*, that is, the prisoner hospital of the gypsy camp. The explanation advanced by H. Kubica is clearly a pretext. *Noma faciei* (or *cancrum oris*) is a disease which destroys the orofacial tissues. It currently strikes chiefly sub-Saharan African children between the ages of 2 and 16; the mortality rate, in the absence of adequate treatment, ranges between 70 and 90%.<sup>8</sup> One may therefore reasonably suppose that, at Birkenau, in the years 1943–1944, the mortality rate of young gypsy children stricken with noma was even higher. In 1943, 2,587 children below the age of 10 in the gypsy camp died,<sup>9</sup> including practically all those suffering from noma.

But then, what occasion was there to kill children who were inexorably dying of disease?

29. JUN. 1944  
 Hyg.-bakt. Unters.-Stelle  
 der Waffen-SS, Südost  
 Auschwitz OS., am 29. Juni 1944.  
 465744/VIII/150  
 Anliegend wird übersandt: (12-jähriges Kind)  
 Material: Kopf einer Leiche entnommen am  
 zu untersuchen auf Histologische Schnitte  
 Name, Vorname:  
 Dienstgrad, Einheit: siehe Anlage  
 Klinische Diagnose:  
 Anschrift der einsendenden Dienststelle: H.-Krankenbau  
 Zigeunerlager Auschwitz II, B II e  
 Bemerkungen: Der 1. Lagerarzt  
 K.L. Auschwitz II  
 SS-Hauptsturmführer.  
 (Stempel, Unterschrift)

*A bill of lading to the Institute of Hygiene of the Waffen-SS (SS-Hygiene-Institut) of Rajsko, Hygiene and Bacteriology Section, relating to the "head of a cadaver" ("Kopf einer Leiche") taken from a "12-year old child" (12-jähriges Kind).*

The obvious response to this rhetorical question is supplied by H. Kubica herself where she cites the testimony of Dr. Jan Čespiva, who had worked as a physician in the gypsy camp hospital:<sup>10</sup>

*"There was an outbreak of noma. The disease caused entire pieces of flesh to fall off, also affecting the lower jaw. I had never seen gangrene of the face like that. The crania of the children were prepared for the SS Academy at Graz. I know because we wrote the address. The heads were preserved in formaldehyde, the bodies were destroyed in Crematory III."*

It is therefore obvious that the child in question died of *noma* and that the German physicians hoped to find a cure by studying the heads of children who had died of this disease.

And this request for histological examination is the only documentary "proof" of the "crimes" of Dr. Mengele to be found in the archive of the Auschwitz Museum! Not much for the so-called "Angel of Death" of Auschwitz, and H. Kubica, apparently aware of this, as a last resort cites

the “eyewitness” so decisive to her, Miklos Nyiszli, about whom, more below.

After creating the school already mentioned above, Dr. Mengele created an “experimental laboratory,” the location where the “camp research on the birth of twins and congenital anomalies”<sup>11</sup> was performed – in a word, the ogre’s lair – to the head of which he appointed Dr. Bertold Epstein, from Prague. His assistant was another Czech, Dr. Rudolf Weiskopf (Vitek).<sup>12</sup> Two camp inmates also worked in Dr. Mengele’s laboratory: a Polish anthropology Ph.D., Martyna Puzina,<sup>13</sup> and the Czech painter Dinah Gottliebova, who produced drawings of the parts of the body of the children under examination.<sup>14</sup>

The activities of this “experimental laboratory” are well documented:<sup>15</sup>

*“The archives of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Museum contain numerous documents signed by Dr. Mengele, such as requests for analysis by the Institute of Hygiene.”*

but no document attests to Dr. Mengele’s presumed crimes. This is not at all surprising, considering the activities performed in his laboratory:<sup>16</sup>

*“As shown by reports of inmates who performed tasks in the twins block, as well as reports from the twins themselves, the individual pairs of twins were subjected by Dr. Mengele to research of any kind, which constituted the starting point for the performance of the most varied types of experiments on the same. In general, they were subjected to anthropometric, morphological, psychiatric and radiological research. The anthropological research was initially performed in Dr. Mengele’s laboratory in the sauna of the gypsy camp. In November 1944, this laboratory was transferred to barracks 15, in the vicinity of the men’s hospital (BIIf). Every individual part of the body of the persons subjected to examination was measured in the most accurate manner: the twins were measured in pairs, comparing the results. The documentation contained annotations of the shape of the mouth, the nose, the muscles of the ears, the color of the eyes and skin of the individual parts of the body.”*

There was no criminal activity, therefore, and it is easy to see what M. Puzyna and D. Gottliebova’s tasks consisted of: anthropometrical studies and anatomical drawings.

H. Kubica adds:<sup>17</sup>

*“All the documentation, that is, photographs, drawings, descriptions and analytical results, were preserved in individual folders for every person examined,”*

and she published a few of these documents. Notwithstanding this abundant documentation, H. Kubica notes:<sup>18</sup>

*"Nevertheless, unfortunately, it has not been possible to find any document showing how many gypsy twins passed through Dr. Mengele's laboratory."*

But a few pages later, the Polish researcher states:<sup>19</sup>

*"The Archives of the State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau also contain a document which contains personal data and copies of anthropological studies on 295 inmates – Greek, Hungarian, Dutch, French and Italian Jews – upon whom Mengele performed experiments. This list also contains the names of 117 Hungarian Jewish pairs of twins in the women's sector of the camp. As for male twins from Barracks 15 of Camp BIIIf, we know from the report on one pair of twins that there were 107 of them, aged from age 4 to 60."*

Thus, the total number of documented twins available to Dr. Mengele amounted to between 402 and 412. What happened to them?

A series of daily reports, not mentioned by H. Kubica, although they can be found precisely at the Auschwitz Museum, the *Arbeitseinsatz* (assignment of labor) of the Birkenau camp,<sup>20</sup> reports starting from 28 July up to 3 October 1944 (the reports are complete only for the month of August) bears the heading "*Zwillinge für Versuchszwecke*" (twins for experimental purposes). In the 35 reports which are preserved, the number of these inmates never varies: it always reads 49. This absence of variation over a period of more than three months allows one to rule out any continual replacement of "guinea pigs," and is fully compatible with the "anthropometric, morphological, psychiatric and radiological examinations" mentioned above.

H. Kubica, by contrast, claims that the fate of these twins was quite a different one:<sup>21</sup>

*"The last stop in the search for several pairs of twins or individual persons was the analysis of the individual organs of the body during the autopsy. To this end, these persons were killed at Dr. Mengele's order or by Dr. Mengele himself, by an injection of phenol in the heart. The bodies were taken to the dissecting room."*

At this point, the Polish researcher unveils her "decisive witness": none other than the notorious impostor Miklos Nyiszli! The whole fable of Dr. Mengele's "crimes" originates from the ravings of this mythomaniac, to whom I shall return in greater detail in the section below devoted to him.

Notwithstanding the absurd lies he told, this person is nonetheless held in high esteem in the official historiography, but, in a sort of veiled schizophrenia, only as regards his accusations against Dr. Mengele. And in fact, his testimony constitutes the “demonstrative” framework for the accusations of every book on the subject, starting with Gerald L. Posner and John Ware on Dr. Mengele,<sup>22</sup> one of the most important, also mentioned by H. Kubica. The two authors cite him on pages 19, 20, 26, 33, 34, 38, 39, 40, 41, 53 and 152. In fact, the entire chapter on the “crimes” of Dr. Mengele at Auschwitz is built upon Nyiszli’s “testimony”! Even Robert Jay Lifton mentions him repeatedly.<sup>23</sup> H. Kubica cites him just as often. She even reproduces his photograph<sup>24</sup> and cites him several times.<sup>25</sup>

But Dr. Mengele’s “crimes” are not only not attested to by one single document: they are even overtly disproved by absolutely indisputable facts. In his description of the first autopsy allegedly performed by him upon a pair of twins, Nyiszli writes:<sup>26</sup>

*“My legs are trembling with excitement. I have discovered the most monstrous secret of Third Reich medical science. They don’t only kill with gas; they kill with chloroform injections to the heart as well.”*

If this had been true, Dr. Mengele would have proceeded to liquidate all the witnesses of his alleged criminal activity – his collaborators who also worked with twins – before leaving Auschwitz on 17 January 1945. He had enough time! But he allowed *all* the “eyewitnesses” of his alleged crimes to survive, *i.e.*:

- Dr. Bertold Epstein, one of the signers of the famous appeal by former Auschwitz inmates dated 4 March 1945;<sup>27</sup>
- Dr. Rudolf Weisskopf, liberated from Bergen-Belsen;<sup>28</sup>
- Martyna Puzyna, interviewed by G.L. Posner and J. Ware in June 1985;<sup>29</sup>
- Dinah Gottliebova, who moved to the USA in 1947, where she still lives;<sup>30</sup>
- Miklos Nyiszli, the purported essential “witness,” who, in his capacity as the physician of the so-called crematory “*Sonderkommando*,” would have shared in the “terrible secret” of the mass gassings, was also casually allowed to survive!

But what about the twins? What happened to the victims of Dr. Mengele’s experiments? Were they all killed *en masse*? Quite the contrary!

H. Kubica informs us that, in 1984, these twins were still numerous enough to form their own association:<sup>31</sup>

*“In 1984, the victims of Dr. Mengele’s experiments, who had lived in the children’s camp, formed the organization Children of Auschwitz Nazi Deadly Lab Experiment Survivors (CANDLES), with the self-appointed task of documenting Mengele’s crimes, informing the world, capturing the “Angel of Death” and dragging him before a court.”*

The Website of the association lists almost 400 twins from Auschwitz.<sup>32</sup> H. Kubica also presents a list of twins from Auschwitz, consisting of over 320 names.<sup>33</sup> The great majority of them were twins, but some were merely siblings, such as the sisters

Tatiana Liliana and Alessandra Bucci. Both were deported to Auschwitz on 29 March 1943. The first, born on 19 September 1937, was registered under number 76484; the second, born 1 July 1939, was registered under number 6483.<sup>34</sup> Luigi Ferri, born on 9 September 1932, was deported in August 1944 and registered under number B-7525.<sup>35</sup> Sergio De Simone, born at Naples on 29 November 1937, was deported to Auschwitz on 29 March 1944, at the age of nearly 7 years, and registered under number 179614.<sup>36</sup>

No official historian has yet succeeded in explaining why these children were not gassed immediately upon arrival. In reality, it is not so surprising, because on 16 January 1945, in just the men’s camp at Birkenau, there were 770 *“Jugendliche bis 18. Jhr.”* (youths aged up to 18 years), in addition to 400 *“Invaliden”* (invalids)!<sup>37</sup> When the Soviets arrived, there were still 205 children at Birkenau, from just a few months up to 15 years of age, many of them twins.<sup>38</sup>



Josef Mengele (1911-1979), German physician and SS Hauptsturmführer.

*Photo taken by a police photographer in 1956 in Buenos Aires for Mengele’s Argentine identification document [Public domain], via Wikimedia Commons*

The three documents mentioned above, the list of the CANDLES organization, the list compiled by H. Kubica and the Soviet list of 1945, in addition to the Soviet list of inmates liberated at Birkenau,<sup>39</sup> permit the compilation of a list of 543 twins having passed through Auschwitz:<sup>40</sup> of these, 376 survived until the liberation of the camp; four died in the following months, one died on the evacuation transport on 27 January 1945 and twelve perished during the existence of the camp. Nothing is known of the remaining 154.

In just three cases, H. Kubica notes: "*Starb im Lager infolge der durchgeführten Experimente*" ("died [not: killed] in the camp as a result of the experiments performed [on them],"<sup>41</sup> so that these three would seem to constitute Dr. Mengele's victims. It goes without saying that such an assumption is in no way backed up by proof of Mengele's personal complicity.

In conclusion, the known facts are as follows: Dr. Mengele's alleged crimes are not proven by any document. No document shows that Mengele ever killed even one single child, or that one single child was ever killed on his orders. The essential and sole witness, the one upon whose testimony the whole accusation is based, was an extraordinarily creative impostor. Dr. Mengele's closest collaborators, including the presumed essential witness, and at least 543 of his "victims" were allowed to live: but how, then, are we to believe seriously in the fairy tale of the "Angel of Death" of Auschwitz?

## 2. Miklos Nyiszli's False Testimony

In an article on Dr. Mengele published in 1986,<sup>42</sup> Zdenek Zofka discussed the quality of the anti-Mengele testimony, writing:<sup>44</sup>

*"The Mengele phenomenon presents a few mysteries. The available sources are few. Almost all the written notes capable of providing information on Mengele's crimes at Auschwitz have been destroyed. We must have recourse almost exclusively to eyewitness testimonies. [But] testimonies, forty years later,<sup>43</sup> are always problematical – all the more so in an extreme case such as this one. In the minds of many former inmates, "harrowing reality and nightmares have inextricably merged together over a period of forty years." All too often, it is impossible to be sure that their recollections really refer to Mengele at all: it is all too often possible to show that Mengele has been confused with other SS physicians. Almost all the inmates state that they were selected by*

*Mengele on the ramp. But camp physicians performed the selections in shifts: Mengele performed no more selections than any of the others. One gets the impression that Mengele's name has gotten separated from his person. For the inmates, he became synonymous with all Auschwitz camp physicians as such."*

Zofka then added:<sup>45</sup>

*"As has already been stated, the testimonies against Mengele must be treated with great caution. A number of incorrect statements can be explained on the grounds of mistaken identity, in which Mengele had gotten confused with other camp physicians or SS guards. Some witnesses in their statements were certainly motivated by self-importance and attention-seeking. Finally, even certain 'exaggerations' can be explained as innocent attempts to communicate and render the atrocity that was Auschwitz understandable -- at least to a certain extent -- to persons living later who hadn't experienced it. Since Mengele was never tried, it has not been possible to put individual witnesses to the test. Even at the Mengele trial in Jerusalem in February 1985, rigorous cross-examination was waived for psychological reasons which were, after all, only too understandable -- the need to recall to mind the horrors of Auschwitz was no doubt sufficiently agonizing. Nevertheless, clarification of Mengele's crimes at Auschwitz requires a critical and detailed examination of the testimonies."*

But the critical examination undertaken by the author to "assess the individual crimes attributed to Mengele as more or less probable"<sup>46</sup> considers only obviously false, poorly supported accusations and does not in any way probe Miklos Nyiszli, whose testimony is, in the author's view, "of fundamental importance"<sup>47</sup> – so much so that the author cites it repeatedly.<sup>48</sup>

It therefore remains only critically to assess the statements of this fundamentally important witness to the alleged crimes of Dr. Mengele.

Miklos Nyiszli wrote a memoir published in Hungarian in 1946 entitled *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban* (*I Was Dr. Mengele's Anatomical Physician in the Auschwitz Crematorium*).<sup>49</sup> The work was later translated into French, German, English, Polish and Italian, rising to prominence in the Holocaust historiography of the 1960s.

Nyiszli claims that he reached Birkenau by train with a trainload of Jews deported from Hungary, in May of 1944 – May 29th, to be exact – as shown by the registration number A-8450, with which he was tattooed on that same day upon his arrival at the camp. After spending a few days in Sector BIIf of Birkenau, on 3 or 5 June (his chronology is contradictory),



he was assigned as physician to *Sonderkommando* of the crematoria, under Dr. Mengele's direct supervision, where he remained until January 1945. But in his sworn statement dated 8 October 1947,<sup>50</sup> Nyiszli asserts that he reached Auschwitz on 19 May 1944 and that he was immediately transferred to the "Buna-Monowitz" camp, where he remained between 20 May and 5 June. These two versions of his arrival at Auschwitz stand in total mutual contradiction. But this is nothing compared to the wave of contradictions, absurdities, historical falsifications and various impostures to be found in his work, which was published in Italian under the title *Medico ad Auschwitz* and later under a different title: *Sopravvissuto a Mengele*.<sup>51</sup> in my cursory study dedicated to this self-proclaimed "eyewitness," I listed 120 of them.<sup>52</sup>

Let us now summarize the most salient of these nonsensical claims.<sup>53</sup>

Nyiszli provides a completely invented history of the Birkenau crematoria, even stating that they were built during the winter of 1939-1940, when Auschwitz didn't even exist yet.

His description of the ovens of Crematoria II and III (which he refers to as 1 and 2) is also completely afactual. He speaks, in fact, of 15 individual furnaces located in a room 150 meters long, while the actual room in question was only 30 meters long, equipped with five furnaces, each with three muffles.

The alleged gas chamber, a room (*Leichenkeller I*) 30 meters long, becomes, for Nyiszli, 200 meters long [but no width given]; Nyiszli also describes an "adjacent room" which never existed.

The small freight elevator (*Aufzug*) located in the vestibule of the subterranean part of the crematorium is transformed, in Nyiszli's narrative, into four powerful lifts.

What Nyiszli says about the crematory capacity of the crematory ovens is technically impossible and historically nonsensical. He speaks of the cremation of 3 bodies in 20 minutes in one muffle, in each of the 15 muffles of Crematoria II and III, corresponding to a theoretical capacity of 3,240 bodies in 24 hours, which, for Nyiszli, however, becomes, incomprehensibly, 5,000. Therefore, according to him, the total capacity of the four Birkenau crematoria was 20,000 bodies per day. All this is absurd: in the coke-fired Topf ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau, 20 minutes would not even have sufficed to vaporize the water contained in a single body. The real capacity of such installations, as declared by Topf engineer Kurt Prüfer, who designed the furnaces, and Karl Schultze, who designed the blowers, was one single body per muffle per hour, or one ninth as much as asserted by "eyewitness" Nyiszli.

Moreover, while Crematoria II and III had a total of 30 muffles, Crematoria IV and V had only 16, but Nyiszli nevertheless attributes a capacity of 5,000 bodies per day each to this pair of crematoria as well. Therefore, one single muffle in Crematoria IV-V had almost double the capacity of the same muffle in Crematoria II-III, but, according to Holocaust historiography, the furnaces in Crematoria IV and V were less efficient than those in Crematoria II and III. For example, at the Höss trial, the expert Roman Dawidowski stated that a load of 3-5 bodies in one muffle burned in 20-30 minutes in Crematoria II-III, but in 30-40 minutes in Crematoria IV-V.<sup>54</sup> It goes without saying that Dawidowski's "expert opinion" has the same value as the Polish-Soviet "expert opinion" on the 4 million deaths, in which he himself, Dawidowski, likewise concurred.<sup>55</sup>

Based on the absurd cremation capacity of 5,000 bodies in 24 hours for each crematorium, Nyiszli has built an arithmetically fantastic history of the mass gassings. Here are a few examples:

1. The inmates in Sector BIId, 10,500 people, according to Nyiszli, were gassed and cremated in a single day in Crematoria III and IV (= 5,250 bodies in 24 hours each). In reality, even with a theoretical continuous duty cycle of 24 hours per day (which in practice is unattainable),<sup>56</sup> these installations would have required at least 19 days for the cremation of such a large number of bodies.
2. 4,500 gypsies were gassed and cremated in one single night in Crematoria II and III, that is, 2,250 in 12 hours. This many cremations would in fact have required over six days.
3. The 20,000 gassing victims from the ghetto of Theresienstadt were cremated in 48 hours in Crematoria II and III (= 5,000 bodies in 24 hours each). In actual fact, that many cremations would have required over 27 days.

Nyiszli claims that flames could often be seen shooting from the crematory chimneys, which is technically impossible.<sup>57</sup>

The gassing technique described by Nyiszli is completely invented, based on the erroneous supposition that Zyklon B (the alleged homicidal agent) was chlorine (rather than hydrocyanic acid). Since chlorine is heavier than air,<sup>58</sup> Nyiszli imagined that, in an area in which it was released in large quantities, the chlorine would spread from the floor to the ceiling, as if the area were being filled with water. As a result, he claims that the bodies, in the "gas chamber," "were piled up in a mass up to the ceiling," because "the gas first fills the lowers strata of air and then moves slowly upwards." The victims therefore climbed on each others' shoulders to get

closer to the ceiling and escape the gas so as to survive for a short time longer. But hydrocyanic acid vapors are slightly lighter than air,<sup>59</sup> therefore the diffusion of the gas as described by Nyiszli is physically impossible.<sup>60</sup>

This absurdity was later appropriated lock, stock and barrel by the plagiarist Filip Müller, another self-described “eyewitness” who shamelessly plagiarized Nyiszli’s work.<sup>61</sup>

In a letter to the American translator of his memoirs, Nyiszli declared that he had discovered that the name “cyklon” (sic) was derived from the abbreviation of its principal ingredients: *CY*anid, *ChL*Or and Nitrogen, stating that there were two types of “cyklon,” Type A, which was an insecticide, and Type B, which was used for the homicidal gassings. This is another stupid fantasy. “Zyklon” in German is not an acronym, but, rather, an ordinary word meaning “cyclone.” And not only did Zyklon B not contain chlorine, but the German word for nitrogen is “*Stickstoff*”!

As for Zyklon A, use of this product was discontinued in Germany in the 1920s, when it was superseded by Zyklon B.

Nyiszli mentions eight extermination operations in the alleged gas chamber and in the vicinity of the “cremation pits,” at which he claims to have been personally present. Adding up the number of victims indicated by Nyiszli, we obtain a total of 605,000 persons, but he claims to have personally seen two million people enter the “gas chambers” with his own eyes. But in fact, near the “cremation pits,” the final destination for the “excess numbers from the Jewish ramp,” that is, those for whom there was no room in the over-filled gas chambers, 650,000 Jews were, according to him, killed with a bullet in the back of the neck, which is to say, that more than the total of all the gassing victims for the excess numbers of whom the “cremation pits” were supposed to have been dug in the first place.

Based on the data provided by this “eyewitness,” we get over 30 million people, all cremated in these “cremation pits” alone!

Nyiszli’s chronology is purely fictitious, as deduced from the numerous contradictions it contains. For example, the presumed homicidal mass gasings ceased definitively on 17 November 1944, but 20,000 Jews from the ghetto of Theresienstadt were gassed, starting on that date.

One day in August, Nyiszli met his wife and daughter in Sector BIIC, but this meeting took place after the gassing of the gypsy camp (BIIE), which, for Nyiszli, occurred in the last ten days of September. What is more, according to his chronology, this meeting occurred in combination with that of Camp BIIC, and yet there was an interval of at least 26 days between the two alleged events.

Nyiszli moreover claims that the crematoria were located 2 kilometers from Birkenau camp, while in reality they were located inside the camp, and that the so-called *Kanada* warehouse barracks was not the *Effektenlager* (the camp warehouse containing the personal effects of the inmates), but, rather, a collection of rubbish which burned continuously!

In short, Nyiszli knew nothing of the alleged “*Bunker 2*”: according to him, this Polish farmhouse was not transformed into a homicidal gas chamber by the SS, but, rather, into an “undressing room” for the victims of the “cremation pits,” who were then killed with a pistol shot to the back of the neck.

This overall picture, although highly condensed, shows clearly that Miklos Nyiszli was a false witness. The Holocaust historical industry recognized this immediately, but, in a sort of “see no evil” posture, they prefer to continue utilizing Nyiszli’s “testimony” in support of the alleged crimes of Dr. Mengele.

In 2002, Charles D. Provan wrote an article entitled *Miklos Nyiszli and His Auschwitz Book in a New Light*<sup>62</sup> in which, based on research considered fundamental by himself, he attempted to justify the absurdities proffered by the self-proclaimed “eyewitness” (which Provan magnanimously referred to as “errors”), asserting that Nyiszli’s book was not a historical record, but a novel. This claim is based on two erroneous assertions:

1. that the first edition of Nyiszli’s book appeared between 16 February and 5 April 1947 in the Budapest newspaper *Világ* (*World*);
2. that the same newspaper, in its edition of 30 September 1947, stated that Nyiszli’s book was a novel.

In reality, as I have already mentioned, Nyiszli’s first edition was published in 1946. Moreover, the newspaper *Világ*, mentioned by Provan, refers to Nyiszli’s book as an “*élménregény*,” which means, not “a novel based on one’s own personal experiences,” but, rather, “a novel of experience,” that is, a real experience so exceptional in nature as almost to resemble a novel.

That this is the correct interpretation is proven beyond doubt by the Affidavit forming the preamble to the first edition of the book:<sup>63</sup>

*“I, the undersigned, a doctor of medicine, Nyiszli Miklós, ex-inmate of the concentration camp, bearer of tattoo number A 8450, in this book, which has just been published, a work which contains, in itself, the darkest pages of human history, free from all passion, without the slightest exaggeration, write as direct spectator and actor of the activi-*

*ties of the crematoria and funeral pyres of Auschwitz, in the fires in which [sic] millions of fathers, mothers and children disappeared."*

The Affidavit closes with these words:

*"Oradea-Nagyvárad, month of March, 1946. Dr. Nyiszli Miklós."*

There is not the slightest doubt that Nyiszli described his book as an historical narrative; in fact, he explicitly stated that it was written "free from all passion, in accordance with the truth, without the slightest exaggeration."

In this context, even if Provan's interpretation were correct (and it is not), it would be improper to attribute greater value to the opinion of an unknown journalist writing in September 1947 than to the Affidavit of the author himself, writing in March 1946.

Therefore, the excuse that the book is a "novel" does not hold water and Nyiszli remains an impostor. This is shown no less clearly by another important fact. Provan writes:<sup>64</sup>

*"Although Dr. Nyiszli was sent as a witness at the IG-Farben trial at Nuremberg, he did not testify, probably because he was only at Monowitz for two weeks and could only supply information of little value. He was allowed to return to Romania during the course of the same trial."*

In effect, the IG-Farben trial records contain no mention of Miklos Nyiszli being excused; he is not even mentioned.<sup>65</sup> Notwithstanding the simple fact that he never testified, upon returning to Romania, he immediately proceeded to write a series of articles entitled *Tanu voltam Nürnbergben* (I Was a Witness at Nuremberg) in which he pretended to have been interrogated by the Soviet representative of the defendant Emanuel Minskoff, quoting whole dialogues entirely invented by Nyiszli. The first of these mendacious articles appeared in the *Világ* newspaper on 18 April 1948.

It is impossible to ascribe good faith to this "eyewitness," who was and remains a mere impostor.

In consequence, the *essential eyewitness testimony* of Dr. Mengele's alleged crimes at Auschwitz crumbles inexorably, and the rest of the legend along with it.

## Abbreviations

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej* (Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People – National Memorial), Warsaw

APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka* (Archives of the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum)

GARF: *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii* (State Archives of the Rus-

sian Federation, Moscow)

RGVA: *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv* (Russian State Military Archives), Moscow

## Notes

This article was previously published under the title *Il dottor Mengele e i gemelli di Auschwitz*. Effepi, Genoa, 2008. Translated by Carlos W. Porter.

- <sup>1</sup> *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, no. 20, 1997, pp. 369-455.
- <sup>2</sup> H. Kubica, "Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in *Hefte von Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, p. 376.
- <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 381.
- <sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>5</sup> Comité international de la Croix-Rouge. *Documents sur l'activité du Comité international de la Croix-Rouge en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne (1939-1945)*. Second edition, Geneva, 1946, pp. 91-92.
- <sup>6</sup> H. Kubica, "Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *op. cit.*, p. 389.
- <sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 379.
- <sup>8</sup> Description of the disease at [http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Noma\\_\(disease\)&oldid=577629814](http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Noma_(disease)&oldid=577629814)
- <sup>9</sup> Th. Grotus, J. Parcer, "EDV-gestützte Auswertung der Sterbeeinträge," in: *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. Published by the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum. K.G.Saur. Munich, New Providence, London, Paris, 1995, p. 248.
- <sup>10</sup> H. Kubica, "Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *op. cit.*, p. 379.
- <sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 380.
- <sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 379.
- <sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 390.
- <sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 396.
- <sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 397.
- <sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 390.
- <sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 403.
- <sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 382.
- <sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 387.
- <sup>20</sup> APMO, D-AuI-3/1; D-AuII-3a/16; D-AuII-3a/25-49.
- <sup>21</sup> H. Kubica, "Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *op. cit.*, p. 404.
- <sup>22</sup> G.L. Posner, J. Ware, *Mengele. The Complete Story* (New York: McGraw-Hill Book Company, 1986).
- <sup>23</sup> R.J. Lifton, *I medici nazisti. La psicologia del genocidio*. Rizzoli, Milan, 1988, pp. 338-340, 456-457, 467, 469, 471, 475, 478-479, 482, 492, 595.
- <sup>24</sup> H. Kubica, "Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *op. cit.*, p. 385.
- <sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 378, 384, 404, 405 e 408.

- <sup>26</sup> M. Nyiszli, *Medico ad Auschwitz*. Longanesi, Milano, 1977, p. 51.
- <sup>27</sup> "An die internationale Öffentlichkeit," *Auschwitz, den 4. März 1945*. GARF, 7021-108-46, p. 11, with handwritten signature of B. Epstein.
- <sup>28</sup> *Terezínská pamětní kniha*. Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich, 1995, vol. I, p. 333.
- <sup>29</sup> G.L. Posner, J. Ware, *Mengele. The complete story*, *op. cit.*, p. 329.
- <sup>30</sup> See the brief biography on [http://lastexpression.northwestern.edu/Bios/bio\\_gottliebova\\_top.html](http://lastexpression.northwestern.edu/Bios/bio_gottliebova_top.html).
- <sup>31</sup> H. Kubica, "Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *op. cit.*, p. 429.
- <sup>32</sup> May be consulted at: <http://www.candles-museum.com/Twinlist.htm>
- <sup>33</sup> H. Kubica, "Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *op. cit.*, pp. 437-455.
- <sup>34</sup> L. Picciotto Fargion, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945)*. Mursia Editore, Turin, 1995, p. 157.
- <sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 266.
- <sup>36</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 217.
- <sup>37</sup> Arbeitseinsatz für den 16. Januar 1945. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 17a.
- <sup>38</sup> See Table 1.
- <sup>39</sup> GARF, 7021-108-23.
- <sup>40</sup> See Table 2.
- <sup>41</sup> H. Kubica, "Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *op. cit.*, p. 442, 449, 451.
- <sup>42</sup> Z. Zofka, "Der KZ-Arzt Mengele zur Typologie eines NS-Verbrechers," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte* Vol. 34, No. 2, (1986) pp. 245-267.
- <sup>43</sup> The reference to the witnesses who appeared in Mengele's trial held in absentia in February 1985 in Jerusalem.
- <sup>44</sup> Z. Zofka, "Der KZ-Arzt Mengele zur Typologie eines NS-Verbrechers," *op. cit.*, pp. 246-247.
- <sup>45</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 259-260.
- <sup>46</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 260.
- <sup>47</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 247.
- <sup>48</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 257, 258, 260, 262, 263.
- <sup>49</sup> Nyiszli, Miklos, *I Was Dr. Mengele's Assistant*. Oswiecim, 2001 (reprint)
- <sup>50</sup> NI-11710.
- <sup>51</sup> Sugarco Edizioni, Milan, 1985.
- <sup>52</sup> "Medico ad Auschwitz": *Anatomia di un falso*. La Sfinge, Parma, 1988.
- <sup>53</sup> Let us summarize what I wrote in *La soluzione finale. problemi e polemiche*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1991, pp. 200-207 ("The Problem of the False Testimonies") and in the article "Vulgärer Berufsbetrüger" ("Just a Common Swindler"), in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 2, June 2002, pp. 231-232.
- <sup>54</sup> *Processo Höss*, volume 11, pp. 47-48.
- <sup>55</sup> See, in this regard, my study *Il numero dei morti di Auschwitz. Vecchie e nuove imposture. I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, Vol. 1. Effepi Editore, Genoa, 2004.
- <sup>56</sup> The coke-fired ovens had to be shut down once per day to clean the fuel slag off the grills on the gas generators.

- <sup>57</sup> See, in this regard, my article „Flammen und Rauch aus Krematoriumskaminen” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, Nos. 3 & 4, December 2003, pp. 386-391.
- <sup>58</sup> Chlorine is about 2.4 times the density of air at 25°C.
- <sup>59</sup> Hydrogen cyanide is about 0.9 times the density of air at 30°C.
- <sup>60</sup> The Holocaust historian Georges Wellers has written: “In other words, hydrocyanic acid vapors are lighter than air and therefore rise in the atmosphere.” G. Wellers, “Die zwei Giftgase” (“The Two Poison Gases”), in: *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*. By Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1983, p. 283.
- <sup>61</sup> See, in this regard, my study *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio*. Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1986.
- <sup>62</sup> G. Wellers, “Die zwei Giftgase” (“The Two Poisonous Gases”), in: *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*. By Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1983, p. 283.
- <sup>63</sup> M. Nyiszli, *Dr. Mengele boncolórovosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, *op. cit.*, p. 6.
- <sup>64</sup> Charles D. Provan, “Miklos Nyiszli und sein Auschwitz-Buch in neuem Licht,” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 1, April 2002, p. 44.
- <sup>65</sup> *Trial of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law n° 10*, volumes VII and VIII. Nuernberg, October 1946-April 1949.

## Tables

Table 1: Name Table of Children Found by the Soviets at Birkenau<sup>1</sup>

Reg. No.	Last Name	Given Name	Sex	Age	Nationality	Country of Origin	Arrival at Auschwitz
?	?	V.L.	M	10	Polish		12 Aug. 1944
78254	Abrahamson	Helli	F	10	Jewish	Holland	June 1944
A-7739	Adler	Mano	M	12	Jewish	Hungary	May 1944
A-26885	Ajzenberg	J.I.	F	8	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
?	Altmann	B.	F	3	German		June 1944
B-5405	Apelbaum	Edek	M	8	Jewish	Poland	July 1944
B-5406	Apelbaum	Milek	M	8	Jewish	Poland	July 1944
?	Bauer	Sary	F	15		Hungary	July 1944
A-26857	Beer	Pawlonna	F	8	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
?	Bein	Piroska	F	15	Block 10	Hungary	?
A-25981	Benger	Eva	F	13	Jewish	Hungary	3 Nov. 1944
B-2780	Bierman	Ephraim	M	14	Jewish	Poland	2 Jul. 1944
B-14006	Binet	Robert	M	5	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
B-14005	Binet	Gaspar	M	6	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
A-20851	Binet	Martha	F	3	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
A-7199	Bleier	Edit	F	9	Jewish	Hungary	July 1944
A-12080	Bleier	Ernö	M	9	Jewish	Hungary	July 1944
B-14615	Bleier	Istvan	M	14	Jewish	Hungary	Early July 1944

<sup>1</sup> GARF, 7021-108-23, pp. 179-198, 200-217.



Reg. No.	Last Name	Given Name	Sex	Age	Nationality	Country of Origin	Arrival at Auschwitz
B-13979	Blum	Palko	M	6	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
A-26847	Blum	Vera	F	11	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
n/a	Bodanska	H.G.	F	6½	Polish		born in camp
?	Borowski	J.V.	M	3	Polish		12 Oct. 1944
B-14003	Braun	Peter	M	10m	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
A-26840	Braun	Judith	F	11	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
76484	Buci <sup>2</sup>	Liana	F	7	Jewish	Italy	June 1944
76483	Buci <sup>3</sup>	Andrea	M	7	Jewish	Italy	June 1944
B-13986	Burger	Franz	M	6	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
B-13987	Burger	Thomas	M	11	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
A-7057	Čengeri	L.F.	F	7	Jewish	Hungary	2 Jun. 1944
A-7058	Čengeri	J.T.	F	7	Jewish	Hungary	2 Jun. 1944
A-7264	Chybik	Ilse	F	14	Jewish	Austria	28 Jun. 1944
?	Cinsk	Jurek	M	6		Poland	?
A-9746	German	Marta	F	14	Jewish	Hungary	10 Jun. 1944
A-9745	German	Katalin	F	14	Jewish	Hungary	10 Jun. 1944
A-26877	Diamant	Eva	F	12	Jewish	Hungary	2 Nov. 1944
192752	Donten	A.R.	M	5	Polish		12 Aug. 1944
85386	Donten	Vaclava	F	13	Polish		12 Oct. 1944
A-8737	Echstein (Eckstein)	Ilona	F	9	Jewish	Hungary	July 1944
A-8738	Echstein (Eckstein)	Vera	F	9	Jewish	Hungary	July 1944
?	Einesman	Roza	F	12	?	Poland	August 1944
?	Eisenberg	Judit	F	9	?	Czechosl.	Sep. 1944
B-14706	Epstein	H.M.	M	14¾	Jewish	Hungary	June 1944
?	Epstein	Jamas	M	15	Block 18	Hungary	
A-7060	Fekete	Orla	F	7	Jewish	Hungary	June 1944
A-12089	Fekete	Vilmos	M	7	Jewish	Hungary	June 1944
A-26919	Feldbaum	Marianne	F	13	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
A-7525	Ferri	Luigi	M	12	Jewish	Italy	August 1944
A-782	Fischer	Georg	M	9	Jewish	Czechosl.	May 1944
A-781	Fischer	Josef	M	9	Jewish	Czechosl.	May 1944
A-27789	Frei	Rozsi	F	14	Jewish	Hungary	10 Jun. 1944
A-24977	Friedler	Boleslaw	M	13	Jewish	Poland	6 Aug. 1944
B-14058	Fuchs	Arpad	M	10	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
A-15981	Fürst	Erika	F	13	Jewish	Yugoslavia	21 May 1944
?	Geiger	Laura	F	12	Jewish	Poland	August 1944
?	Ginter	Genjek	M	6	?	Poland	?
A-13203	Goldental	Sandor	M	10	Jewish	Hungary	5 Jun. 1944
A-13202	Goldental	Ernö	M	10	Jewish	Hungary	5 Jun. 1944
A-7205	Goldental	Manka	F	3	Jewish	Hungary	5 Jun. 1944
A-27632	Grinspan	Ruth	F	7½	Jewish	Poland	27 Jul. 1944
A-27633	Grossmann	Paula	F	6	Jewish	Poland	27 Jul. 1944
A-26945	Grossmann	Olga	F	6½	Jewish	Slovakia	4 Nov. 1944
A-26946	Grossmann	V.J.	F	6½	Jewish	Slovakia	4 Nov. 1944
A-26942	Grünbaum	Alice	F	11	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
A-12958	Grünfeld	M.	F.	14	Jewish	Romania	May 1944
192812	Gunskey	Richard	M	6	Polish	?	12 Aug. 1944
?	Gutenberg	V.J.	F	9	Jewish	Poland	October 1944
190691	Gutmann	Rene	M	6	Jewish	Czechosl.	May 1944
A-17546	Hadl	Paul	M	7	Jewish	Hungary	11 Jun. 1944

<sup>2</sup> Bucci Tatiana Liliana.

<sup>3</sup> Bucci Alessandra.

Reg. No.	Last Name	Given Name	Sex	Age	Natio- nality	Country of Origin	Arrival at Auschwitz
A-17545	Hadl	Gyuri	M	7	Jewish	Hungary	11 Jun. 1944
A-9754	Hadl	Eva	F	13	Jewish	Hungary	11 Jun. 1944
B-14095	Hajman	J.	M	4	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
?	Halpern	Gabriel	M	15	?	Poland	June 1944
B-14101	Hamburger	Julius	M	6	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
A-26959	Hecht	Eva	F	2	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
A-5142	Helenka	?	F	2½	Jewish	?	?
A-27638	Hellstein	Fella	F	6	Jewish	Poland	27 Jul. 1944
A-7222	Hermann	Piroska	F	13	Jewish	Hungary	2 Jun. 1944
A-2723	Hermann	Ibolya	F	13	Jewish	Hungary	2 Nov. 1944
A-27681	Herskovic	Marta	F	14	Jewish	Slovakia	15 May 1944
?	Hochstein	Paul	M	5	?	Poland	Feb. 1944
A-19999	Hochstein	S.D.	M	4¾	Jewish	Hungary	July 1944
A-26974	Hojman	Enka	F	8m	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
A-6373	Holländer	Anna	F	13	Jewish	Hungary	May 1944
193985	Hutnik	S.S.	M	13	Polish	?	12 Oct. 1944
188930	Jakobson	Heinz	M	8	Jewish	Holland	June 1944
?	Jaksa-Bykonski	Hania	F	10	Polish	?	12 Aug. 1944
B-14381	Jung	?	M	4	Jewish	Slovakia	Nov. 1944
?	Kaff	Vera	F	15	Block 25	Czechosl.	May 1944
?	Kaff	Mira	F	15	Block 25	Czechosl.	May 1944
188926	Kanel	Johann	M	6	Jewish	Holland	6 Jun. 1944
A-27643	Kaplon	Irene	F	14	Jewish	Hungary	2 Jun. 1944
192813	Kapusta	H.J.	M	5	Polish	?	12 Aug. 1944
192893	Karpa	H.J.	M	9	Polish	?	12 Oct. 1944
B-14105	Keller	Ernst	M	8	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
A-7213	Klein	Anna	F	11	Jewish	Hungary	mid-June 1944
A-7214	Klein	Judit	F	11	Jewish	Hungary	mid-June 1944
A-6471	Klein	Agnes	F	14	Jewish	Hungary	May 1944
?	Klein	Gyorgy	M	15	Block 18	Hungary	?
A-2459	Kleinmann	Josef	M	4¾	Jewish	Czechosl.	May 1944
A-19997	Klüger	Paul	M	9½	Jewish	Poland	23 Jul. 1944
B-14132	Kohn	M.L.	M	6	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
A-5139	Kohn	Klara	F	5	Jewish	Hungary	12 May 1944
A-5138	Kohn	E.K.	F	4	Jewish	Hungary	12 May 1944
B-14156	Krasnianski	Iwan	M	10	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
A-26195	Kufler	Yena	F	10	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
85759	Kurska	Kalina	F	6	Polish	Poland	13 Aug. 1944
B-7636	Lederer	Franz	M	14	Jewish	Czechosl.	14 Aug. 1944
B-14182	Lewinger	Peter	M	5	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
?	Lieberman	Tibor	M	15	Block 18	Hungary	?
?	Liechtenstern	Kurt	M	15	Block 20	Czechosl.	June 1943
?	Löbl	Robert	M	15	Block 28	Hungary	January 1944
A-12090	Lörinczi	A.A.	M	10	Jewish	Hungary	2 Jun. 1944
A-7059	Lörinczi	L.A.	F	10	Jewish	Hungary	2 Jun. 1944
A-5123	Lustig-Brawer	Judit	F	2	Jewish	Hungary	22 May 1944
A-5121	Lustig-Brawer	A.A.	F	2	Jewish	Hungary	22 May 1944
A-5131	Malek	Judit	F	14	Jewish	Hungary	May 1944
A-7738	Malek	Jakob	M	3	Jewish	Hungary	May 1944
A-7737	Malek	Elias	M	3	Jewish	Hungary	May 1944
?	Malek	Judit	F	15	Jewish	Hungary	May 1944
?	Malek	Salomon	M	15	Jewish	Hungary	May 1944

Reg. No.	Last Name	Given Name	Sex	Age	Natio- nality	Country of Origin	Arrival at Auschwitz
A-27165	Mangel	Gertrud.	F	12	Jewish	Hungary	3 Nov. 1944
A-3638	Marmorstein	Valeria	F	11	Jewish	Hungary	20 May 1944
A-3637	Marmorstein	Marta	F	11	Jewish	Hungary	20 May 1944
?	Maslow	A.Ja.	M		Russian		?
A-9841	Mejer	Laure	F	13	Jewish	Hungary	17 May 1944
A-1386	Mejer	Mozes	M	13	Jewish	Hungary	17 May 1944
183959	Michuk	Tolla	M		Russian		?
?	Modiano	Samo	M	15	Block 18	Italy	August 1944
77357	Morosaw	Taissa	F	2½	Russian		April 1944
A-7064	Moses	Miriam	F	11	Jewish	Hungary	2 Jun. 1944
A-7063	Moses	Eva	F	11	Jewish	Hungary	2 Jun. 1944
?	Mucha	Jeslav	M	9	Polish		August 1944
A-27063	Neumann	Henia	F	13	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
B-14206	Neumann	Gabriel J.	M	8	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
B-14213	Neumann	G.L.	M	9	Jewish	Hungary	2 Nov. 1944
188931	Noach	Haskel	M	10	Jewish	Holland	6 Jun. 1944
78482	Noach	R.A.	F	13	Jewish	Holland	6 Jun. 1944
?	Orovicz	Rischek	M	5	?	Poland	?
77370	Pasankova (Michuk)	Sina	F	3	Russian	?	?
A-1437	Peterfreund	J.S.	M	12	Jewish	Hungary	June 1944
A-3630	Peterfreund	A.S.	F	12	Jewish	Hungary	June 1944
?	Pflanzen	Linka	F	5	?	Poland	Feb. 44
183970	Plawinski	Alik	M	4	?	Witebsk	15 Apr. 1943
B-1153	Pritchey	Alex	M	7	Jewish	Lodz/Poland	August 1944
A-5602	Rajngevic <sup>4</sup>	C.M.	F	14	Jewish	France	28 May 1944
A-3039	Reichmann <sup>5</sup>	Friedel	F	9	Jewish	Belgium	21 May 1944
A-10440	Reinitz	Georg	M	12	Jewish	Hungary	28 May 1944
B-14245	Rochlitz	Alfred	M	10	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
84831	Ronbacha	Danuta	F	13	Polish	?	13 Aug. 1944
A-7054	Rosenbaum	Ruth	F	10	Jewish	Hungary	2 Jun. 1944
A-7055	Rosenbaum	Judit	F	10	Jewish	Hungary	2 Jun. 1944
?	Rosenberg	Ruth	F	11	Jewish	Hungary	June 1944
?	Rosenblum	Hana	F	12		Poland	August 1944
B-2784	Rosenwasser	Lea	F	12	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
B-14232	Rosenwasser	Josef	M	8	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
B-14820	Rosenzweig	Jurek	M	12	Jewish	Lodz/Poland	August 1944
A-27087	Rukovic	Erika	F	3	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
A-10	Salomon	Sarolta	F	9	Jewish	Hungary	21 May 1944
A-11	Salomon	Rozalia	F	9	Jewish	Hungary	21 May 1944
A-5128	Sattler	Vera	F	12	Jewish	Hungary	17 May 1944
A-5129	Sattler	Magda	F	12	Jewish	Hungary	May 1944
A-9272	Sauer	Margit	F	14	Jewish	Hungary	mid-June 1944
A-9271	Sauer	Sara	F	14	Jewish	Hungary	mid-June 1944
179963	Sawojlo	A.I.	M	10m	Russian		born in camp
A-27153	Schick	Eva	F	13	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
81753	Schlager	Laura	F	9	Jewish	Holland	June 1944
188932	Schlager	J.D.	M	11	Jewish	Holland	June 1944
B-14324	Schlesinger	Pavel	M	6	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
B-14325	Schlesinger	Robert	M	11	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944

<sup>4</sup> Rajngevic Cecilie, born on Jan. 22, 1931. Klarsfeld 1978, Transport No.74 of May 20, 1944.

<sup>5</sup> Reichmann Friedel, born on Jun. 16, 1935. Klarsfeld/Steinberg, p. 435, Transport XXV of May 19, 1944.

Reg. No.	Last Name	Given Name	Sex	Age	Natio- nality	Country of Origin	Arrival at Auschwitz
A-7254	Schlesinger	Martha	F	12	Jewish	Hungary	15 Jun. 1944
A-7255	Schlesinger	Judith	F	12	Jewish	Hungary	15 Jun. 1944
?	Schlesinger	Sidonia	F	14		Hungary	
?	Schuldenfrei	Moritz (Mendel)	M	11	Block 18	Belgium	April 1944
A-18951	Schwarcz	Vera	F	13½	Jewish	Slovakia	16 Jun. 1944
	Schwartz	Tamas	M	12	?	Czechosl.	August 1944
B-14295	Schwarz	Ferenc	M	11	Jewish	Slovakia	4 Nov. 1944
?	Schwarz	Iren	F	12	?	Hungary	May 1944
?	Schweid	Andor	M	15	Block 9	Hungary	?
?	Selmanovic	Mor	M	14	?	Hungary	May 1944
77303	Sluschakova	Wala	F	3-4	?	Witebsk	April 1944
A-27880	Spiro	Dora	F	9	Jewish	Poland	27 Jul. 1944
A-23221	Spirova	Frida	F	9	Jewish	Slovakia	12 Nov. 1944
A-27712	Stein	Judith	F	14	Jewish	Hungary	May 1944
B-14566	Steiner	Jindrich	M	14	Jewish	Slovakia	30 Sep. 1944
?	Steiner	Zdenek	M	15	?	Czechosl.	Sep. 1943
?	Steiner	Jiri	M	15	?	Czechosl.	Sep. 1943
81769	Stockfisch	Hariette	F	3	Jewish	Holland	June 1944
A-27126	Strauss	Gitta	F	10	Jewish	Slovakia	4 Nov. 1944
A-27127	Strauss	Lilly	F	12	Jewish	Slovakia	4 Nov. 1944
B-14272	Strauss	D.J.	M	8	Jewish	Slovakia	4 Nov. 1944
?	Stroch	Jakob		15	Block 28	Holland	?
A-6900	Teller	Katalina	F	14¾	Jewish	Hungary	20 May 1944
A-23493	Traub	Hanka	F	5	Jewish	Czechosl.	June 1944
A-23492	Traub	E.	F	5	Jewish	Czechosl.	June 1944
188933	Van Gelder	Eddi	M	3	Jewish	Holland	June 1944
188934	Viskoper	Robert	M	6	Jewish	Holland	June 1944
?	Weinberger	Irene	F	14	?	Czechosl.	Nov. 1944
?	Weinheber	Berta	F	15	?	Czechosl.	Nov. 1944
A-27202	Weiss	M.E.	F	10	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
A-27197	Weiss	Migrun	F	6	Jewish	Slovakia	2 Nov. 1944
B-14354	Weiss	Jurai	M	7m	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
?	Weiss	Lilly	F	14	?	Hungary	?
A-27199	Weisshefer	B.E.	F	14¾	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
A-27201	Weisz	Eva E.	F	13	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
A-27660	Weisz	Elisabeth	F	11	Jewish	Hungary	July 1944
?	Weisz	Marta	F	11	?	Czechosl.	Nov. 1944
?	Weiszmann	Ibolya	F	13	?	Hungary	June 1944
A-27208	Winter	Erika	F	13	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
B-14348	Winter	Otto	M	10	Jewish	Slovakia	3 Nov. 1944
?	Winzorek	Bogasta		15	Block 10	Poland	?
?	Wolkowitz	Rifka	F	5	?	Poland	August 1944
?	Wolkowitz	Fischel	M	8	?	Poland	August 1944
B-14880	Worstmann (Workman)	Gabor	M	14	Jewish	Hungary	7 Jul. 1944
?	Wurms	Juda	M	15	Block 19	Holland	?
B-14828	Zelewski	Samuel	M	11	Jewish	Lodz/Poland	August 1944
B-14827	Zelewski	Leib	M	11	Jewish	Lodz/Poland	August 1944
?	Zelmanovits	Mor	M	14	Block 18	Hungary	?
A-27218	Ziemlichova	Alice	F	13	Polish	?	2 Nov. 1944
?	Zucker	Maria	F	13	?	Poland	August 1944
A-27772	Zwischberg	Vera	F	12	Jewish	Hungary	July 1944

Table 2: List of Twins at Auschwitz

Reg. No.	Family name	Given name	Birthday/age	Liberation Date (L = Liberated)
A-348	Abeles	Elisabeth	19 Jul. 1932	?
A-77	Abeles	Peter	19 Jul. 1932	?
78254	Abrahamson	Helli	10 years	27 Jan. 1945
A-7739	Adler	Mano	15 Feb. 1932	27 Jan. 1945
Z-5618	Adler	Konrad	8 Jan. 1936	?
Z-5619	Adler	Andreas	8 Jan. 1936	?
A-6029	Adler	Fanny	15 Feb. 1932	died at Auschwitz
A-26885	Ajzenberg	J.I.	8 years	27 Jan. 1945
A-5772	Alter (Aeter)	Sari	?	?
B-5405	Appelbaum	Edek (Adolf)	6 years	27 Jan. 1945
B-5406	Appelbaum	Milek (Hilek)	6 years	27 Jan. 1945
A-1433	Bach (Back)	Isidor	25 Jun. 1927	27 Jan. 1945
A-1434	Bach (Back)	Uscher	25 Jun. 1927	27 Jan. 1945
168208	Basch	Paul	?	?
168209	Basch	Albert	?	?
B-14731	Basch	Samio	11 Jul. 1929	27 Jan. 1945
B-14732	Basch	Morton	11 Jul. 1929	27 Jan. 1945
?	Bauer	Sary	15	?
?	Baum	Miriam Shteinhoff	?	L
?	Baum	Yizchak	?	L
A-5105	Baum	Ernst (Erno)	18 Jan. 1929	?
A-5342	Baum	Magda	18 Jan. 1929	?
A-7212	Baum	Judith	31 May 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-26857	Beer	Pawlonna	8	27 Jan. 1945
Z-2380	Behrends (Berentz)	Johann	19 Apr. 1921	?
Z-2381	Behrends (Berentz)	Frinke	19 Apr. 1921	?
?	Bein	Piroska	15	?
A-25981	Benger	Eva	13	27 Jan. 1945
B-2780	Bierman	Ephraim	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-20851	Binet	Martha	3	27 Jan. 1945
B-14005	Binet	Gaszpar	6	27 Jan. 1945
B-14006	Binet	Uszn (Robert)	6	27 Jan. 1945
?	Blau	Eva	?	L
?	Blau (Eitan)	Rachel	?	L
A-12080	Bleier	Ernö	6 Feb. 1936	27 Jan. 1945
A-5103	Bleier	Tibor	9 Jan. 1931	L
A-5104	Bleier	Miklos	9 Jan. 1931	... <sup>6</sup>
A-7199	Bleier	Edith	9	27 Jan. 1945
B-14615	Bleier	Istvan	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-26847	Blum	Vera	11	27 Jan. 1945
B-13979	Blum	Palko	6	27 Jan. 1945
?	Blyer	Yizchak Efrat	?	L
B-14003	Braun	Peter	10 months	27 Jan. 1945
A-14096	Braun	Kalman	31 May 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-17456	Brichta	Andreas	5 Jan. 1935	27 Jan. 1945
A-17457	Brichta	Karl	5 Jan. 1935	27 Jan. 1945
A-17452	Brodt	Antol	12 Mar. 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-17453	Brodt	Józef	12 Mar. 1930	27 Jan. 1945

<sup>6</sup> "Died at the camp as a result of experiments performed."

Reg. No.	Family name	Given name	Birthday/age	Liberation Date (L = Liberated)
A-14090	Brown	Yehudith Karen	31 May 1930	27 Jan. 1945
?	Bryer	(twin brother)	?	L
?	Bryer	Yehudith Mayer	?	L
76483	Bucci <sup>7</sup>	Alessandra	7 years	27 Jan. 1945
76484	Bucci <sup>8</sup>	Liliana	7 years	27 Jan. 1945
B-13986	Burger	Franz	6 years	27 Jan. 1945
B-13987	Burger	Thomas	11 years	27 Jan. 1945
A-7264	Chybyk	Ilse	14 years	27 Jan. 1945
?	Cinsk	Jurek	6 years	?
A-7057	Czengeri	Lea	6 Jun. 1937	27 Jan. 1945
A-7058	Czengeri	Yehudith	6 Jun. 1937	27 Jan. 1945
?	Czucker	Irena Shtronwasser	?	L
?	Czucker	Lea Berkman	?	L
A-5132	David	Margit	58 years	27 Jan. 1945
?	Deitch	Hana Faiger	?	L
?	Deitch	Rache Markowitz	?	L
A-5135	Demst (Dunst)	Therese	19	27 Jan. 1945
A-5136	Demst (Dunst)	Lilly	19	27 Jan. 1945
A-9745	German	Katalin	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-9746	German	Martha	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-3628	Deutzel (German)	Ethel	22	?
A-3629	Deutzel (German)	Malvine	22	?
Z-4636	Dewüs	Margot	25 Feb. 1927	?
Z-4637	Dewüs	Elfriede	25 Feb. 1927	?
A-26877	Diamant	Eva	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-8737	Eckstein	Rona (Ilona)	8	27 Jan. 1945
A-8738	Eckstein	Vera	8	27 Jan. 1945
Z-2924	Einacker	Christian	22 Nov. 1931	?
Z-2925	Einacker	Paul	22 Nov. 1931	?
?	Einesman	Roza	12	?
?	Eisenberg	Judit	9	?
A-7218	Eisenberger	Elisabeth	28	?
?	Epstein	Jamas	15	?
B-14706	Epstein	H.M.	14 ¾	27 Jan. 1945
A-7256	Erenthal	Elizabeth	34	?
A-7257	Erenthal	Marie	34	?
113336	Ernst	Hermann	12 Mar. 1910	?
Z-5645	Ernst	Karl	12 Mar. 1910	?
A-2042	Feingold	Jakob	5 Nov. 1927	?
A-4891	Feingold	Rosa	5 Nov. 1927	?
?	Feit	Esther	?	L
?	Feit	Ita	?	L
A-12089	Fekete	Vilmos	7	27 Jan. 1945
A-7060	Fekete	Izabella	7	27 Jan. 1945
A-7740	Feld	Ludwik	19 Mar. 1904	27 Jan. 1945
A-26919	Feldbaum	Marianne	13	27 Jan. 1945
A-781	Fischer	Josef	7 Jan. 1936	27 Jan. 1945
A-782	Fischer	Georg	7 Jan. 1936	27 Jan. 1945
A-5717	Fogel	Isidor	13 May 1929	?
A-5718	Fogel	Mano	13 May 1929	?

<sup>7</sup> Bucci Alessandra.<sup>8</sup> Bucci Tatiana Liliana.

Reg. No.	Family name	Given name	Birthday/age	Liberation Date (L = Liberated)
A-15675	Frankfurt	Georg	13 Oct. 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-15676	Frankfurt	Laslo	13 Oct. 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-3102	Frankovitz	Morris	?	27 Jan. 1945
A-3103	Frankovitz	Jacob	?	27 Jan. 1945
A-27789	Frei	Rozsi	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-7216	Freiberger	Jolan	43	?
A-7217	Freiberger	Margit	43	?
?	Fried	Charlotte	21	?
A-5126	Fried	Jolan	21	?
A-13	Friedman	Esther	15	?
A-14	Friedman	Helena	15	?
A-12081	Friedmann	Jakob	12 Oct. 1925	27 Jan. 1945
A-12082	Friedmann	Mozes	12 Oct. 1925	27 Jan. 1945
A-7202	Friedmann	Olga	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-7203	Friedmann	Ewa	12	27 Jan. 1945
B-14058	Fuchs	Arpad	10	27 Jan. 1945
?	Fuggel	Ezra	?	L
?	Fuggel	Menasche	?	L
A-15981	Fürst	Erika	13	27 Jan. 1945
?	Fux	Miriam	?	L
?	Fux	Yona Lux	?	L
?	Geiger	Laura	12	?
?	Ginter	Genjek	6	?
?	Goldberger	Laura	27 Feb. 1929	?
A-2513	Goldberger	Josef	27 Feb. 1929	27 Jan. 1945
A-5119	Goldberger	Margit	27 Feb. 1929	?
A-13203	Goldentahl	Ernest	16 Feb. 1935	27 Jan. 1945
A-13202	Goldental	Ernö	10	27 Jan. 1945
A-13203	Goldental	Sandor	10	27 Jan. 1945
A-7205	Goldental	Manka	3	27 Jan. 1945
?	Goldenthal	Amy	?	L
A-13202	Goldenthal	Aleksander	16 Feb. 1935	27 Jan. 1945
A-7733	Gottesmann	Elias	4	L
A-7734	Gottesmann	Jenő	4	L
A-7735	Gottesmann	Joseph	?	?
A-27632	Grinspan	Ruth	7 ½	27 Jan. 1945
A-21945	Grossman	Olga Solomon	6	27 Jan. 1945
A-21946	Grossman	Vera Krieghel	6	27 Jan. 1945
A-26945	Grossmann	Olga	6	27 Jan. 1945
A-26946	Grossmann	Vera	6	27 Jan. 1945
A-27633	Grossmann	Paula	6	27 Jan. 1945
A-9269	Grossmann	Katalin	47	?
A-9270	Grossmann	Susanne	47	?
A-2518	Grosz	Lajosz	22 Nov. 1903	?
A-2519	Grosz	Tibor	22 Nov. 1903	?
A-26942	Grünbaum	Alice	11	27 Jan. 1945
A-7200	Grünbaum	Berta	19	27 Jan. 1945
A-7201	Grünbaum	Jolan	19	27 Jan. 1945
A-5719	Grünberger	Oscar	9 Jun. 1925	?
A-6030	Grünberger	Sara	9 Jun. 1925	?
A-12958	Grünfeld	M.	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-6036	Grünhut	Janka	49	?

Reg. No.	Family name	Given name	Birthday/age	Liberation Date (L = Liberated)
?	Gutenberg	V.J.	9	27 Jan. 1945
?	Gutman	Menahem (Menesel)	?	L
?	Gutman	(sister)	?	L
?	Gutman	Yoel	?	L
?	Gutman	(triplet sister)	?	L
169061	Guttman	Rene	21 Dec. 1937	27 Jan. 1945
70917	Guttman	Irene	21 Dec. 1937	27 Jan. 1945
A-17545	Hadl	Gyuri	7	27 Jan. 1945
A-17546	Hadl	Paul	7	27 Jan. 1945
A-9754	Hadl	Eva	13	27 Jan. 1945
A-17545	Hadl (Hadel)	Georg Heimler	6	27 Jan. 1945
A-17546	Hadl (Hadel)	Paul Heimler	6	27 Jan. 1945
B-14095	Hajman	J.	4	27 Jan. 1945
Z-5277	Halonek	Drachomie	14 May 1936	?
Z-5278	Halonek	Anna	14 May 1936	?
?	Halpern	Gabriel	15	?
B-14101	Hamburger	Julius	6	27 Jan. 1945
Z-4975	Hanstein	Paul	27 Jun. 1898	?
B-10502	Hauptmann	Zoltan	23 Oct. 1930	27 Jan. 1945
B-10503	Hauptmann	Jenő	23 Oct. 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-9747	Havas	Agnes	21 Aug. 1927 <sup>9</sup>	
A-9748	Havas	Judith	21 Aug. 1927 <sup>9</sup>	
A-26959	Hecht	Eva	2	27 Jan. 1945
?	Helbrun	Annetta	4 Feb. 1924	L
?	Helbrun	Stephanie	4 Feb. 1924	L
A-5142	Helenka	?	2 ½	27 Jan. 1945
148578	Heller	Paul	1 Jul. 1927	?
148580	Heller	Peter	1 Jul. 1927	27 Jan. 1945
A-27638	Hellstein	Fella	6	27 Jan. 1945
A-1435	Herbach	Andreas	3 Mar. 1925	?
A-1436	Herbach	Ladislaus	3 Mar. 1925	<sup>10</sup>
?	Hermann	(fratello)	?	L
?	Hermann	Czvi Weisel	?	L
A-7222	Hermann	Piroska	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-7223	Hermann	Ibolya	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-27681	Herskovic	Marta	14	27 Jan. 1945
?	Herskovitz	Ruth	?	L
A-5079	Herskowicz	Gizela (Pearle)	23	27 Jan. 1945
A-5080	Herskowicz	Helena	23	27 Jan. 1945
?	Hochstein	Paul	5	?
A-19999	Hochstein	S.D.	4 ¾	27 Jan. 1945
A-5197	Hofert	Alfred	22 May 1933	L
A-7061	Hoffman	Olga	20	27 Jan. 1945
A-7062	Hoffman	Ida	20	27 Jan. 1945 <sup>11</sup>
A-26974	Hojman	Enka	8 months	27 Jan. 1945
A-5106	Holfert (Holpert)	Eugen (Jenő)	22 May 1933	?
A-5107	Holfert (Szechter)	Alfred	22 May 1933	27 Jan. 1945
A-5117	Holländer	Rosa	22	?
A-5118	Holländer	Laura	22	?

<sup>9</sup> Evacuated to Germany in November 1944, liberated there on May 3 or 4, 1945.

<sup>10</sup> Died on the evacuation transport on January 27, 1945 in Czechoslovakian territory.

<sup>11</sup> Died after the liberation.



Reg. No.	Family name	Given name	Birthday/age	Liberation Date (L = Liberated)
A-6373	Holländer	Anna	13	27 Jan. 1945
?	Hornung	Henry	?	L
?	Hornung	Victor	?	L
188930	Jakobson	Heinz	8	27 Jan. 1945
B-14381	Jung	?	4	27 Jan. 1945
170377	Kafka	Otto	5 Jan. 1901	?
A-7047	Kafr (Kaff)	Mira	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-7048	Kafr (Kaff)	Vera	14	27 Jan. 1945
188926	Kanel	Johann	6	27 Jan. 1945
A-27643	Kaplon	Irene	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-7220	Kastner	Iboria	28	?
A-7221	Kastner (Singer)	Klara	28	?
A-5720	Katz	Abraham	1932	27 Jan. 1945
A-5721	Katz	Chaim	1932	?
B-14105	Keller	Ernst	8	27 Jan. 1945
A-9749	Kemenski	Klara	24	L
A-9750	Kemenski	Magda	24	L
A-7049	Keppes (Köpes)	Ewa	19	L
A-7050	Keppes (Köpes)	Teresa	19	L
A-8735	Kerpel	Marta	17	L
A-8736	Kerpel	Ida	17	L
170450	Kestr	Friedrich	26 Oct. 1921	?
170451	Kestr	Hans	26 Oct. 1921	?
A-8739	Kirz (Kurz)	Lilly	22 Feb. 1900	27 Jan. 1945 <sup>12</sup>
A-8740	Kirz (Kurz)	Edith	22 Feb. 1900	L
A-14319	Kiss	Andre	5 Oct. 1928	?
A-14320	Kiss	Laszlo	5 Oct. 1928	?
?	Klein	Gyorgy	15	?
?	Klein	Bela	?	L
?	Klein	(twin brother)	?	L
A-2511	Klein	Laslo	31 Jan. 1931	?
A-2512	Klein	Gyula	31 Jan. 1931	?
A-5331	Klein	Ferenz	7 Jun. 1932	27 Jan. 1945
A-5332	Klein	Otto	7 Jun. 1932	27 Jan. 1945
A-6471	Klein	Agnes	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-7213	Klein	Anna	9	27 Jan. 1945
A-7214	Klein	Judith	9	27 Jan. 1945
A-4931	Kleinman	Martha	14 Apr. 1940	27 Jan. 1945
A-2459	Kleinmann	Josef	14 Apr. 1940	27 Jan. 1945
A-19997	Klüger	Paul	9 ½	27 Jan. 1945
A-5138	Kohn	Ewa	15 Mar. 1940	27 Jan. 1945
A-5139	Kohn	Klara	15 Mar. 1940	27 Jan. 1945
B-14132	Kohn	M.L.	6	27 Jan. 1945
80912	Kohnstein	Emilie	12 Sep. 1927	27 Jan. 1945
80913	Kohnstein	Gizela	12 Sep. 1927	27 Jan. 1945
B-14156	Krasnianski	Iwan	10	27 Jan. 1945
73492	Kraub (Traub)	Ewa	5 Jun. 1939	27 Jan. 1945
73493	Kraub (Traub)	Hanka	5 Jun. 1939	27 Jan. 1945
Z-1773	Kraus	Elisabeth	17 Sep. 1923	?
Z-1774	Kraus	Anna	17 Sep. 1923	?
Z-2660	Kreutz (Krentz)	Elise	19 Oct. 1876	?

<sup>12</sup> Died on March 3, 1945.

Reg. No.	Family name	Given name	Birthday/age	Liberation Date (L = Liberated)
Z-2661	Kreutz (Krentz)	Johanna	19 Oct. 1876	?
A-26195	Kufler	Yena	10	27 Jan. 1945
A-14321	Kühn	Gyorgy	23 Jan. 1932	27 Jan. 1945
A-14322	Kühn	Istwan	17 Dec. 1932	27 Jan. 1945
85759	Kurska	Kalina	6	27 Jan. 1945
A-7051	Labowicz	Lili	15	27 Jan. 1945
A-7052	Labowicz	Ewa	15	27 Jan. 1945
A-5544	Lachkar	Lucy	21	?
A-27700	Laks	Jona	28 Apr. 1928	<sup>13</sup>
A-14325	Laufer	Josef	12 Aug. 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-14326	Laufer	Istwan (Stefan)	12 Aug. 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-5722	Lazarovitz	Yizchak	?	27 Jan. 1945
A-6033	Lazarovitz	Gizela	1 Jul. 1929	27 Jan. 1945
A-5722	Lazarowicz	Isidor	1 Jul. 1929	?
170574	Lebenhart	Eugen	21 Feb. 1924	?
B-7636	Lederer	Franz	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-342	Leipen	Ervin	23 May 1937	?
A-343	Leipen	Paul	23 May 1937	?
?	Levinger	Rachel Zehira	?	L
?	Levinstein	Herman	?	L
?	Levinstein	Lili Birkenfeld	?	L
B-14182	Lewinger	Peter	5	27 Jan. 1945
A-3632	Lichtenstein	Lilly	21	L
A-3633	Lichtenstein	Malvine	21	L
?	Lieberman	Tibor	15	?
?	Lieberman	Gota	?	L
?	Lieberman	(sister)	?	L
?	Liechtenstern	Kurt	15	?
A-12083	Lipschitz	Erno	16 Jul. 1927	?
A-12084	Lipschitz	Zoltan	16 Jul. 1927	?
?	Lipshitz	Elimelek	?	L
?	Lipshitz	Zeipora Milstein	?	L
?	Löbl	Robert	15	?
A-12090	Lörenzi	Andreas	10	27 Jan. 1945
A-7059	Lörenzi	Lea	10	27 Jan. 1945
A-5141	Lövinger	Rosa	2	L
A-5142	Lövinger	Helena	2	L
?	Lövy	Miriam	4 Jun. 1928	27 Jan. 1945
A-1295	Lövy	Leopold	4 Jun. 1928	27 Jan. 1945
A-14097	Lövy (Levy)	Andor	?	?
A-14093	Löwenstein	Herman	25 Jun. 1930	?
?	Lowy (Lovy)	Miriam	6 Apr. 1928	27 Jan. 1945
A-14323	Lustig	Gyorgy (Georg)	13 Dec. 1926	27 Jan. 1945
A-14324	Lustig	Martin	13 Dec. 1926	27 Jan. 1945
A-5121	Lustig-Brauer (Braver)	Ewa	22 Dec. 1942	<sup>14</sup>
A-5122	Lustig-Brauer (Braver)	Agnes	22 Dec. 1942	27 Jan. 1945
A-5123	Lustig-Brauer (Braver)	Judith	22 Dec. 1942	27 Jan. 1945
A-5131	Malek	Yehudith Feig	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-7736	Malek	Salomon	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-7737	Malek	Elias	3	27 Jan. 1945

<sup>13</sup> Evacuated to Ravensbrück, liberated near Leipzig.

<sup>14</sup> Died in Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

Reg. No.	Family name	Given name	Birthday/age	Liberation Date (L = Liberated)
A-7738	Malek	Jacob	3	27 Jan. 1945
A-27165	Mangel	G.L.	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-1386	Mayer (Meier)	Moses	1931	27 Jan. 1945
A-3841	Mayer (Meier)	Laura	1931	27 Jan. 1945
A-3637	Mermelstein	Marta	11	27 Jan. 1945
A-3638	Mermelstein	Waleria	11	27 Jan. 1945
A-3622	Michobowicz	Irena	21	L
A-3623	Michobowicz	Lenta	21	L
?	Mintz	Rivka Vered	?	L
?	Mintz	(sister)	?	L
?	Modiano	Samo	15	?
A-5770	Molnar	Suza	20	L
A-5771	Molnar	Marie	20	L
A-7063	Moses	Eva	11	27 Jan. 1945
A-7064	Moses	Miriam	11	27 Jan. 1945
?	Moskowitz	Elisabeth	?	L
A-6034	Moszkowitz	Rosa	18	L
A-6035	Moszkowitz	Helena	18	<sup>15</sup>
A-7063	Mozes	Eva	31 Jan. 1935	27 Jan. 1945
A-7064	Mozes	Miriam	31 Jan. 1935	27 Jan. 1945
A-27063	Neumann	Henia	13	27 Jan. 1945
B-14206	Neumann	Gabriel J.	8	27 Jan. 1945
B-14213	Neumann	G.L.	9	27 Jan. 1945
A-7259	Neuschlöss	Judith	17 Dec. 1927	?
A-14327	Neuschlöss	Gabor	17 Dec. 1927	?
188931	Noach	Haskel	10	27 Jan. 1945
78482	Noach	R.A.	13	27 Jan. 1945
A-1719	Nochmann	Albert	22 Apr. 1885	?
A-1720	Nochmann	Fritz	22 Apr. 1885	?
A-1766	Oppenheimer	Jaroslaus	26 Mar. 1920	?
A-1767	Oppenheimer	Sidonius	26 Mar. 1920	?
A-1442	Ories (Ovicz)	Abraham	26 Sep. 1903	27 Jan. 1945
A-1443	Ories (Ovicz)	Markus	16 Jul. 1909	27 Jan. 1945
A-1444	Ories (Ovicz)	Sandor	1	27 Jan. 1945
?	Orovicz	Rischek	5	?
A-5089	Ovicz (Edenburg)	Erika (Frieda)	?	27 Jan. 1945
A-5087	Ovicz (Owicz)	Piroska	?	27 Jan. 1945
A-5088	Ovicz (Owicz)	Rozsi (Rozhinka)	?	27 Jan. 1945
A-5090	Ovicz (Owicz)	Franciska	?	27 Jan. 1945
A-5092	Ovicz (Owicz)	Seren (Sara)	?	27 Jan. 1945
A-5093	Ovicz (Owicz)	Lina (Leah)	?	27 Jan. 1945
A-5091	Ovicz-Miskovitz	Elisabeth	?	27 Jan. 1945
A-7206	Paneth (Pacuta)	Ewa	15	L
A-7207	Paneth (Pacuta)	Sara	15	L
A-1437	Peterfreund	J.S.	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-3630	Peterfreund	Agnes	12 Nov. 1932	27 Jan. 1945
A-1437	Peterfreund	Istwan	12 Nov. 1932	27 Jan. 1945
?	Pflanzen	Linka	5	?
Z-5751	Pohl	Alfred	6 Nov. 1931	?
Z-5752	Pohl	Fritz	6 Nov. 1931	?
A-2514	Pollack	Abraham	21 Nov. 1924	<sup>16</sup>

<sup>15</sup> Died in the camp on August 26, 1944.

Reg. No.	Family name	Given name	Birthday/age	Liberation Date (L = Liberated)
A-2515	Pollack	Jacob	21 Nov. 1924	<sup>17</sup>
A-5417	Pollak	Rozsi	11 Mar. 1927	<sup>18</sup>
B-1153	Pritichy	Alex	7	27 Jan. 1945
A-5602	Rajgevic	C.M.	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-7219	Reich	Olga	28	?
A-10508	Reichenberg	Efraim (Ernst)	11 Feb. 1928	27 Jan. 1945
B-10507	Reichenberg	Laslo	11 Feb. 1928	L
A-3039	Reichmann	Friedel	9	27 Jan. 1945
A-10440	Reinitz	Georg	12	27 Jan. 1945
B-14245	Rochlitz	Alfred	10	27 Jan. 1945
?	Rosen	Eva	?	L
?	Rosen	Helen	?	L
A-7054	Rosenbaum	Ruth	25 Mar. 1934	27 Jan. 1945 <sup>19</sup>
A-7055	Rosenbaum	Judith	25 Mar. 1934	27 Jan. 1945
?	Rosenblum	Hana	12	?
B-14232	Rosenwasser	Josef	8	27 Jan. 1945
B-2784	Rosenwasser	Lea	12	27 Jan. 1945
B-14820	Rosenzweig	Jurek	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-5415	Roth	Piroska	3 Nov. 1927	<sup>20</sup>
A-5416	Roth	Hermine	3 Nov. 1927	<sup>21</sup>
A-27087	Rukovic	Erika	3	27 Jan. 1945
?	Sainer	Ilán	?	L
?	Sainer (Novomkova)	Hana	?	L
A-10	Salamon	Charlotte Malte	9	27 Jan. 1945
A-11	Salamon	Rosa	9	27 Jan. 1945
A-5723	Salomon	Lipot	12 Apr. 1924	...
A-5724	Salomon	Dezö	12 Apr. 1924	...
A-5725	Salomon	Sandor	11 May 1931	27 Jan. 1945
A-5726	Salomon	Tibor	11 May 1931	27 Jan. 1945
147689	Salus	Georg	10 Mar. 1924	?
147690	Salus	Ladislaus	10 Mar. 1924	?
A-14094	Sander	Josef	6 Oct. 1931	L
A-7208	Sander	Rozsi	6 Oct. 1931	L
?	Sattler	Gardony (Magda)	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-5128	Sattler	Vera	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-5129	Sattler	Magda	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-9271	Sauer	Sara	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-9272	Sauer	Margit	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-12087	Schick	Jose	1	<sup>22</sup>
A-12088	Schick	Otto	1	?
A-27153	Schick	Eva	13	27 Jan. 1945
A-7044	Schick	Hedi	1	<sup>23</sup>
188932	Schlager	J.D.	11	27 Jan. 1945
81753	Schlager	Laura	9	27 Jan. 1945
?	Schlesinger	Harry	3 Sep. 1929	27 Jan. 1945

<sup>16</sup> Evacuated to Buchenwald.<sup>17</sup> Evacuated to Buchenwald, died on March 11, 1945.<sup>18</sup> Transferred to Buchenwald in October 1944.<sup>19</sup> Died on Mar. 14, 1945.<sup>20</sup> Transferred to Buchenwald in November 1944.<sup>21</sup> Transferred to Buchenwald in November 1944.<sup>22</sup> "Died in the camp as a result of the experiments performed on him."<sup>23</sup> "Died in the camp as a result of the experiments performed on her."

Reg. No.	Family name	Given name	Birthday/age	Liberation Date (L = Liberated)
?	Schlesinger	(twin sister)	?	died at Au.
60721	Schlesinger	Paula	?	L
A-3624	Schlesinger	Klara	19	L
A-3625	Schlesinger	Lio	19	L
A-5773	Schlesinger	Sidonia	9 Mar. 1929	27 Jan. 1945
A-7254	Schlesinger	Martha	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-7255	Schlesinger	Judith	12	27 Jan. 1945 + 16 Mar.45 <sup>24</sup>
A-7732	Schlesinger	Herman	9 Mar. 1929	?
B-14324	Schlesinger	Pavel	6	27 Jan. 1945
B-14325	Schlesinger	Robert	11	27 Jan. 1945
170799	Schön	Richard	22 May 1906	?
170800	Schön	Robert	22 May 1906	?
A-7041	Schröter	Judith	12	L
A-7042	Schröter	Veronika	12	L
?	Schuldenfrei	Moritz (Mendel)	11	?
A-18951	Schwarz	Vera	13 ½	27 Jan. 1945
?	Schwartz	Tamas	12	?
?	Schwartz	Yakov	?	27 Jan. 1945
?	Schwartz	Yehuda	?	L
?	Schwartz	Eva	?	<sup>25</sup>
A-7710	Schwartz	Elisabeth	?	L
?	Schwarz	Iren	12	?
A-14095	Schwarz	Kalman	8 Apr. 1932	27 Jan. 1945
A-5109	Schwarz	Eugen (Jenö)	13 Apr. 1915	?
A-5343	Schwarz	Elisabeth	8 Apr. 1932	?
A-5727	Schwarz	Aladar	10 Jan. 1921	?
A-5728	Schwarz	Ignatz	10 Jan. 1921	?
A-6037	Schwarz	Elisabeth	49	?
A-7730	Schwarz	Josef	13 Apr. 1925	?
A-7731	Schwarz	Adolf	13 Apr. 1925	?
B-14295	Schwarz	Ferenc	11	27 Jan. 1945
?	Schweid	Andor	15	?
A-792	Seiler	Sarah	5 Oct. 1940	27 Jan. 1945
A-793	Seiler	Hannah	5 Oct. 1940	<sup>26</sup>
169094	Seiner	Milan	16 Nov. 1933	?
71787	Seiner	Milada	?	L
71789	Seiner	Hanna	?	L
A-1199	Seligsohn	Arthur	22 Jan. 1889	?
?	Selmanovic	Mor	14	?
A-5133	Senderowicz	Gizella	18	L
A-5134	Senderowicz	Rosa	18	L
A-6024	Silberger	Judith	20	L
A-6025	Silberger	Andrea	20	L
A-7221	Singer (Sinje)	Klara	28 years	?
A-1439	Slomowicz	Markus	18 Apr. 1925	?
A-1440	Slomowicz	Josef	28 Jan. 1931	?
A-1441	Slomowicz	Idel (Juda)	26 Jun. 1933	?
A-2517	Slomowicz	Lazar Lajoz	8 May 1926	27 Jan. 1945

<sup>24</sup> Died on Mar. 16, 1945.<sup>25</sup> Died at Auschwitz.<sup>26</sup> Died at Auschwitz.

Reg. No.	Family name	Given name	Birthday/age	Liberation Date (L = Liberated)
A-1438	Slomowicz (Slomovitz)	Simon	19 Dec. 1897	?
A-2516	Slomowiecz (Slomowicz)	Salomon	8 May 1926	27 Jan. 1945
77303	Sluschakova	Wala	3-4	?
?	Solomon	Shaul Almog	?	L
?	Solomon	Slomo Almog	?	L
A-1	Solomon	Rosalia	9	27 Jan. 1945
A-17454	Somogyi	Peter	14 Apr. 1935	27 Jan. 1945
A-17455	Somogyi	Tomas	14 Apr. 1935	27 Jan. 1945
?	Spiegel	Magda Zalikovich	5 Jan. 1915	27 Jan. 1945
A-7729	Spiegel	Ernst Czvi	5 Jan. 1915	27 Jan. 1945
A-23221	Spirova	Frida	9	?
A-27880	Spirova	Dora	9	27 Jan. 1945
A-14328	Stadler	Andor	10 Jun. 1929	?
A-7258	Stadler	Vera	10 Jun. 1929	?
A-27712	Stein	Judith	14	27 Jan. 1945
147742	Steiner	Zdenek	20 May 1929	27 Jan. 1945
147743	Steiner	Georg	20 May 1929	27 Jan. 1945
B-10504	Steiner	Endre	9 Jun. 1929	?
B-10505	Steiner	Zoltan	9 Jun. 1929	?
B-14566	Steiner	Jindrich	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-8272	Stern	Lea	14	27 Jan. 1945
A-8273	Stern	Hojnol	14	27 Jan. 1945
81769	Stockfisch	Hariette	3	27 Jan. 1945
147673	Stolz	Zdenek	21 Aug. 1921	?
A-9751	Storch	Lenke	30	L
A-60	Storch (Stroch)		?	?
A-9752	Storch (Weiss)	Olga	30	L
A-27126	Strauss	Gitta	10	27 Jan. 1945
A-27127	Strauss	Lilly	12	27 Jan. 1945
B-14272	Strauss	D.J.	8	27 Jan. 1945
?	Stroch	Jakob	15	?
168786	Süsser	Fritz	21 Apr. 1904	<sup>27</sup>
170896	Süsser	Hans	21 Apr. 1904	<sup>28</sup>
A-14094	Szandor	Josef (Henryk)	10 Jun. 1931	27 Jan. 1945
?	Taub	Yizchak	?	L
?	Taub	Zerah	?	L
A-2507	Taub	Georg	18 Feb. 1933	<sup>29</sup>
A-2508	Taub	Imre	18 Feb. 1933	<sup>30</sup>
A-6900	Teller	K.J.	14 <sup>34</sup>	27 Jan. 1945
A-3100	Tesler	Hermann	1931	27 Jan. 1945
A-3101	Tesler	Uszer	1931	27 Jan. 1945
A-23492	Traub	E.	5	27 Jan. 1945
A-23493	Traub	Hanka	5	27 Jan. 1945
188933	Van Gelder	Eddi	3	27 Jan. 1945
?	Vigozcka	Rachel Vachtel	?	L
?	Vigozcka	Sarah Lushek	?	L
188934	Viskoper	Robert	6	27 Jan. 1945
?	Vissan	(twin brother)	?	<sup>31</sup>

<sup>27</sup> In 1945 to Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp, then evacuated to Dachau Concentration Camp.

<sup>28</sup> In 1945 to Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp, then evacuated to Dachau Concentration Camp.

<sup>29</sup> In 1945 evacuated to Buchenwald Concentration Camp.

<sup>30</sup> In 1945 evacuated to Buchenwald Concentration Camp.

Reg. No.	Family name	Given name	Birthday/age	Liberation Date (L = Liberated)
?	Vissan	Yuppy Yan	?	L
A-7046	Wasserman	Gisella	16	27 Jan. 1945
A-7045	Wassermann	Frieda	16	27 Jan. 1945
?	Weinberger	Irene	14	?
?	Weinheber	Berta	15	?
A-6031	Weiser	Fanny	20	?
A-6032	Weiser	Jolan	20	?
?	Weiss	Jonathan Bandy	?	L
?	Weiss	Mayer (Bela)	?	L
A-160	Weiss	?	?	?
A-27197	Weiss	Migrun	6	27 Jan. 1945
A-27202	Weiss	M.E.	10	27 Jan. 1945
A-3626	Weiss	Olga	?	?
A-3627	Weiss	Malvine	?	?
A-3634	Weiss	Edith	1926	27 Jan. 1945
A-3635	Weiss	Piroska	1926	27 Jan. 1945
A-5554	Weiss	Lili	14 Nov. 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-6026	Weiss	Ewa	10 Aug. 1922	27 Jan. 1945
A-6027	Weiss	Vera	10 Aug. 1922	27 Jan. 1945
A-8270	Weiss	Anna	19	L
A-8271	Weiss	Katalin	19	L
B-14354	Weiss	Jurai	7 months	27 Jan. 1945
A-27199	Weisshefer	B.E.	14 $\frac{3}{4}$	27 Jan. 1945
?	Weisz	Marta	11	?
A-12085	Weisz	Bela	8 Nov. 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-12086	Weisz	Andor (Andre)	8 Nov. 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-2509	Weisz	Hermann	3 May 1926	?
A-2510	Weisz	Lajosz	3 May 1926	?
A-27201	Weisz	Eva E.	13	27 Jan. 1945
A-27660	Weisz	Elisabeth	11	27 Jan. 1945
A-5108	Weisz (Weiss)	Sandor	1 Feb. 1930	?
?	Weiszmann	Ibolya	13	?
A-2520	Wiesel	Hermann	14 Feb. 1930	27 Jan. 1945
A-2521	Wiesel	Siegmund	14 Feb. 1930	?
A-27208	Winter	Erika	13	27 Jan. 1945
B-14348	Winter	Otto	10	27 Jan. 1945
?	Winzorek	Bogasta	15	?
186644	Wittenberg	Imre	2 Jun. 1925	?
?	Wolkowitz	Rifka	5	?
?	Wolkowitz	Fischel	8	?
B-14880	Worstmann (Workman)	Gabor	14	27 Jan. 1945
?	Wurms	Juda	15	?
?	Zawer	Miri Sheinberger	?	L
?	Zawer	Sarah Tigherman	?	L
B-14827	Zelewski	Leib	12	27 Jan. 1945
B-14828	Zelewski	Samuel	12	27 Jan. 1945
A-5418	Zelikowic	Magda	?	?
A-3102	Zelmanowitz	Mor	7 Jun. 1931	27 Jan. 1945
A-5419	Zelmanowitz	Eva	7 Jun. 1931	27 Jan. 1945
?	Zucker	Maria	13	?
A-27772	Zwischberg	Vera	12	27 Jan. 1945

<sup>31</sup> Died at Auschwitz.





## On the Publication of “The Problem of the Gas Chambers” by *Le Monde*

*Robert Faurisson*

This piece does not constitute a record of the debate on the question of the Nazi gas chambers. It is merely intended for the layman who would like to know the circumstances in which *Le Monde*, in 1978, came to give me the chance to express myself on that subject, and to have an idea of what has followed over the 34 years since.

To facilitate the reading of these lines, I refrain from mentioning numerous sources, references and details which the reader may find mainly by turning to two texts on my blog: “The Victories of Revisionism”<sup>1</sup> (December 11, 2006) and “The Victories of Revisionism (continued)”<sup>2</sup> (September 11, 2011). For the same reason, I also leave out any mention of a rather large number of articles from *Le Monde* and other publications, either French or foreign, on the “Faurisson affair” or “the affair of the gas chambers.” Supposing, finally, that a reader particularly keen to save time wants to get to the heart of the matter as quickly as possible, I advise a reading, all in all, of four *Le Monde* articles: firstly, the one that appeared in the edition of December 29, 1978,<sup>3</sup> complemented by that of January 16, 1979 (“A letter from Mr Faurisson”),<sup>4</sup> and, secondly, Jean Planchais’s “dossier” of February 21, 1979 on “the Nazi camps and the gas chambers,” which contains both Georges Wellers’s article entitled ““*Un roman inspiré*””<sup>5</sup> (“An Inspired Novel”) and a long text bearing the title “*La politique hitlérienne d’extermination: une déclaration d’historiens*” (“The Hitlerite Extermination Policy: A Declaration by Historians”).<sup>6</sup>

Signed by 34 historians, amongst whom Fernand Braudel, that declaration, decidedly hostile to me, is important. Taking note of the fact that my research had essentially led me to find that the case for the existence of the gas chambers ran into certain technical and physical impossibilities, those 34 professors concluded their declaration thus:

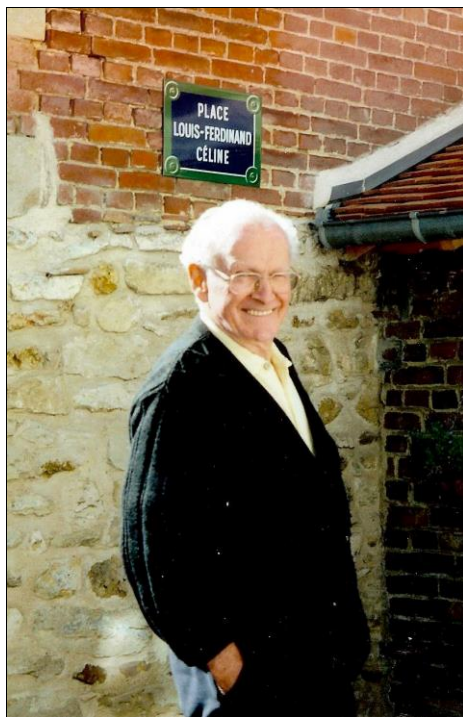
*“One must not ask oneself how, technically, such a mass-murder was possible. It was technically possible, since it happened. That is the requisite starting point for any historical inquiry into the subject. It is incumbent upon us to state this truth simply: there is not, there cannot be any debate on the existence of the gas chambers.”*

However, the debate would indeed take place, albeit sometimes in the very worst conditions for the revisionists – particularly in the law courts, both in France and elsewhere.

And that debate saw the victory of the revisionists. The general public is largely kept in ignorance of that victory but, thanks especially to the Internet, it is starting to suspect that, on the strictly historical and scientific level, the revisionists' opponents have, for 34 years, proved incapable of meeting a challenge put to them in *Le Monde* on December 29, 1978. Eight months ago, in the editorial of December 23, 2011 entitled "*Les lois mémorielles ne servent à rien. Hélas!*" ("The Memory-laws are of no use, alas!"),<sup>7</sup> those in charge of the

paper, drawing up a sort of assessment, stated: "Since the passing of these laws, the deniers [that is, the revisionists – RF] and conspiracy theorists have become more established than ever, thanks to the Internet." Reacting to that editorial, Serge Klarsfeld, on January 4, 2012, answered with a piece entitled: "*Oui, les lois mémorielles sont indispensables,*" in which he argued that the Gayssot Act "has muzzled historian Robert Faurisson and his followers, except on the Internet where the expression of such views is no more worthy of consideration than anonymous letters."

S. Klarsfeld pretended to forget that, since the introduction of the Fabius-Gayssot Act of July 13, 1990, I have published thousands of pages, mainly in a six-volume work to be completed in the near future by two more volumes. Of course, the revisionists are not at all "well established" since, unlike so many of their opponents, they assuredly do not enjoy a comfortable position, a solid fortune or an enviable reputation, but there is little doubt that their presence on the level of historiography has imposed itself and that the proponents of the official history have had to effect ever more concessions or retreats, if not outright capitulations.



*Professor Robert Faurisson in 2003 Private photo from the Widmann Collection*

So it is that history has won out over “Remembrance,” and this means all the more advancing of knowledge. Consequently, without wanting to, and even quite reluctantly indeed, the newspaper *Le Monde*, on December 29, 1978, gave impulse to a movement which, since Paul Rassinier in 1950 and Arthur Robert Butz in 1976, had refreshed and which still now, year by year, refreshes a bit more our view of the history of the Second World War.

## Before December 29, 1978

In 1945 George Orwell put the following question: “Is it true about the German gas ovens in Poland?” (*Notes on Nationalism*, May 1945, reprinted in *The Collected Essays*, London, Penguin Books, 1978, p. 421).

In 1950 Paul Rassinier published *Le Mensonge d’Ulysse: regard sur la littérature concentrationnaire* (*The Lies of Ulysses: A Look at the Concentration Camp Literature*).<sup>8</sup>

In 1951 Léon Poliakov wrote, on the subject of “the campaign of extermination of the Jews”:

*“No document remains, perhaps none has ever existed.”*

In 1960, Martin Broszat stated:

*“Neither at Dachau, nor at Bergen-Belsen, nor at Buchenwald were any Jews or other detainees gassed.”*

In 1968, Olga Wormser-Migot wrote, with regard to the gas chamber visited by millions of tourists at Auschwitz-I, that that camp was “without any gas chamber,” and she was skeptical with regard to Ravensbrück and Mauthausen.

In 1976 American professor Arthur Robert Butz published the first edition of his masterwork, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*.<sup>9</sup>

For my part, on March 19, 1976, I discovered the building plans, kept hidden until then, of all the crematoria of Auschwitz and Birkenau:<sup>10</sup> in those crematoria the rooms supposed to have been gas chambers absolutely could not have served as chemical slaughterhouses: they were mainly typical, classic holding rooms for corpses awaiting cremation (*Leichenhalle*, *Leichenkeller*...), spaces altogether devoid of the elaborate machinery that would have been needed to carry out the evacuation of the hydrogen cyanide gas which, had it been used, would have permeated the surfaces and the bodies (see the American gas chamber functioning precisely with hydrogen cyanide gas).

## From December 29, 1979 to the eve of the anti-revisionist law of July 13, 1990

In 1978-1979 I disclosed the results of my research. I was physically assaulted. *Le Monde* reported the assault but revealed nothing of my *arguments* with which, however, it was acquainted, since for four years I had spelt them out in submissions for articles or in letters that I had never been able to get published. Using the “right of reply” to the article on my assault, I asked the newspaper to print at last my two pages on “The Rumor of Auschwitz,”<sup>11</sup> which it did on December 29, 1978. There ensued a flood of reactions and articles, both in France and abroad, as well as a big legal case against me for “personal injury” through “falsification of history.” On January 16, 1979,<sup>12</sup> again using my right of reply, I published a follow-up to “The Rumor of Auschwitz,” in which I again put emphasis on the fact that belief in the alleged gas chambers ran into material or technical impossibilities, and that none of the testimonies invoked allowed one to conclude that those gas chambers had existed. The most important reply to my findings appeared on February 21, 1979. It was a declaration endorsed by 34 historians (see above). That declaration, which René Rémond refused to sign, amounted to running away from the difficulty of having to answer me; besides, from the time of the Nuremberg trials up to the present day never has a single forensic study describing the murder weapon and its operation been produced.

On March 5, 1979, Jean-Gabriel Cohn-Bendit wrote in *Libération*:

*“Let’s strive then for the destruction of those gas chambers that are shown to tourists at the camps where we now know there were none, lest people no longer believe us about what we are sure of.”*

In 1979, the US government allowed two former members of the CIA to publish aerial photographs taken of Auschwitz during the war.<sup>13</sup> These were meant by the authors as proof of “the Holocaust” but, in reality, they belie the existence of a whole set of material realities that would have accompanied the gassing and cremation, day after day, of thousands of victims; none of the photos taken during the 32 Allied air missions over the Auschwitz complex shows any queues outside the crematoria, and none reveals the existence of the veritable mountains of coke that would have been needed for huge cremations; the gardens adjacent to crematoria II and III, well laid out, bear no mark of constant daily trampling by victims; near them are to be seen a football field, a volleyball court, numerous hospital barracks, settling ponds, the vast “Sauna,” etc.

In 1982, an association was founded in Paris for “the study of killings by gas under the National Socialist regime” (ASSAG); in thirty years (1982-2012), it has found nothing to publish. With regard to the book *Chambres à gaz, secret d’Etat*, see my remarks in the text “Conclusions dans l’affaire Wellers” (pleadings in the Wellers case) in *Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, pp. 1001-1046, especially pp. 1020-1021.<sup>14</sup>

In 1982 at the Sorbonne, under the supervision of Raymond Aron and François Furet, there was held a lengthy, non-public international symposium against R. Faurisson and “a handful of anarcho-communists” (an allusion to Pierre Guillaume, Serge Thion, Jean-Gabriel Cohn-Bendit, Jacob Assous, Claude Karnoouh, Jean-Luc Redlinski, Jean-Louis Tristani, Vincent Monteil, ...). The conclusion announced at the closing press conference, open to the public, was as follows: “despite the most erudite research” no order by Hitler to kill the Jews had been found. As for the gas chambers, not the least hint was uttered! It seems that the talk by Professor Arno Mayer had caused something of a stir (see below).

In 1983, on April 26, the protracted case brought against me in 1979 came to an end, on appeal. The Paris court of appeal (1st Chamber, Section A), addressing each of the charges, declared that it had found in my writings on the gas chambers no trace of 1) levity, 2) negligence, 3) willful ignorance, 4) lying and that, consequently, “the appraisal of the findings [on the subject] defended by Mr. Faurisson is a matter, therefore, solely for experts, historians and the public.” It nonetheless held me liable for, in short, malevolence (?). The fact remains that, in authorizing a public debate on the existence or non-existence of the gas chambers, this decision was to lead our accusers to demand the creation of a specific law designed to harness the judges: thus was born the Fabius-Gayssot Act of July 13, 1990.

Also in 1983, Simone Veil declared that “conclusive evidence” of the reality of the gas chambers could not be provided because “everyone knows that the Nazis destroyed the gas chambers” and “systematically did away with all the witnesses” (*France-Soir Magazine*, May 7, 1983, p. 47); but then, what value resides in the gas chambers shown to tourists, and what are the testimonies of the witnesses who speak or write about them worth?

In 1985, Raul Hilberg, Number One orthodox historian and author of the Number One “Holocaust” reference work, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, radically changed position in the second “and definitive” edition of his book. Three years earlier, in an interview with French journalist Guy Sitbon, R. Hilberg had had occasion to state:

*"I will say that, in a certain way, Faurisson and others, without wanting to, have done us a favor. They have raised questions that have the effect of engaging historians in new research. They have obliged us once again to collect information, to re-examine documents and to go further into the comprehension of what took place."* (*Le Nouvel Observateur*, July 3-9, 1982, p. 71)

Perhaps under the influence of "Faurisson and others," he there completely relinquished the explanation given in his first edition, that of 1961, according to which the destruction of the Jews had been expressly ordered and conducted by Hitler. If his new explanation is to be believed, the destruction of European Jewry was decided and carried out without any order, "basic plan," centralization, instructions or budget but all thanks to "an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus-mind reading by a far-flung bureaucracy," that is, the German bureaucracy. The bureaucrats in question "created an atmosphere in which the formal, written word could gradually be abandoned as a *modus operandi*." They indulged in "*concealed operations*" by means of "written directives *not published*," "broad authorizations to subordinates, *not published*," "*oral* directives and authorizations," "*basic understandings of officials resulting in decisions not requiring orders or explanations*." He concluded:

*"In the final analysis, the destruction of the Jews was not so much a product of laws and commands, as it was a matter of spirit, of shared comprehension, of consonance and synchronization,"*

and, rounding out this conclusion, he went so far as to write that

*"no special agency was created and no special budget was devised to destroy the Jews of Europe. Each organization was to play a specific role in the process, and each was to find the means to carry out its task."*

(*The Destruction of the European Jews*, New York, Holmes and Meier, 1985 edition in three volumes, p. 53-55, 62; the emphasis on certain words (in italics) is my own. See also the interview with Hilberg published in *Le Monde des livres*, October 20, 2006, p. 12)

From 1984 to 1986, a series of dramatic events occurred, especially that brought about in France by Henri Roques's thesis on the "confessions" of SS man Kurt Gerstein, would show how vigorous revisionism was. In 1986 it was within the very committee on the history of the Second World War, directly linked to the Prime Minister's Office, that a new affair erupted. That body comprised a commission on the history of the deportation headed by a prestigious historian, Michel de Boüard. A former member of the

resistance who had been interned in Mauthausen, a Roman Catholic, a Communist Party member (from 1942 to 1960) and dean of letters at the University of Caen (Normandy), he had testified to the existence of a gas chamber in the Mauthausen camp. But he was to take up the cause of both Henri Roques and the latter's thesis panel, attacked from all sides. He went so far as to state that the dossier of the official history of the wartime deportations was "rotten" due to "a huge amount of made-up stories, inaccuracies stubbornly repeated – particularly where numbers are concerned –, amalgamations and generalizations." Alluding to studies by the revisionists, he added that there were "on the other side, very carefully done critical studies demonstrating the inanity of those exaggerations." Yes, he had formerly mentioned the existence of a gas chamber at Mauthausen; he admitted he was wrong: "It came in the package!" he confided during a meeting between the two of us that he himself had wished to have. He intended to write a book aimed at warning historians against the official history's lies, but he fell ill and died on April 28, 1989, without having been able to complete the work.

In 1988, in the United States, an equally prestigious academic, Arno Mayer, professor of contemporary European history at Princeton University, published a book entitled, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The "Final Solution" in History*.<sup>15</sup> Concerning the "Nazi gas chambers" he wrote:

*"Sources for the study of the gas chambers are at once rare and unreliable."*

The phrase was worth contemplating for those who imagined that those sources were countless and rock-solid. And his subsequent considerations on the dead at Auschwitz and other camps were, if not revisionist in nature, at least rather close to revisionism, although, of course, A. Mayer missed no opportunity to remind us of his firm conviction that there had been killings in gas chambers.

Also in 1988, in Toronto, there took place the second trial of Ernst Zündel, lasting over four months. The first trial had been held in 1985 and had gone on for seven weeks. The transcriptions of the two trials bear witness to the fact that they were disastrous for the proponents of the official "Holocaust" story in general and for the case for the existence of the gas chambers in particular. In 1985 the aforementioned R. Hilberg had been put to rout in the course of a long cross-examination and Rudolf Vrba, the number one witness of the "gas chambers," had suffered the same fate; the press reports of the time attest to this. In 1988 Fred Leuchter, execution gas chamber specialist in the United States, produced his famous 193-page ex-

pert report<sup>16</sup> concluding not only that the alleged Nazi gas chambers of Auschwitz, Auschwitz-Birkenau and Majdanek had never existed, but also that they could not have existed, and this for reasons of a physical, chemical and architectural nature. He had gone on site with his team, carried out a minute study of the grounds and structures (whether in original state or in ruins), and then hired an independent laboratory to examine the sample fragments of masonry taken from the scene of the supposed crime. Other reports, amongst which that of Germar Rudolf,<sup>17</sup> would later confirm the validity of his findings.

In 1989, Philippe Burrin published a book in which he did not dwell on the question of the gas chambers but where, in a general way, dealing with a policy of physical extermination of the Jews, he bemoaned the absence of clues of the crime, “the stubborn erasure of the trace of anyone’s passing through,” “the large gaps in the documentation” and the fact that such traces as there were “are not only few and far between, but difficult to interpret” (*Hitler et les juifs / Génèse d’un génocide*, Seuil, 1989, p. 9, 13).

On September 16, 1989 I was the victim of a particularly serious assault. In total, from November 1978 to May 1993, I was to suffer ten assaults in Lyon, Paris, Stockholm and Vichy. I cannot say how many court cases have been brought against me, or that I myself have had to bring, from 1978 till today. I shall not devote space here to the convictions, fines, police searches and seizures at my house and arrests for questioning. Unlike so many revisionists who have had to do years in prison (up to twelve years in one case), I have never been sentenced to actual imprisonment. At the age of 83, I have just been served notice of three criminal proceedings and a fourth looms likely.

## Since the enactment of the anti-revisionist law (13 July 1990)

In 1990 the revisionists, with the introduction of the Fabius-Gayssot Act, saw confirmation that the opposing party, unable to answer them on the level of history and science, now possessed a formal weapon with which to enforce acceptance of the official history: it was henceforth plainly and simply forbidden to dispute “the existence of crimes against humanity” as defined and punished at Nuremberg (1945-1946) by the victors in the name of the “United Nations,” after establishing themselves as judges of their own vanquished enemy. The use of the Nazi gas chambers was, of course,



part of these new crimes and denying it thus became an offence punishable by imprisonment, fines and various other penalties.

All to no avail for, from 1991 to 1994, historical revisionism, showing itself to be the great intellectual adventure of the end of the century, found, with its disputing of the existence of the gas chambers and the genocide, a powerful echo in Paris and elsewhere in France, as well as in Stockholm, London, Brussels, Munich, Vienna, Warsaw, Rome, Madrid, Boston, Los Angeles, Toronto, Melbourne and, later, in Tehran and the Arab-Moslem world. There was an increase in revisionist research and in the number of publications, in various languages.

1995 will stand out as a monumental year in the progress of revisionism.

The historian Eric Conan, co-author with Henry Rousso of *Vichy: an Ever-Present Past*, wrote in *L'Express* that I was right in affirming, in the late 1970s, that the gas chamber at Auschwitz visited by millions of tourists was completely fake. He specified:

*"Everything in it is false [...]. In the late 1970s, Robert Faurisson exploited these falsifications all the better as the museum administration balked at acknowledging them."*

Continuing, he added:

*"[Some people] like Theo Klein [prefer that the gas chamber be left] in its present state, while explaining the misrepresentation to the public: 'History is what it is; it suffices to tell it, even when it is not simple, rather than to add artifice to artifice'."*

Conan reported a staggering remark by the deputy director of the Auschwitz National Museum who, for her part, could not resolve to explain the misrepresentation to the public. He wrote: "Krystina Oleksy [...] can't bring herself to do so: 'For the time being [the room designated as a gas chamber] is to be left "as is," with nothing specified to the visitor. It's too complicated. We'll see to it later on'" ("Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal," January 19-25, 1995, p. 68). In 1996 and in 2001 other authors, despite being hostile to revisionism, were in their turn to denounce, in France and abroad, the fraud made up by that alleged gas chamber. Today tourists and pilgrims still go on being fooled there, although I have personally alerted UNESCO itself<sup>18</sup> of this persistence in fraud.

Also in 1995 there occurred an event so dire for the cause of the official history that it was to be kept hidden for five years; finally disclosed in 2000, even then it was reported with such discretion that still today, in 2012, it remains largely unknown. It involved Jean-Claude Pressac, protégé-

gé of the Klarsfelds, the paladin whose praises had been sung by Pierre Vidal-Naquet. The author in 1989 of a huge book in English, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* and, in 1993, of a book in French, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la machinerie du meurtre de masse*, J.-C. Pressac, reeling from the crushing humiliation that my lawyer, Eric Delcroix, and I had inflicted on him during his appearance in the XVIIth chamber of the Paris criminal court, where we had subpoenaed him to testify, suddenly resolved to admit, in a piece dated June 15, 1995, that the whole dossier of the official history of the wartime deportations was “rotten” (a word taken from Michel de Boüard) with lies and bound “for the rubbish bins of history.”

In 1996, Jacques Baynac, a staunchly anti-revisionist French historian, ended up admitting that, all things considered, there was no proof of the existence of the Nazi gas chambers. He specifically remarked on “the absence of documents, traces or other material evidence.”

Still in 1996 and in the subsequent years as well, the Abbé Pierre-Garaudy affair and a number of cases brought for “disputing” the official truth would show how full of life revisionism was in France. In 1997 the case of secondary school teacher Vincent Reynouard, fired from his job because of his independent research, revealed the arrival on the scene of a young revisionist with a promising future.

In 2000, during the libel case that the semi-revisionist David Irving had brought in London against Deborah Lipstadt for her having called him a “Holocaust denier,” the Canadian expert Robert Jan van Pelt, of Jewish background, who had strived doggedly to find proof of the existence of real Nazi gas chambers at Auschwitz, was reduced to asserting his mere “moral certainty” of that existence. As for Judge Charles Gray, he was to state in his ruling that “the contemporaneous documents [...] yield little clear evidence of the existence of gas chambers designed to kill humans.” He added: “I have to confess that, in common I suspect with most other people, I had supposed that the evidence of mass extermination of Jews in the gas chambers at Auschwitz was compelling. I have, however, set aside this preconception when assessing the evidence adduced by the parties in these proceedings.”

From 2001 to 2009 the situation only worsened in France and the rest of the world for those upholding the belief in “the Holocaust” and, particularly, in the Nazi gas chambers. Proof and examples of this are to be found on my blog. I shall mention here only one bit of evidence and one example, both concerning the researcher whom I sometimes call “the last of the Mohicans of the Holocaust cause.” I mean the aforementioned R. J. van Pelt,

professor of architecture at the University of Waterloo (Ontario, Canada). After the Irving-Lipstadt trial, he had not wanted to remain only “morally certain.” On the contrary: he continued his research. Alas, like his French predecessor, the pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac, he would have to surrender. On December 27, 2009 the *coup de grace* was given to the myth of the gas chambers at Auschwitz. That day a reporter for the *Toronto Star* revealed that, for R. J. van Pelt, there was little sense in preserving the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex. Speaking of what we were supposed to know about the camp (that is, for example, that it had possessed gas chambers for mass killings), the professor said:

*“Ninety-nine percent of what we know we do not actually have the physical evidence to prove.”*

For him it was better to let nature take its course at Auschwitz instead of spending so much money on the conservation of buildings, ruins or material objects.

## Conclusion

As of August 20, 2012, the state of things is disastrous for the upholders of the official version and altogether positive for the revisionists. The former have all power at their disposal, including the public forces, with the politicians, judges and police, and especially with the obedient journalists. Whereas only a category of judges has proved servile, the journalists, with rare exceptions, have rushed headlong into utter servility. As for the professors, academics, intellectuals with influence, too many have distinguished themselves only by blindness or cowardice. When the day comes and it is finally time to admit that the alleged Nazi gas chambers never existed any more than Jewish soap or Saddam Hussein’s weapons of mass destruction, will decent people, in their dismay, call the “elites” to account? They ought to do so, but will steer clear of it. For, in this case – one of the most serious frauds that history has ever known – the “elites” have, after all, only been the mirror image of their public. When we reread Céline,<sup>19</sup> we see that he said everything there was to say on the subject, without illusions, without bitterness, with no call for vengeance, no sense of being above the rest of us: as a man, quite simply, and sometimes with a smile of indulgence.

August 20, 2012

## Afterword / Author's Note

On August 20 in Paris and on August 21 elsewhere, *Le Monde* produced an article entitled “29 décembre 1978: Le jour où *Le Monde* a publié la tribune de Faurisson” (The day *Le Monde* published a column by Faurisson, p. 12-13). Written by Ariane Chemin, a “people” journalist to whom I gave an interview on August 1 at my home, it contains forty *ad hominem* attacks, and the number of actual arguments amounts to ... zero.

## Notes

This article was previously published under the title “Le 29 décembre 1978, ‘Le Monde’ publiait, sous ma signature, ‘Le problème des chambres à gaz ou ‘la rumeur d’Auschwitz’” (20 August 2012).

- <sup>1</sup> Online: <https://robert-faurisson.com/history/the-victories-of-revisionism/>
- <sup>2</sup> Online: <https://robert-faurisson.com/history/the-victories-of-revisionism-continued/>
- <sup>3</sup> Online: <https://robert-faurisson.com/history/letter-to-le-monde/>
- <sup>4</sup> Online: <https://robert-faurisson.com/history/right-of-reply-letter-published-by-le-monde/>
- <sup>5</sup> Online: <http://www.vho.org/F/b/vhvp/14.html>
- <sup>6</sup> Online: <http://www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/inst/doc/decla34.html>
- <sup>7</sup> Online: <https://robert-faurisson.com/histoire/au-cadran-de-lhistoire-il-est-minuit-pour-les-menteurs-et-les-dupes-de-lholocauste/>
- <sup>8</sup> Rassiner's book, *The Lies of Ulysses: a Look at the Concentration Camp Literature* is included in the English-language anthology, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses* (Costa Mesa, Calif.: Institute for Historical Review, 1978).
- <sup>9</sup> Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry* (Torrance, Calif.: Institute for Historical Review, 1977).
- <sup>10</sup> Online: <https://robert-faurisson.com/history/my-discovery-1976/>
- <sup>11</sup> Online: <https://robert-faurisson.com/history/letter-to-le-monde/>
- <sup>12</sup> Online: <https://robert-faurisson.com/history/right-of-reply-letter-published-by-le-monde/>
- <sup>13</sup> Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirer, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex* (Washington DC: Central Intelligence Agency, 1979). [Interestingly, twenty years later Dino Brugioni published a book entitled *Photo Fakery: The History and Techniques of Photographic Deception and Manipulation* – Ed.]
- <sup>14</sup> Online: <https://robert-faurisson.com/histoire/plaise-au-tribunal-conclusions-dans-laffaire-georges-wellers/>
- <sup>15</sup> Arno J. Mayer, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The “Final Solution” in History* (New York: Pantheon Books, 1988).
- <sup>16</sup> Online: <http://www.ihr.org/books/leuchter/leuchter.toc.html>

- 
- <sup>17</sup> Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz* (Chicago: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2003).
- <sup>18</sup> Online: <https://robert-faurisson.com/legal/question-to-unesco-on-the-subject-of-auschwitz/>
- <sup>19</sup> Louis-Ferdinand Céline (27 May 1894 – 1 July 1961) is considered one of the most influential writers of the twentieth century. He developed a new style of writing that modernized literature both in France and abroad – Ed.

## World War I on the Home Front

*Ralph Raico*

The changes wrought in America during the First World War were so profound that one scholar has referred to “the Wilsonian Revolution in government.”<sup>1</sup> Like other revolutions, it was preceded by an intellectual transformation, as the philosophy of progressivism came to dominate political discourse.<sup>2</sup> Progressive notions – of the obsolescence of *laissez-faire* and of constitutionally limited government, the urgent need to “organize” society “scientifically,” and the superiority of the collective over the individual – were propagated by the most influential sector of the intelligentsia and began to make inroads in the nation’s political life.

As the war furnished Lenin with otherwise unavailable opportunities for realizing his program, so too, on a more modest level, it opened up prospects for American progressives that could never have existed in peacetime. The coterie of intellectuals around the *New Republic* discovered a heaven-sent chance to advance their agenda. John Dewey praised the “immense impetus to reorganization afforded by this war,” while Walter Lippmann wrote: “We can dare to hope for things which we never dared to hope for in the past.” The magazine itself rejoiced in the war’s possibilities for broadening “social control [...] subordinating the individual to the group and the group to society,” and advocated that the war be used “as a pretext to foist innovations upon the country.”<sup>3</sup>

Woodrow Wilson’s readiness to cast off traditional restraints on government power greatly facilitated the “foisting” of such “innovations.” The result was a shrinking of American freedoms unrivaled since at least the War Between the States.

It is customary to distinguish “economic liberties” from “civil liberties.” But since all rights are rooted in the right to property, starting with the basic right to self-ownership, this distinction is in the last analysis an artificial one.<sup>4</sup> It is maintained here, however, for purposes of exposition.

As regards the economy, Robert Higgs, in his seminal work, *Crisis and Leviathan*, demonstrated the unprecedented changes in this period, amounting to an American version of Imperial Germany’s *Kriegssozialismus*. Even before we entered the war, Congress passed the National Defense Act. It gave the president the authority, in time of war “or when war is imminent,” to place orders with private firms which would “take precedence over all other orders and contracts.” If the manufacturer refused to

fill the order at a “reasonable price as determined by the Secretary of War,” the government was “authorized to take immediate possession of any such plant [and...] to manufacture therein [...] such product or material as may be required”; the private owner, meanwhile, would be “deemed guilty of a felony.”<sup>5</sup>

Once war was declared, state power grew at a dizzying pace. The Lever Act alone put Washington in charge of the production and distribution of all food and fuel in the United States.

By the time of the armistice, the government had taken over the ocean-shipping, railroad, telephone, and telegraph industries; commandeered hundreds of manufacturing plants; entered into massive enterprises on its own account in such varied departments as shipbuilding, wheat trading, and building construction; undertaken to lend huge sums to business directly or indirectly and to regulate the private issuance of securities; established official priorities for the use of transportation facilities, food, fuel, and many raw materials; fixed the prices of dozens of important commodities; intervened in hundreds of labor disputes; and conscripted millions of men for service in the armed forces.

Fatuously, Wilson conceded that the powers granted him “are very great, indeed, but they are no greater than it has proved necessary to lodge in the other Governments which are conducting this momentous war.”<sup>6</sup> So, according to the president, the United States was simply following the lead of the Old-World nations in leaping into war socialism.

Throngs of novice bureaucrats eager to staff the new agencies overran Washington. Many of them came from the progressive intelligentsia. “Never before had so many intellectuals and academicians swarmed into government to help plan, regulate, and mobilize the economic system” – among them Rexford Tugwell, later the key figure in the New Deal Brain Trust.<sup>7</sup> Others who volunteered from the business sector harbored views no different from the statism of the professors. Bernard Baruch, Wall Street financier and now head of the War Industries Board, held that the free market was characterized by anarchy, confusion, and wild fluctuations. Baruch stressed the crucial distinction between consumer *wants* and consumer *needs*, making it clear who was authorized to decide which was which. When price controls in agriculture produced their inevitable distortions, Herbert Hoover, formerly a successful engineer and now food administrator of the United States, urged Wilson to institute *overall* price controls:

*“The only acceptable remedy [is] a general price-fixing power in yourself or in the Federal Trade Commission.”*

Wilson submitted the appropriate legislation to Congress, which, however, rejected it.<sup>8</sup>

Ratification of the Income Tax Amendment in 1913 paved the way for a massive increase in taxation once America entered the war. Taxes for the lowest bracket tripled, from 2 to 6 percent, while for the highest bracket they went from a maximum of 13 percent to 77 percent. In 1916, less than half a million tax returns had been filed; in 1917, the number was nearly 3.5 million, a figure which doubled by 1920. This was in addition to increases in other federal taxes. Federal tax receipts “would never again be less than a sum five times greater than prewar levels.”<sup>9</sup>

But even huge tax increases were not nearly enough to cover the costs of the war. Through the recently established Federal Reserve System, the government created new money to finance its stunning deficits, which by 1918 reached \$1 billion a month – more than the total annual federal budget before the war. The debt, which had been less than \$1 billion in 1915, rose to \$25 billion in 1919. The number of civilian federal employees more than doubled, from 1916 to 1918, to 450,000. After the war, two-thirds of the new jobs were eliminated, leaving a “permanent net gain of 141,000 employees – a 30 percent ‘ratchet effect.’”<sup>10</sup>

Readers who might expect that such a colossal extension of state control provoked a fierce resistance from heroic leaders of big business will be sorely disappointed. Instead, businessmen welcomed government intrusions, which brought them guaranteed profits, a “riskless capitalism.” Many were particularly happy with the War Finance Corporation, which provided loans for businesses deemed essential to the war effort. On the labor front, the government threw its weight behind union organizing and compulsory collective bargaining. In part, this was a reward to Samuel Gompers for his territorial fight against the nefarious IWW, the Industrial Workers of the World, which had ventured to condemn the war on behalf of the working people of the country.<sup>11</sup>

\* \* \*

Of the First World War, Murray Rothbard wrote that it was “the critical watershed for the American business system [... a war-collectivism was established] which served as the model, the precedent, and the inspiration for state corporate capitalism for the remainder of the century.”<sup>12</sup> Many of the administrators and principal functionaries of the new agencies and bureaus reappeared a decade and a half later, when another crisis evoked another great surge of government activism. It should also not be forgotten



that Franklin Roosevelt himself was present in Washington, as assistant secretary of the navy, an eager participant in the Wilsonian revolution.

The permanent effect of the war on the mentality of the American people, once famous for their devotion to private enterprise, was summed up by Jonathan Hughes:

The direct legacy of war – the dead, the debt, the inflation, the change in economic and social structure that comes from immense transfers of resources by taxation and money creation – these things are all obvious. What has not been so obvious has been the pervasive yet subtle change in our increasing acceptance of federal nonmarket control, and even our enthusiasm for it, as a result of the experience of war.<sup>13</sup>

Civil liberties fared no better in this war to make the world safe for democracy. In fact, “democracy” was already beginning to mean what it means today – the right of a government legitimized by formal majoritarian processes to dispose at will of the lives, liberty, and property of its subjects. Wilson sounded the keynote for the ruthless suppression of anyone who interfered with his war effort:

*“Woe be to the man or group of men that seeks to stand in our way in this day of high resolution.”*

His attorney general Thomas W. Gregory seconded the president, stating, of opponents of the war:<sup>14</sup>

*“May God have mercy on them, for they need expect none from an outraged people and an avenging government.”*

The Espionage Act of 1917, amended the next year by the addition of the Sedition Act, went far beyond punishing spies. Its real target was opinion. It was deployed particularly against socialists and critics of conscription.<sup>15</sup> People were jailed for questioning the constitutionality of the draft and arrested for criticizing the Red Cross. A woman was prosecuted and convicted for telling a women’s group that “the government is for the profiteers.” A movie producer was sentenced to three years in prison for a film, *The Spirit of ‘76*, which was deemed anti-British. Eugene V. Debs, who had polled 900,000 votes in 1912 as presidential candidate of the Socialist Party, was sentenced to ten years in prison for criticizing the war at a rally of his party. Vigilantes attacked and on at least one occasion lynched antiwar dissenters. Citizens of German descent and even Lutheran ministers were harassed and spied on by their neighbors as well as by government agents.

The *New York Times*, then as now the mouthpiece of the powers that be, goaded the authorities to “make short work” of IWW “conspirators” who opposed the war, just as the same paper applauded Nicholas Murray Butler,



*Eugene V. Debs leaving the Federal Penitentiary in Atlanta, Georgia, on Christmas Day 1921. He had been imprisoned in 1918 under the Sedition Act, for giving a speech against participation in the First World War. President Warren G. Harding commuted his sentence to time served in December 1921. Photo: 25 December 1921. By Underwood & Underwood [Public domain], via Wikimedia Commons*

president of Columbia, for “doing his duty” in dismissing faculty members who opposed conscription. The public schools and the universities were turned into conduits for the government line. Postmaster General Albert Burleson censored and prohibited the circulation of newspapers critical of Wilson, the conduct of the war, or the Allies.<sup>16</sup> The nation-wide campaign of repression was spurred on by the Committee on Public Information, headed by George Creel, the US government’s first propaganda agency.

In the cases that reached the Supreme Court the prosecution of dissenters was upheld. It was the great liberal, Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr., who wrote the majority decision confirming the conviction of a man who had questioned the constitutionality of the draft, as he did also in 1919, in the case of Debs, for his antiwar speech.<sup>17</sup> In the Second World War, the Supreme Court of the United States could not, for the life of it, discover anything in the Constitution that might prohibit the rounding up, transportation to the interior, and incarceration of American citizens simply be-

cause they were of Japanese descent. In the same way, the Justices, with Holmes leading the pack, now delivered up the civil liberties of the American people to Wilson and his lieutenants.<sup>18</sup> Again, precedents were established that would further undermine the people's rights in the future. In the words of Bruce Porter:<sup>19</sup>

*"Though much of the apparatus of wartime repression was dismantled after 1918, World War I left an altered balance of power between state and society that made future assertions of state sovereignty more feasible – beginning with the New Deal."*

We have all been made very familiar with the episode known as "McCarthyism," which, however, affected relatively few persons, many of whom were, in fact, Stalinists. Still, this alleged time of terror is endlessly rehashed in schools and media. In contrast, few even among educated Americans have ever heard of the shredding of civil liberties under Wilson's regime, which was far more intense and affected tens of thousands.

The worst and most obvious infringement of individual rights was conscription. Some wondered why, in the grand crusade against militarism, we were adopting the very emblem of militarism. The Speaker of the House Champ Clark (D-Mo.) remarked that "in the estimation of Missourians there is precious little difference between a conscript and a convict." The problem was that, while Congress had voted for Wilson's war, young American males voted with their feet against it. In the first ten days after the war declaration, only 4,355 men enlisted; in the next weeks, the War Department procured only one-sixth of the men required. Yet Wilson's program demanded that we ship a great army to France, so that American troops were sufficiently "blooded." Otherwise, at the end the president would lack the credentials to play his providential role among the victorious leaders. Ever the deceiver and self-deceiver, Wilson declared that the draft was "in no sense a conscription of the unwilling; it is, rather, selection from a nation which has volunteered in mass."<sup>20</sup>

Wilson, lover of peace and enemy of militarism and autocracy, had no intention of relinquishing the gains in state power once the war was over. He proposed postwar military training for all 18- and 19-year-old males and the creation of a great army and a navy equal to Britain's, and called for a *peacetime* sedition act.<sup>21</sup>

Two final episodes, one foreign and one domestic, epitomize the statecraft of Woodrow Wilson.

At the new League of Nations, there was pressure for a US "mandate" (colony) in Armenia, in the Caucasus. The idea appealed to Wilson; Arme-

nia was exactly the sort of “distant dependency” which he had prized 20 years earlier, as conducive to “the greatly increased power” of the president. He sent a secret military mission to scout out the territory. But its report was equivocal, warning that such a mandate would place us in the middle of a centuries-old battleground of imperialism and war, and lead to serious complications with the new regime in Russia. The report was not released. Instead, in May 1920, Wilson requested authority from Congress to establish the mandate, but was turned down.<sup>22</sup> It is interesting to contemplate the likely consequences of our Armenian mandate, comparable to the joy Britain had from its mandate in Palestine, only with constant friction and probable war with Soviet Russia thrown in.

In 1920, the United States – Wilson’s United States – was the only nation involved in the World War that still refused a general amnesty to political prisoners.<sup>23</sup> The most famous political prisoner in the country was the Socialist leader Eugene Debs. In June 1918, Debs had addressed a Socialist gathering in Canton, Ohio, where he pilloried the war and the US government. There was no call to violence, nor did any violence ensue. A government stenographer took down the speech, and turned in a report to the federal authorities in Cleveland. Debs was indicted under the Sedition Act, tried and condemned to ten years in federal prison.

In January 1921, Debs was ailing, and many feared for his life. Amazingly, it was Wilson’s rampaging attorney general A. Mitchell Palmer himself who urged the president to commute Debs’s sentence. Wilson wrote across the recommendation the single word, “Denied.” He claimed that “while the flower of American youth was pouring out its blood to vindicate the cause of civilization, this man, Debs, stood behind the lines, sniping, attacking, and denouncing them [...] he will never be pardoned during my administration.”<sup>24</sup> Actually, Debs had denounced not “the flower of American youth” but Wilson and the other war-makers who sent them to their deaths in France. It took Warren Harding, one of the “worst” American Presidents according to numerous polls of history professors, to pardon Debs, when Wilson, a “Near-Great,” would have let him die a prisoner. Debs and 23 other jailed dissidents were freed on Christmas Day, 1921. To those who praised him for his clemency, Harding replied:<sup>25</sup>

*“I couldn’t do anything else. [...] Those fellows didn’t mean any harm. It was a cruel punishment.”*

An enduring aura of saintliness surrounds Woodrow Wilson, largely generated in the immediate post-World War II period, when his “martyrdom” was used as a club to beat any lingering isolationists. But even setting aside

his role in bringing war to America, and his foolish and pathetic floundering at the peace conference – Wilson’s crusade against freedom of speech and the market economy alone should be enough to condemn him in the eyes of any authentic liberal. Yet his incessant invocation of terms like “freedom” and “democracy” continues to mislead those who choose to listen to self-serving words rather than look to actions. What the peoples of the world had in store for them under the reign of Wilsonian “idealism” can best be judged by Wilson’s conduct at home.

Walter Karp, a wise and well-versed student of American history, though not a professor, understood the deep meaning of the regime of Woodrow Wilson:

Today, American children are taught in our schools that Wilson was one of our greatest Presidents. That is proof in itself that the American Republic has never recovered from the blow he inflicted on it.<sup>26</sup>

October 15, 2012

## Notes

This article appeared at Lew Rockwell.com at:

<http://archive.lewrockwell.com/raico/raico51.1.html>

© 2012 by the Ludwig von Mises Institute. Permission to reprint in whole or in part is hereby granted, provided full credit is given.

- <sup>1</sup> Bruce D. Porter, *War and the Rise of the State: The Military Foundations of Modern Politics* (New York: Free Press, 1993), p. 269.
- <sup>2</sup> Arthur A. Ekirch, Jr., *Progressivism in America: A Study of the Era from Theodore Roosevelt to Woodrow Wilson* (New York: New Viewpoints, 1974); and Robert Higgs, *Crisis and Leviathan: Critical Episodes in the Growth of American Government* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1987), pp. 113–16. See also Murray N. Rothbard’s essay on “World War I as Fulfillment: Power and the Intellectuals,” in John V. Denson, ed., *The Costs of War: America’s Pyrrhic Victories*, Second Edition (New Brunswick, N.J.: Transaction, 2001) pp. 249–99.
- <sup>3</sup> David M. Kennedy, *Over There: The First World War and American Society* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1980), pp. 39–40, 44, 246; Ekirch, *Decline of American Liberalism*, (London: Longman Green, 1955), p. 205.
- <sup>4</sup> See Murray N. Rothbard, *The Ethics of Liberty* (New York: New York University Press, 1998 [1982]).
- <sup>5</sup> Higgs, *Crisis and Leviathan*, pp. 128–29.
- <sup>6</sup> Higgs, *Crisis and Leviathan*, pp. 123, 135.
- <sup>7</sup> Murray N. Rothbard, “War Collectivism in World War I,” in Ronald Radosh and Murray N. Rothbard, eds., *A New History of Leviathan: Essays on the Rise of the American Corporate State* (New York: E. P. Dutton, 1972), pp. 97–98. Tugwell lamented, in Rothbard’s words, that “only the Armistice prevented a

great experiment in control of production, control of price, and control of consumption."

- <sup>8</sup> Kennedy, *Over There*, pp. 139–41, 243. Kennedy concluded, p. 141: "under the active prodding of war administrators like Hoover and Baruch, there occurred a marked shift toward corporatism in the nation's business affairs. Entire industries, even entire economic sectors, as in the case of agriculture, were organized and disciplined as never before, and brought into close and regular relations with counterpart congressional committees, cabinet departments, and Executive agencies." On Hoover, see Murray N. Rothbard, "Herbert Clark Hoover: A Reconsideration," *New Individualist Review* (Indianapolis, Ind.: Liberty Press, 1981), pp. 689–98, reprinted from *New Individualist Review*, vol. 4, no. 2 (Winter 1966), pp. 1–12.
- <sup>9</sup> Kennedy, *Over There*, p. 112. Porter, *War and the Rise of the State*, p. 270.
- <sup>10</sup> Jonathan Hughes, *The Governmental Habit: Economic Controls from Colonial Times to the Present* (New York: Basic Books, 1977), p. 135; Kennedy, *Over There*, pp. 103–13; Porter, *War and the Rise of the State*, p. 271.
- <sup>11</sup> Kennedy, *Over There*, pp. 253–58; Hughes, *The Governmental Habit*, p. 141. Hughes noted that the War Finance Corporation was a permanent residue of the war, continuing under different names to the present day. Moreover, "subsequent administrations of both political parties owed Wilson a great debt for his pioneering ventures into the pseudo-capitalism of the government corporation. It enabled collective enterprise as 'socialist' as any Soviet economic enterprise, to remain cloaked in the robes of private enterprise." Rothbard, "War Collectivism in World War I," p. 90, observed that the railroad owners were not at all averse to the government takeover, since they were guaranteed the same level of profits as in 1916–17, two particularly good years for the industry.
- <sup>12</sup> Rothbard, "War Collectivism in World War I," p. 66.
- <sup>13</sup> Hughes, *The Governmental Habit*, p. 137. See also Higgs, *Crisis and Leviathan*, pp. 150–56.
- <sup>14</sup> Quotations from Wilson and Gregory in H. C. Peterson and Gilbert C. Fite, *Opponents of War, 1917–1918* (Seattle, Wash.: University of Washington Press, 1968 [1957]), p. 14.
- <sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 30–60, 157–66, and *passim*.
- <sup>16</sup> Ekirch, *Decline of American Liberalism*, pp. 217–18; Porter, *War and the Rise of the State*, pp. 272–74; Kennedy, *Over There*, pp. 54, 73–78. Kennedy comments, p. 89, that the point was reached where "to criticize the course of the war, or to question American or Allied peace aims, was to risk outright prosecution for treason."
- <sup>17</sup> Ray Ginger, *The Bending Cross: A Biography of Eugene Victor Debs* (New Brunswick, N.J.: Rutgers University Press, 1949), pp. 383–84. Justice Holmes complained of the "stupid letters of protest" he received following his judgment on Debs: "there was a lot of jaw about free speech," the Justice said. See also Kennedy, *Over There*, pp. 84–86.
- <sup>18</sup> See the brilliant essay by H. L. Mencken, "Mr. Justice Holmes," in *idem*, *A Mencken Chrestomathy* (New York: Vintage, 1982 [1949]), pp. 258–65. Mencken concluded: "To call him a Liberal is to make the word meaningless." Kennedy, *Over There*, pp. 178–79 pointed out Holmes's mad statements glori-

fighting war. It was only in war that men could pursue “the divine folly of honor.” While the experience of combat might be horrible, afterwards “you see that its message was divine.” This is reminiscent less of liberalism as traditionally understood than of the world-view of Benito Mussolini.

- <sup>19</sup> Porter, *War and the Rise of the State*, p. 274. On the roots of the national-security state in the World War I period, see Leonard P. Liggio, “American Foreign Policy and National-Security Management,” in Radosh and Rothbard, *A New History of Leviathan*, pp. 224–59.
- <sup>20</sup> Peterson and Fite, *Opponents of War*, p. 22; Kennedy, *Over There*, p. 94; Higgs, *Crisis and Leviathan*, pp. 131–32. See also the essay by Robert Higgs, “War and Leviathan in Twentieth Century America: Conscription as the Keystone,” in Denson, ed., *The Costs of War*, pp. 375–88.
- <sup>21</sup> Kennedy, *Over There*, p. 87; Ekirch, *Decline of American Liberalism*, pp. 223–26.
- <sup>22</sup> Carl Brent Swisher, *American Constitutional Development*, 2nd ed. (Cambridge, Mass.: Houghton Mifflin, 1954), pp. 681–82.
- <sup>23</sup> Ekirch, *Decline of American Liberalism*, p. 234.
- <sup>24</sup> Ginger, *The Bending Cross*, pp. 356–59, 362–76, 405–06.
- <sup>25</sup> Peterson and Fite, *Opponents of War*, p. 279.
- <sup>26</sup> Karp, *The Politics of War: The Story of Two Wars Which Altered Forever the Political Life of the American Republic (1890-1920)* (New York: Harper & Row, 1979), p. 340.

## Fred Leuchter's "Indiscretion"

*Joseph P. Bellinger*

At the present time, there are no "Holocaust denial" laws in the United States of America, although attempts have been repeatedly made behind the scenes by Jewish organizations and individuals to try and penalize "deniers" by various means. When one ventures into the arena of "Holocaust denial," unpleasant consequences invariably ensue.

Against those whose opinions and evidence challenge the conclusions of mainstream historians, smear, electronic harassment, loss of employment, denunciations to employers, character assassination and poison pen letters are the usual methods employed by determined groups and individuals seeking to squelch free speech and open debate. In some rare cases, outright violence has been used in an attempt to put "deniers" out of business.

For example, on July 4, 1984, arsonists set fire to the warehouse of the Institute for Historical Review, resulting in an estimated \$400,000 worth of damage.<sup>1</sup> The suspected arsonists were former members of the Jewish Defense League, whose leader at the time, Irv Rubin, was later arrested and accused of conspiring to bomb a Los Angeles mosque in December 2001. The 56-year-old Rubin and his associate, 59-year-old Earl Kugel, were subsequently arrested and arraigned on a charge of conspiracy to bomb private and government property. In November 2002, Rubin, who was said to be despondent and terrified over the prospect of an upcoming trial, allegedly committed suicide by slitting his own throat and plummeting off a twenty-foot balcony in the Los Angeles County jail. His accomplice, Earl Kugel, pled guilty and was sentenced to twenty years' imprisonment in a federal prison, where he was subsequently killed by a fellow inmate.

Revisionists in the United States and Canada have in fact been subjected to a multiplicity of various underhanded stratagems designed to discourage them from publicizing or otherwise disseminating their beliefs and bring them into public contempt. Although to date no Senate or House Committee has been formed to address the issue of "Holocaust denial," the harassment of revisionists recalls to mind an unpleasant form of intolerance usually associated with the McCarthy Era, when blacklisted communists and communist sympathizers were the subject of publicly aired House and Senate investigations.





*Fred A. Leuchter author of four technical reports on the “gas chambers” of World War II standing in front of “Old Smokey” the electric chair of the Tennessee state prison at Nashville. Photo taken at the National Museum of Crime and Punishment in Washington D.C., May 2008.*

Perhaps the most pronounced example of such pressure tactics in America concerns the case of Fred Leuchter, whose personal life and professional career were shattered as a result of his fateful forensic examination of Auschwitz and Majdanek in February 1988.

Leuchter’s ordeal began in January 1988, when he was contacted by members of Ernst Zündel’s defense team. In an effort to prepare the best possible defense for Zündel, who was charged with disseminating ‘false news’ in Canada, Robert Faurisson reasoned that the most obvious place to look for a qualified witness on the operation of homicidal gas chambers would be the United States, where condemned criminals were still subject in a number of states to execution in gas chambers.

Attorneys for Zündel thereafter contacted various prison officials in the United States in the hope of enlisting an expert’s testimony on the operation of homicidal gas chambers. William M. Armontrout, Warden at the Missouri State Penitentiary, replied to their letter of enquiry on January 13, 1988, recommending Fred A. Leuchter as the most qualified expert in this field. In this letter, Armontrout stated:<sup>2</sup>

*"I have considerable knowledge in that area, however, I suggest you contact Mr. Fred A. Leuchter [sic]. [...] Mr. Leuchter [sic] is an engineer specializing in gas chambers and executions. He is well versed in all areas and is the only consultant in the United States that I know of."*

Zündel's attorneys confirmed the fact that Leuchter had worked as a consultant in the manufacture and use of execution equipment for a period of nine years and was the only qualified expert in this field in the United States.

When later asked to explain why he decided to undertake this assignment, Leuchter stated:<sup>3</sup>

*"I testified in Canada for two reasons: First, the trial was an issue of freedom of speech and freedom of belief. As an American, one who supports the Bill of Rights, I believe that Mr. Zündel has the right to believe and say what he chooses. I have this right in the United States. Secondly, Mr. Zündel was not on trial for a misdemeanor. This was a major felony. He could have faced up to 25 years [sic] in prison for printing a document stating that there were no gas chambers at Auschwitz. I believe that any man, no matter what he had done, has a right to a fair trial, and the best possible defense that he can muster. I, unfortunately, was the only expert in the world who could provide that defense. There was no one else."*

In spite of the malicious claims of his detractors, Fred Leuchter's professional credentials were impeccable, and his expertise has been repeatedly confirmed by reputable sources such as *The Atlantic Monthly*, (Feb. 1990), referring to Fred Leuchter as

*"the nation's only commercial supplier of execution equipment. [...] A trained and accomplished engineer, he is versed in all types of execution equipment. He makes lethal-injection machines, gas chambers, and gallows, as well as electrocution systems [...]."*

A five-page article in the *New York Times* (October 13, 1990), described Leuchter as "The nation's leading adviser on capital punishment."

In his book *America's Capital Punishment Industry*, film director and author Stephen Trombley confirms the fact that Fred Leuchter is

*"America's first and foremost supplier of execution hardware. His products include electric chairs, gas chambers, gallows, and lethal injection machines. He offers design, construction, installation, staff training and maintenance."*<sup>4</sup>

In fact, Fred Leuchter had also designed and built the first electronic sextant and developed a unique, compact and inexpensive optical drum sector encoder for use with surveying and measuring instruments. He designed and worked on astro trackers utilized in the on-board guidance systems of ICBMs and was trained in reading and interpreting aerial photographs. Leuchter also held a research medical license from both state and federal governments, and had supplied the necessary drugs for use in execution support programs.

Despite, or perhaps because of, his accomplishments, Leuchter was targeted for public vilification, stigmatized, driven from his home, divested of his property and denied his fundamental right to "life, liberty and pursuit of happiness." In fact, no American in recent memory has been as vilified as Fred Leuchter, simply due to the reason that, upon completing his investigation of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, he concluded that the facilities could not possibly have been used as homicidal gas chambers.

Leuchter submitted samples taken from the alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek to Alpha Analytical Laboratories, a top forensic laboratory in Massachusetts in order to test them for cyanide residues. The samples were analyzed to determine the total iron and total cyanide content. Each sample received an identification number. The results of the tests were startling, in that they revealed little or no actual presence of cyanide compounds in most of the samples submitted.

After receiving the results of the test, Leuchter prepared a monograph, thereafter known as the *Leuchter Report*, combining his personal knowledge of gas chamber facilities and their operation in the United States with the information he had garnered from his onsite inspection of Auschwitz, Birkenau, and Majdanek.

In Leuchter's professional view, the facilities allegedly used to gas over one million people at Auschwitz were crude, inefficient, rudimentary and unsafe.

Leuchter's conclusions were later confirmed by a number of independent researchers, such as professional engineer Walter Lüftl of Austria and Germar Rudolf, formerly associated with the prestigious Max Planck Institute in Germany.

Dr. William B. Lindsey, a retired American chemist who was employed for 33 years by the DuPont Corporation, actually anticipated Leuchter's testimony in the first Zündel trial in 1985. Based upon his own investigation of the site at Auschwitz, Lindsey declared under oath:<sup>5</sup>

*"I have come to the conclusion that no one was willfully or purposefully killed with Zyklon B in this manner. I consider it absolutely impossible."*

A subsequent examination conducted by the Krakow Forensic Institute on behalf of the Auschwitz Main Museum undertaken in September 1990, paralleled the findings contained in the *Leuchter Report*. This fact is especially pertinent since their report was ostensibly undertaken to refute Leuchter's conclusions.

With the Zündel trial behind him, Leuchter's first thought was to return to his normal profession and carry on business as usual. Unbeknownst to Leuchter, his life was to be changed forever. Leuchter's 'indiscretion' had set into motion powerful forces determined to discredit not only his conclusions regarding Auschwitz, but to discredit the man himself and ruin his life.

Fred Leuchter later remarked:<sup>6</sup>

*"Because I was somewhat naive at the time, I was not aware that by so testifying I was offending the organized world Jewish community. By providing final, definitive proof that there were no execution gas chambers utilized for genocidal purposes by the Germans at these wartime camps, I established the simple fact that the Holocaust story is not true. What I did not know was that anyone expressing such beliefs is guilty of a capital crime: that of thinking and telling the unspeakable truth about the greatest lie of the age.*

*I would have to pay for this crime. While I innocently told the truth in Toronto, plans were made, and subsequently implemented, for a major effort to destroy me. If I could be destroyed and discredited – so the reasoning went – no one would accept my professional findings, no matter how truthful."*

Leuchter's apprehensions proved to be well-founded over time. As details of these behind-the-scenes machinations slowly emerged, Leuchter discovered that:<sup>7</sup>

*"An insidious plot was being fomented by various Jewish groups, mainly the Holocaust Survivors and Friends in Pursuit of Justice, headed by Shelly Shapiro and based in Latham, New York, and its parent organization, the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, headed by Beate Klarsfeld and based in Paris. Additionally, the Anti-Defamation League of the B'nai B'rith joined, forming a rather unholy and anti-American trinity."*

The Klarsfeld Foundation solicited the talents of French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac in an attempt to controvert the information contained in the

*Leuchter Report*. The foundation provided funding and opened all necessary doors to assist and support Pressac's assignment – doors which are routinely closed to revisionist researchers.

To his utter dismay, Leuchter uncovered a web of deceit and subversion which was intended to permanently destroy his life and career. The methods used by Leuchter's detractors was five-pronged:

1. Political threats to prison officials with whom Leuchter conducted business
2. Vilification by private contacts and in the television and newspapers
3. Work behind the scenes to push for legislation to prevent Leuchter from practicing his profession
4. Incitement to prosecute Leuchter for attempting to practice his profession
5. Dissemination of malicious gossip, smears and character assassination, both openly and privately.

Sometime in late 1988, Jewish organizations began contacting prison officials and other Department of Corrections officials in states where capital punishment was still mandated by law. Their objective was to put Leuchter out of business and besmirch his character. Veiled threats of a political nature were made to prison officials should they unwisely opt to sign a business contract with Leuchter in the future.

Leuchter described these well-orchestrated attempts to destroy him as follows:<sup>8</sup>

*"I have been vilified both privately and publicly in all forms of the media. My clients have been cajoled and threatened into not dealing with me. High-level law enforcement officials, acting for personal reasons, have lied about me and have prevented clients from dealing with me. My person and reputation have been defiled by lies and innuendo. My family and I have been repeatedly threatened."*

*"Behind this campaign to punish me and suppress the truth about the gas chambers, have been several Jewish organizations, which have publicly vowed to silence me by destroying my ability to make a living."*

*"I was charged with practicing as an engineer without a license. In point of fact, a license is not required in Massachusetts, or any other state, unless the engineer is involved in construction of buildings, and is certifying compliance with specifications. There is also a statutory exemption for engineers who do not deal with the general public...Owing to the successful conspiracy of these Jewish groups, I am completely out of business, unable to find work to feed my family. In spite of every-*

*thing, though, I am still here, and I am still telling the truth. Furthermore, I intend to continue to tell the truth. If the organized Jewish community wants to stop me, it will have to try much harder."*

Leuchter attempted to carry on business as usual, but noticed a definite decline in new contracts. In 1990, Leuchter was contacted by a writer working for *Atlantic* magazine. The reporter asked for Leuchter's input with respect to execution equipment in the United States and Leuchter's efforts to make executions more humane by replacing antiquated equipment with modern equipment. No mention was made at the time of either the Zündel trial or the *Leuchter Report*, but shortly after the article was published, irate complaints began to pour in, primarily from the Jewish community.

As a result of this article, Leuchter was asked to appear on *Prime Time Live* ABC News. At the time of the interview, Leuchter was informed by personnel at ABC News that prison officials at locations where the interview was taped had been contacted and threatened with political consequences if the interview was allowed to continue.

Shortly thereafter, ABC News received similar threats, but to their credit, they refused to back down, and even went so far as to inform Leuchter that these groups were determined to interfere with his livelihood as an engineer.

The smear campaign took its toll as increasing numbers of prison officials refused to conduct business with Leuchter. Prison officials no longer answered his telephone calls, and old friends became ominously silent whenever the subject of conducting previous business as usual was raised.

There were international repercussions as well.

When Leuchter attempted to speak at public meetings in Germany and Great Britain, he was detained and arrested. Held under "investigative detention" in Germany for several weeks,<sup>9</sup> he and his wife were also harassed and detained in Great Britain in an attempt to deprive him of his right to speak his opinion relative to homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz and Birkenau.

Unable to bear the public humiliation and notoriety any longer, Leuchter's wife Carolyn, despondent and ill, subsequently filed for divorce and left him.

To Leuchter's utter consternation, he discovered that legislation had been introduced that was specifically designed to put him out of business for good in the State of Massachusetts. The primary individual responsible for the legislation, Eric Redock, appeared on television as a representative of Amnesty International, and used the occasion to launch an attack upon

Fred Leuchter, avowing that it was his intention as well as of those whom he represents, to “put Fred Leuchter out of business.”<sup>10</sup>

In perhaps the most devious development connected with this sordid affair, Leuchter was invited to appear on Channel 2 Boston, ostensibly to “discuss inadequate execution equipment in use across America.” Thoroughly hoodwinked, Leuchter agreed to appear on the program, having been led to believe that the request was legitimate and innocuous, only to be confronted on the air at the last moment with Shelly Shapiro and Beate Klarsfeld, who proceeded to smear Mr. Leuchter as a “Nazi.” Leuchter was not given an opportunity to reply to his detractors.

Shortly after this televised episode, Leuchter was contacted by the Engineering Board of the State of Massachusetts following a formal complaint filed by Shelly Shapiro’s Holocaust Survivors and Friends in Pursuit of Justice, organization. Details of the complaint were withheld from Leuchter until such time as the matter was resolved in court, but the board added ominously that Leuchter would have to cease practicing his profession in the State of Massachusetts or face criminal charges.

Leuchter appeared in court and attempted to have the complaint thrown out as malicious prosecution, but when the clerk received word that the complaint had been filed by the Holocaust Survivors and Friends of Justice organization, the matter was handed over to a judge. Ultimately, Leuchter was legally proscribed from ever practicing his profession in the State of Massachusetts, where he resides.

In the meanwhile, Leuchter continued to suffer a devastating loss of business throughout the United States, as contracts were broken under various pretexts.

Ed Carnes, former assistant Attorney General for the State of Alabama, generated a memorandum which he sent to all capital-punishment states warning that Leuchter was dangerous and should not be dealt with because he held “unorthodox” views on executions. Carnes portrayed Leuchter as an avaricious con-man. Since Leuchter’s views on executions in the United States were widely known to be humane, it only seems reasonable to suggest that Carnes could only have been alluding to Leuchter’s “unorthodox” views regarding the alleged executions at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

In Illinois, Representative Ellis Levin (D), Chicago, averred that to allow Leuchter to continue working for the state “would be an affront to the Jewish community.”<sup>11</sup> Mr. Levin failed to explain the correlation between the Jewish community and the execution of condemned criminals in America or how Leuchter’s recognized expertise in this field should negatively impact the Jewish community. In fact, Leuchter later posited that their in-

terference in his right to pursue his profession resulted in a number of botched executions due to antiquated execution machinery.

The *Chicago Sun-Times* newspaper chimed in with the rising criticism directed at Mr. Leuchter and remarked that “the state [of Illinois] cut its ties with him over statements that Nazi gas chambers, including those at Auschwitz, could not have been used for executing Jews.”<sup>12</sup>

*Chi niente sa, di niente dubita.* (Who knows nothing, doubts nothing -Ed.)

They too, failed to provide a convincing explanation as to why Leuchter’s published conclusions with respect to Auschwitz were erroneous or somehow disqualify him from practicing his profession in the United States.

The general consensus of the media seemed to be: Never mind whether *The Leuchter Report* is accurate; he wrote it, therefore he must be punished.

Such reactions to *The Leuchter Report* underscore the irrational nature of the attack upon its author. Instead of focusing attention upon the technological and scientific evidence contained in the report, hostile critics pressed for their pound of flesh; as if it were better that no Jews at all had survived the Holocaust, – evincing an incomprehensible desire to seek or perpetuate a belief that millions perished even if they didn’t.

Accentuating their role in the ruination of Leuchter’s career, the Klarsfeld Foundation and the Holocaust Survivors and Friends in Pursuit of Justice organization subsequently published a book entitled, *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*.<sup>13</sup>

The title was pretentious and absurd, and focused far too much energy in attempting to personally discredit the man responsible for writing it by means of character assassination. Beate Klarsfeld, in her self-appointed role as *Censor deputatus*, perhaps best summed up the intention which prompted the publication when she remarked that Leuchter “has to understand that in denying the Holocaust, he cannot remain unpunished.”<sup>14</sup>

## Leuchter Becomes “Mr. Death”

In 1998, Fred Leuchter was contacted by film director Errol Morris, who expressed his interest in filming his story, allowing Leuchter an opportunity to respond to his detractors, which he did in the following terms:

*“Of course I’m not an anti-Semite. I have a lot of friends that are Jewish. I’ve lost Jewish friends, too, because of what’s happened. I bear no*



*ill will to any Jews any place, whether they're in the United States or abroad. I bear a great deal of ill will to those people that have come after me, those people who have persecuted and prosecuted me, but that's got nothing to do with them being Jewish. That only has to do with the fact that they've been interfering with my right to live, think, breathe, and earn a living. [...] They've expressed their unquestioned intent of destroying me simply because I testified in Canada, not because I have any other affiliation with any anti-Semitic organization, not because I'm affiliated with any Nazi or neo-Nazi organization."*

When, toward the end of the film, Morris asks Leuchter, "Have you ever thought that you might be wrong, or do you think that you could make a mistake?," Leuchter replies:

*"No, I'm past that. When I attempted to turn those facilities into gas execution facilities and was unable to, I made a decision at that point that I wasn't wrong. And perhaps that's why I did it. At least it cleared my mind, so I know that I left no stone unturned. I did everything possible to substantiate and prove the existence of the gas chambers, and I was unable to."*

Morris was later accused of re-editing the film after it received positive reviews at the Sundance Film Festival. In a review of the film, Greg Raven of the Institute for Historical Review, wrote:<sup>15</sup>

*"Leuchter comes across just as straightforward and guileless on film as he is in real life. As a result, some viewers of earlier versions at the Sundance Festival, the Toronto Film Festival and Harvard University began to question the Holocaust extermination stories they'd been told, while others suspected that Morris himself might have been converted to Holocaust revisionism. At the eleventh hour, Morris re-edited the film in an effort to emphasize his anti-revisionist point of view. Character assassination aside, the question remains as to whether or not Leuchter's findings regarding the alleged Nazi gas chambers at Auschwitz and Birkenau are correct."*

In a terse critique of Morris's film, Robert Faurisson commented:<sup>16</sup>

*"Fred Leuchter is described in words as a sort of technician of death administered in four ways: electrocution, hanging, lethal injection, and gassing. But while Morris takes care to illustrate the first three methods of execution with numerous images, he carefully avoids showing even one image of an American penitentiary gas chamber. And he is right to do so, for the mere representation of the imposing door of such a chamber would...be enough to let the attentive viewer grasp that the putting*

*to death of one man by gassing with hydrocyanic acid calls for extensive safety measures and a highly sophisticated technique."*

The orchestrated campaign to destroy Fred Leuchter was successful.

Libeled, slandered, deprived of his livelihood, his marriage in shambles, the man who was recognized as the foremost American expert on the design and functioning of gas chambers and execution hardware used in the United States; the man confirmed by the warden of the Missouri State Penitentiary, who testified under oath that he had consulted with Leuchter in the design, maintenance and operation of the Missouri gas chamber; the man who "to the best of his knowledge, was the only such consultant in the United States... ..now works as a bus driver.

Bowed, but not broken, Fred Leuchter remains optimistically confident that *The Leuchter Report* will stand the test of time and that truth will ultimately prevail. In the words of Fred Leuchter,

*"I have been vilified by the caretakers of the Holocaust dogma whose desperate tactics prove the failure of their arguments. My livelihood has been destroyed, my character has been impugned and my life turned upside down. But I will not bend the knee. Not now, not tomorrow, not ever. Time and reason will vindicate The Leuchter Report."*<sup>17</sup>

## Notes

- <sup>1</sup> "Arsonists Devastate Revisionist Publisher: Thoughtcrime 07/04/84." Online: <https://codoh.com/library/document/arsonists-devastate-revisionist-publisher/> See also the *IHR Newsletter* October 1984, No. 28.
- <sup>2</sup> Barbara Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die? – Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel– 1988*, (Toronto: Samisdat Pub. Ltd., 1992), p. 502.
- <sup>3</sup> Greg Raven, "Flawed Documentary of Execution Expert," *Journal of Historical Review* Vol. 18, No. 5/6, September/December 1999, p. 63. Online: <https://codoh.com/library/document/flawed-documentary-of-execution-expert/>
- <sup>4</sup> Mark Weber, "Probing Look at Capital Punishment Industry Affirms Expertise of Auschwitz Investigator Leuchter," *Journal of Historical Review* Vol. 17, No. 2, March / April 1998, pp. 34ff. See also, Stephen Trombley, *The Execution Protocol: Inside America's Capital Punishment Industry*, (New York: Anchor Books, 1992).
- <sup>5</sup> *The Globe and Mail*, Toronto, Feb. 12, 1985, p. M3.
- <sup>6</sup> Fred A. Leuchter, Jr., "Is there Life after Persecution? – The Botched Execution of Fred Leuchter," presented at the eleventh IHR Conference, 1992. *Journal of Historical Review* Vol. 12, No. 4, Winter, 1992-93, pp. 429-444. Online: <https://codoh.com/library/document/is-there-life-after-persecution-the-botched/>
- <sup>7</sup> Fred A. Leuchter, Jr., "Witch Hunt in Boston," *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 4, Winter 1990-91, pp. 453-460. Online: <https://codoh.com/library/document/witch-hunt-in-boston/>

- <sup>8</sup> “Germans Want to Try Leuchter – If He Would Only Let Them,” *The Week in Germany*, 23 September 1994. Online:  
<http://www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Leuchter/WeekinGermany230994.html>
- <sup>9</sup> Leuchter, “Is There Life after Persecution?,” *op. cit.*, pp. 430-33.
- <sup>10</sup> Leuchter, “Witch Hunt in Boston,” *op. cit.*, p. 74.
- <sup>11</sup> Chicago Daily Law Bulletin, August 17, 1990.
- <sup>12</sup> Mark Weber, “Fred Leuchter: Courageous Defender of the Truth,” *Journal of Historical Review* Vol. 12, No. 4, Winter, 1992-93, p. 423. Online:  
<https://codoh.com/library/document/fred-leuchter-courageous-defender-of-historical/>
- <sup>13</sup> Shelly Shapiro, ed., *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, (New York: The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, and Holocaust Survivors and Friends in Pursuit of Justice, 1990), p. 11.
- <sup>14</sup> Jewish Telegraphic Agency dispatch, *Detroit Jewish News*, March 1, 1991.
- <sup>15</sup> Greg Raven, *op. cit.*
- <sup>16</sup> Robert Faurisson, “Mr. Death,” Letters to the Editor, *Journal for Historical Review* Vol. 19, No. 6, November/ December 2000, p. 55.
- <sup>17</sup> Mark Weber “Courageous Defender of Historical Truth,” *op. cit.*, p. 428.

## COMMENT

---

History Behind Bars: A Future of Revisionism*Richard A. Widmann*

**F**riends have recently asked me to consider what I think the future holds for historical revisionism, especially that of the Second World War and even more specifically that most contentious of sub-genres, that of the Holocaust. While I generally tend to avoid futurology, I believe in this case a look forward based on the events and trends of our recent experience may prove to be an important warning. I recognize that my view is but one possible future for revisionism. I hope that in the months to come other authors with a special interest in revisionism will share with us at INCONVENIENT HISTORY their thoughts and visions of other possible futures for revisionism.

It may come as little surprise that I would entitle my outlook pessimistically by recalling the name of our publisher, "History Behind Bars." The HBB Press or History Behind Bars Press moved from pure idea into action in the early months of 2009 as INCONVENIENT HISTORY formed in my mind and that of my friend Bradley Smith. Years earlier, Bradley had developed a short-lived organization called Historians Behind Bars. Historians Behind Bars featured a Web site that specialized in communicating the repression of revisionism. While several historians and activists had recently suffered persecution and imprisonment, I thought that the situation was even grimmer.

I had personally tracked, documented and communicated the repression, censorship, and intimidation of those who doubted the orthodox Holocaust canon for many years.<sup>1</sup> Over the last decade I witnessed an escalation of this persecution including the noteworthy imprisonments of David Irving, Germar Rudolf and Ernst Zündel among others. There can be little doubt that news of the incarceration of historians and writers with opposing viewpoints has had a chilling effect on honest investigation into the events of Second World War and the Holocaust.<sup>2</sup> While revision is in fact the essence of historiography, the grief is not worth the glory of toppling 65-year-old propaganda and mythology – safer topics (*any* other topic) beckon. Whether it is actual imprisonment or deportation or loss of employment or threats against one's life or those of one's family, the ritual defamation

results, for many, in avoidance of the subject matter entirely. We will never know how many honest refutations of the official story of this era will never be written or told for fear of the “democratic totalitarians” and their “terror of the majority.”

Modern Torquemadas have established as their principal purpose (for now) to excommunicate all who diverge from the regnant dogma. Hounded by the inquisitors of so-called “watchdog” groups like the Anti-Defamation League (ADL), the Simon Wiesenthal Centre (SWC), and the Southern Poverty Law Center (SPLC) among others, dissenters find their books banned, and sometimes burned,<sup>3</sup> with not even a notice by hypocritical organizations like the American Library Association<sup>4</sup> and Amnesty International.<sup>5</sup> Today the efforts of these self-appointed “watchdogs” and Thought Police go beyond the incarceration of people to the incarceration of critical thinking and freedom of expression thereby arguably incarcerating the very ideas themselves. Indeed, we have moved beyond the imprisonment of historians to the imprisonment of history itself.

How did we get here and based on recent trends and events, where are we headed? The “igniting spark” for the movement to criminalize revisionism is the March 1982 report published by the Institute of Jewish Affairs in association with the World Jewish Congress that called for the pan-European criminalization of revisionism.<sup>6</sup> While this article declared, “denial or the falsification of the facts of the Holocaust can already be prosecuted under the laws of incitement to racial hatred” the authors still pleaded for the introduction of “special legal provisions against the denial of the Holocaust.”<sup>7</sup> Today, sadly, it may be said that nearly every proposal in the report has either been successfully enacted or superseded by even more stringent anti-revisionist legislation.<sup>8</sup>

Unlike the history of any other figure or era, the history of the Holocaust cannot be challenged without accusations of intolerance, anti-Semitism, and neo-Fascism. In fact, recently, the IHRA (International Holocaust Remembrance Alliance) came up with a working definition of “Holocaust denial” (a pejorative term intended to conjure images of irrational hatred, bigotry, and falsification). While the so-called working definition of “Holocaust denial” is not legally binding, with participation from 31 “democracies” it is not far-fetched that the new definition will be used in the future to prosecute non-believers. The definition itself (a series of points) even condemns “Holocaust distortion.” Perhaps the two most relevant points contained in the new definition are:

1. "Intentional efforts to excuse or minimize the impact of the Holocaust or its principal elements, including collaborators and allies of Nazi Germany."
2. "Gross minimization of the murder of the victims of the Holocaust in contradiction to reliable sources."<sup>9</sup>

Gideon Behar, one of two Israeli delegates to the body, said that the definition was important because it was the first document ratified by an international body to detail what is considered acceptable by Western democracies. Behar commented:<sup>10</sup>

*"If you say that only two million Jews were killed, that is Holocaust denial according to this definition."*

Behar did not comment on exactly how much variation from the six million might be allowed.

Today, "Holocaust denial" is a crime in 17 countries, including Austria, Belgium, Canada, the Czech Republic, France, Germany, Hungary, Israel, Liechtenstein, Lithuania, Luxembourg, Netherlands, Poland, Portugal, Slovakia, Switzerland and Romania. In October, Italy's Parliament introduced an amendment to the country's criminal code that, if passed, would make Italy the 18th country to outlaw "Holocaust denial."<sup>11</sup> Italian Democratic Party Sen. Monica Cirinna called Holocaust denial, "a hateful attitude, which now becomes a prosecutable crime." At the instigation of self-appointed Thought Police, the remaining "democratic" nations seem sure to follow.

Even in the United States, the land of "inalienable rights," we learned in October of a campaign by the World Jewish Congress (WJC) to stop on-line retailer Amazon.com from selling books that "promote anti-Semitism, Holocaust denial, and White Supremacy."<sup>12</sup> In a letter to Amazon CEO Jeff Bezos, the WJC said that many Holocaust survivors are offended by "the sale of such vile and offensive hate literature."<sup>13</sup> Already in 1953, science fiction author Ray Bradbury predicted in his classic dystopian novel *Fahrenheit 451* the situation in today's western "democracies" where we find "political correctness" dictating our perceptual experiences on every societal level. The commandment not to "offend" has resulted in the censorship of thought that breaches the limits of definitions of "good taste." The solution to politically incorrect thought in Bradbury's nightmare world is to burn the offensive material.<sup>14</sup>

Today's "liberal totalitarians" profess their mantra that there is no need to tolerate the intolerant. Indeed, under the rubrics of Freedom, Democracy, Equality, and Tolerance, debate and critical investigation are now pros-

ecutable. In fact, also in the month of October, the European Council on Tolerance and Reconciliation (ECTR), a “tolerance watchdog” called for the establishment of government surveillance bodies to directly monitor the “intolerant” behavior of identified citizens and groups.<sup>15</sup> A report issued by the ECTR reads, “There is no need to be tolerant to the intolerant,” especially “as far as freedom of expression is concerned.” The proposal adds that “group libel” “may appear to be aimed at members of the group in a different time (another historical era) or place (beyond the borders of the State).”<sup>16</sup> Such surveillance is clearly a very real possibility. Technology

has enabled our Ministries of Truth to realize the purpose described in Orwell’s *Nineteen Eighty-Four* without the clunky manual techniques described in that classic negative utopia of 1948. By leveraging the capabilities of the modern-day National Security Agency (NSA) the ECTR will be able to act on their plan to monitor those who communicate “overt approval of a totalitarian ideology or xenophobia.”<sup>17</sup>

The brilliant revisionist author Harry Elmer Barnes defined revisionism as “nothing more or less than the effort to revise the historical record in the light of a more complete collection of historical facts, a more calm political atmosphere, and a more objective attitude.”<sup>18</sup> While this definition was no doubt based on his experiences following World War One, the conditions in his definition remain unattained for World War Two and the Holocaust. In fact, the political atmosphere is more charged today than it was a decade after the cessation of fighting. There is clearly a less objective attitude to-



*The height of irony: Placa George Orwell in Barcelona is surveilled by video cameras.*

*Photo 5 July 2007. By fibercool (george\_orwell\_bcn) [CC-BY-SA-2.0 (<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/2.0>)], via Wikimedia Commons*

day than there was in the 1950s. Classic revisionist books like *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace*,<sup>19</sup> *The High Cost of Vengeance*,<sup>20</sup> and *Back Door to War*<sup>21</sup> would likely not be published today and if they were, they would be denounced rather than discussed.

It is evident, even from this high-level consideration of the cultural and political trends with regard to revisionism, that the immediate future is bleak. In fact, the signs suggest that a growing intolerance by “watchdog” groups and the intimidation and indoctrination of legislators will result in even more draconian laws. The ability to hunt down, identify and punish those professing dissenting opinions and viewpoints is likely in its infancy. Economic and legal persecution will grow against the “intolerant” and those who refuse to bow down to the new secular religion of the West. The utilization of totalitarian methods associated with the worst excesses and abuses of Marxism-Communism will be wielded by liberals (and conservatives) in the name of democracy and equality.

The records of our emails, our contact lists and even our purchases are easily tracked. Just as lists of Japanese-Americans were drawn up to facilitate their relocation in the days *prior* to the attack on Pearl Harbor,<sup>22</sup> the names and addresses of those who don’t subscribe to the new ideology of the west are certainly documented and ready for use when the time comes. The offense is no longer a matter of disputing the anointed historical record, but rather one of ideology and politics. The “liberal totalitarians” already suspect that there is a threat to their power and their system. Creative apprentice book-burners and legal scholars will determine the best ways to circumvent and find loopholes in the Constitution in order to eliminate dissent.

Revisionists will be imprisoned. Those still able to speak and write will be further marginalized and driven underground, or at least off the grid.<sup>23</sup> Fear of electronic snooping may result in a return to paper newsletters sent through snail-mail to unidentified PO boxes. Movements against credit-card companies may result in a return to checks and even cash delivered through the mail system or by courier. Open conferences will be all but impossible due to bands of “antifa” protesters who will operate unchecked by police and governmental authorities. Small private meetings will be held only through covert assignation and obfuscation under cover of darkness.

The future for revisionism will certainly get worse before it gets better. The seeds of the destruction of the forthcoming system have already been planted, however. Lawmakers cannot break their own laws. Tolerance cannot proscribe intolerance. The principle of equality cannot be dispensed



unequally. War cannot be peace, freedom cannot be slavery and ignorance can never be strength.<sup>24</sup>

In Richard Wagner's *magnum opus*, *Der Ring des Nibelungen*, Wotan, the father of the gods, holds his position through the law. His spear, on which he engraved the runes that bound the world by law, symbolizes the law itself and it bound everyone and everything. But Wotan's abuses of the law set in motion his own destruction. When Wotan attempts to block the hero Siegfried's path, Siegfried cuts the spear in two. The events are set in motion for the final installment of Wagner's work, *Götterdämmerung* in which the Gods of old meet their fate engulfed in Loki's fire and the cleansing waters of the overflowing Rhine. The musical *leitmotifs* sound the destruction and downfall of the Gods. One can almost envision that life, certainly as we know it throughout the Ring Cycle, is finished. But before the final curtain call, Wagner's orchestra plays the great theme of redemption.

Perhaps there is hope after all.

## Notes

- <sup>1</sup> I was responsible for developing and assembling the "Thoughtcrimes Archive," an index of relevant news stories on the original CODOH (Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust) Website.
- <sup>2</sup> Several authors have communicated personally with me on this subject. While they agree with and support our thesis, they refrain from contributing due to their geographic locations and the potential in those places to run afoul of the law.
- <sup>3</sup> A German court ordered that the original edition of *Dissecting the Holocaust* (*Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*) be burned. In May 1996, Judge Burckhardt Stein ruled that the editor, Germar Rudolf was to be arrested without delay for his part in publishing the book. On June 15, 1996, the judge ruled that all copies of *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* were to be burned. For more information see Richard Widmann, "How Fahrenheit 451 Trends Threaten Intellectual Freedom" online: <https://codoh.com/library/document/how-fahrenheit-451-trends-threaten-intellectual/>
- <sup>4</sup> See Richard Widmann, "Banned Books and Unmentionable Books: The Hypocrisy of the American Library Association." Online: <https://codoh.com/library/document/banned-books-and-unmentionable-books/>
- <sup>5</sup> Amnesty International has communicated with the author that they refuse to support revisionists in prison.
- <sup>6</sup> S.J. Roth, "Making the Denial of the Holocaust a Crime in Law," *IJA Research Reports*, No. 1, March 1982, Institute of Jewish Affairs in association with the World Jewish Congress.
- <sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* p. 14.

- <sup>8</sup> David McCalden (ed), *From the McCalden Files: Twenty Years of Revisionist Oppression* (Visalia, Calif.: Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust, 1996), pp. 3-10.
- <sup>9</sup> Sam Sokol, "IHRA agrees on new definition of Holocaust Denial," *Jerusalem Post* 23 October 2013. Online: <http://www.jpost.com/Jewish-World/Jewish-News/IHRA-agrees-on-new-definition-of-Holocaust-denial-329547>. See also Paul Eisen, "What is Holocaust Denial" online: <http://pauleisen.blogspot.co.uk/2013/11/what-is-holocaust-denial.html>
- <sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>11</sup> "Italian Parliament introduces holocaust denial legislation," Online: [http://www.upi.com/Top\\_News/World-News/2013/10/16/Italian-Parliament-introduces-holocaust-denial-legislation/UPI-32801381924558/](http://www.upi.com/Top_News/World-News/2013/10/16/Italian-Parliament-introduces-holocaust-denial-legislation/UPI-32801381924558/)
- <sup>12</sup> "Amazon, anti-Semitism and Holocaust Denial," October 19, 2013. Online: <http://www.jwire.com.au/news/amazon-anti-semitism-and-holocaust-denial/37750>
- <sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>14</sup> Richard Widmann, "Letter to the American Library Association on the 60th Anniversary of the Publication of Fahrenheit 451." Online: <https://codoh.com/library/document/letter-to-the-american-library-association-on-the/>
- <sup>15</sup> Hilary White, "Former heads of state call on EU to set up state surveillance of 'intolerant' citizens" 10/16/2013. Online: <http://www.lifesitenews.com/news/former-heads-of-state-call-on-eu-to-set-up-state-surveillance-of-intolerant>
- <sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*
- <sup>18</sup> Harry Elmer Barnes, "Revisionism: A Key to Peace," *Revisionism: A Key to Peace and Other Essays*, (San Francisco: Cato Institute, 1980). One must wonder if the Cato Institute would still publish an anthology of revisionist articles in today's political climate.
- <sup>19</sup> Harry Elmer Barnes (ed.) *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace*, (Caldwell, Idaho: Caxton Printers, 1953.)
- <sup>20</sup> Freda Uteley, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, (Chicago: Henry Regnery Company, 1949).
- <sup>21</sup> Charles Callan Tansill, *Back Door to War: The Roosevelt Foreign Policy 1933-1941*, (Chicago: Henry Regnery Company, 1952).
- <sup>22</sup> The Alien Registration Act of 1940 also known as the Smith Act enabled registrations to begin on August 27, 1940. By January 1941, over 4 million people were registered. When the U.S. declared war in 1941, federal authorities used the data to identify citizens of enemy nations and take 2,971 them into custody by the end of the year. See especially Arnold Krammer, *Undue Process: The Untold Story of America's German Alien Internees* (Lanham, Maryland, Rowan & Littlefield, 1997) and Allan R. Bosworth, *America's Concentration Camps* (New York: Bantam Books, 1968).
- <sup>23</sup> Frederick Freeman, "Going Underground: 'Catacomb Revisionists' and Revisionist Repression," *Inconvenient History* Vol. 2, No. 4, Winter 2010. Online:

---

<https://codoh.com/library/document/going-underground-catacomb-revisionists-revisionist-repression/>

- <sup>24</sup> “War is peace,” “freedom is slavery,” and “ignorance is strength” are identified as the three slogans of the Party in George Orwell’s *Nineteen Eighty-Four*.

## REVIEWS

---

West of Memphis*reviewed by Ezra MacVie*

---

*West of Memphis*, Sony Pictures Classics, 2012, 147 mins.

---

**W***est of Memphis* is about the discovery in 1993 of the bodies of three local boys about eight years old, hog-tied, beaten and lacerated, in a marsh in Arkansas about 24 hours after they were last seen alive. The incident has become famous in the aftermath of the trial and conviction of three local young men for the evident crime, one of whom was sentenced to death. In a surreal twist of justice, the “West Memphis Three” were all set free in 2012 after 18 years in prison by entering pleas of guilty under a peculiar legal precedent established in a case styled *North Carolina v. Alford*.

This movie is about that process. This review will evaluate that process by way of comparing its details with the process, launched in Germany by the victors of World War II, by which thousands of Germans were convicted of war crimes today packaged under the rubric “The Holocaust” and subsequently executed, imprisoned and otherwise punished, together, in the public mind, with all of their countrymen and all their descendants in time. New charges, trials and convictions continue to extend this evil tradition even to this day, necessarily with defendants crippled both physically and mentally by the passage of time, even while latter-day poseurs as victims of the crimes exploit their victimhood with the frenzied haste of one who knows that the opportunity is fast running out.

To start with the differences: the Arkansas victims and their accused murderers had no differences of race, language or religion. They weren’t close neighbors nor did the threesomes know each other. There was no doubt that the boys had been killed, all at about the same time, that they had sustained heavy blows to the head, that they were naked and hogtied, that they had drowned, and there were no other victims. One of the accused had manifested an intense interest in the occult, and another was borderline retarded. As to the Holocaust, there exist substantial differences of opinion as to the numbers of the victims, and exactly what fates besides death befell the victims (deportation to Central Asia, emigration to Israel or other

countries, even assimilation into surrounding non-Jewish populations, all accompanied by changes of name).

A possible difference arises in the matter of motivation. The West Memphis Three were said to have been motivated by sheer satanic sadism, possibly exacerbated by perverted sex drives (the jury was shown photographs explained by the prosecutor as depicting the results of sexual molestation). The Germans have been adjudged as hating Jews irrationally, possibly as a result of superstition or the conditioning consequent upon generations of said irrational hatred. To suggest that the Germans had any sort of substantive grievance against Jews as a group is a “hanging offense” in most Western countries, and even explaining increasingly harsh treatment of the Jews as the war went against the Germans

as a consequence of desperation and deprivation violates laws against “minimizing the crimes of the National Socialist regime,” and is regularly prosecuted in Germany and other countries whenever anyone is caught making public utterances of any such point of view. So, both venues (the court in West Memphis, Arkansas, and the war-crimes tribunals) ascribe the crimes to irrational superstition.

The acts of the notional perpetrators were, as disclosed in the movie, sensationally misinferred by the Arkansas judicial process. All three bodies displayed numerous, though in no case life-threatening lacerations and abrasions. Even an instrument of torture, a large, serrated knife, was fished up from a body of water close to the home of one of the accuseds, and the spacing of its teeth was compared persuasively with a short row of scrapes



*The t-shirt designed by the nonprofit organization WM3 Freedom Fund, dedicated to raising money to pay for basic needs of Damien Echols, Jason Baldwin and Jessie Misskelley, Jr., who were jailed in 1996 for the murder of three children in the city West Memphis. By Will Keightley (Free the WM3) [CC-BY-SA-2.0*

*(<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/2.0>), via Wikimedia Commons*

on one of the bodies. The prosecutor, it emerged later, actually knew that this instrument of torture had been thrown into the water where it was found, a full year prior to the events he was prosecuting. Various of the boys' protuberances, including sexual organs, displayed what could readily be seen to be bite marks, these marks emphatically ascribed by the county medical examiner to the torturers' crazed attentions. In the movie, the origin of all the peculiar lacerations and marks on the bodies was shown to be the initial nibblings of snapping turtles and other such predators in the waters in which the bodies lay for almost 24 hours.

The acts of the German captors and their allies as to their victims is likewise invidiously described and elucidated in the war-crimes trials that continue, sporadically now, to the present day. Medical attentions aimed either at the well-being of the persons receiving them, or in many cases at protecting the camp populations at large from pestilence, are transmogrified in officially sanctioned testimony as being torture, sadistic experimentation or even murder, as when delousing showers are repurposed to accomplish genocide through the injection of poison gases into gas chambers through shower heads, as the hapless victims discover their bars of "soap" are made of stone. Zyklon B, a well-known pesticide used for killing the lice that spread typhus among the inmates, takes on the role of the killing agent itself, through the undeniable fact that its active ingredient is potentially lethal to human beings.

False testimony, in Arkansas as well as at Nuremberg, played a key role in producing the verdicts desired by the prosecution. In the West Memphis case, one of the accused was known to be "slow-witted;" a psychiatrist, had one been engaged to make an evaluation, might even have found the young man incompetent as a witness. This key witness (at the trials of the other two defendants) offered up a lurid "confession" of perverted, murderous acts on the parts of his fellows that helpfully included all details imaginable of satanic rituals, or at least all that occurred to his interlocutor. Tape recordings of the interrogations are played in the movie (synchronized with typescripts of the testimony) that reveal for all to hear just how the questioner supplied the answers to which the witness assented. Two other "character" witnesses who reported revealing observations of the defendants' behaviors before the crime, supplied details whose interpretation came as close to precise statements of criminal intent as would seem possible. The movie featured both of these witnesses, over a decade after the trial, totally recanting their testimony and professing mystification as to what might have motivated them to have so blatantly violated all standards of truthfulness.

The Nuremberg and other war-crimes proceedings, of course, are shot through with false testimony, much of it originating with the prosecution, and the rest motivated by the spirit of vengefulness that many witnesses felt to a degree that exceeded even that of the prosecutors. The defense, as is also well known, was virtually not allowed to call witnesses, and many of those who might have testified for the defense refused to do so out of fear of being prosecuted in their turn on the basis of where they would have to have been in order to have witnessed what they had to report. The same fears turned many such witnesses into false witnesses for the prosecution whose guiding purpose in composing their testimony was to make sure that no blame for the alleged crimes could possibly fall upon them. As for those above suspicion, many, no doubt the great majority, were motivated by the fact that only those providing the desired sorts of testimony would be selected as witnesses in the first place, and that those so selected were, for the duration of the trials, provided with ample food and warm shelter in a post-war Europe that was severely short on all essential desiderata for the maintenance of life. Competition for witness status was intense, and the object of creative efforts most certainly to be compared in magnitude with those exerted by Shakespeare, Rodin, da Vinci and others whose works have enriched the lives of posterity rather more than have the testimonies gathered, recorded and ruled upon in the war-crimes trials.

*West of Memphis* was preceded during the eighteen years of interest, inquiry and agitation that followed the tainted verdicts by at least two HBO special television dramas and at least two books about the case. None, of course, contains the denouement encompassed by the present film. The present film, which features extensive self-portrayal by many of the actors in the real-life drama, including the West Memphis Three themselves, further incorporates extensive footage from the original trial and from various events and investigations that followed it. It even contains evocative scenery from the subject environs during voiceovers that lack a video component, and subtly scored and played music for other interludes. This movie also includes one other important element lacking from most of its predecessors: it identifies the perpetrator of the crime and presents the evidence against him.

But the real perpetrator will never be tried. Why? Because the case is closed. In their so-called "Alford pleas," the original defendants all confessed to the crime they never had the slightest hand in. But unlike those executed or sentenced to life terms in the war-crimes trials, they walk free today, albeit with no prospect whatever for restitution.

However tardily, it might be said that justice has finally been done in the case of the West Memphis Three, or more accurately, that injustice has been partially undone.

No such prospect appears regarding those accused of perpetrating the Holocaust, and no such movement as Free the West Memphis Three featuring luminaries such as Johnny Depp, Patti Smith and Henry Rollins, among others, exists, at least not “above ground.”

Why is this? The answer is, on its face, quite simple.

It is against the law to advocate the innocence, or even to qualify the guilt, of those accused of the *ex post facto* crimes that made up the Holocaust. If you do so in Germany, France, Switzerland, Austria or any of a dozen other countries, you will go to jail, where you may or may not have the good fortune to meet some of the others already there for the same “crime.” No one ever got in trouble with the law for expressing the belief that any of the West Memphis Three might not be guilty, or that some other might substantially share their guilt, or even displace them as defendants.

The truth, in the case of the “criminals against humanity,” may not be discussed. It’s against the law.



## Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of “Truth” and “Memory”

*reviewed by Ezra MacVie*

*Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of “Truth” and “Memory”*, by Germar Rudolf (ed.), Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (second edition) 612pp., with index

---

Arthur Butz’s devastating *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* was the broadside that heralded the destruction of the evil propaganda legacy of World War II since labeled “the Holocaust.”

The next step needed in this process of rectification was to erect the bastions from which the required decades of further assault on the Edifice of Retributive Lies could be sustained. This step was accomplished in 1994 by Germar Rudolf, then protected by the armor of his *nom de plume* Ernst Gauss, in the publication of *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte (Foundations of Contemporary History)*, in which a foundation indeed, firmly anchored in the bedrock of physical reality, was laid for just the redoubt from which the long-term campaign for truth could be projected.

Rudolf is a scientist, which each of us who would know the truth also must be, at least to some extent. He is a scientist who was denied his scientific doctorate under a law enacted by the very Nazi regime he is often falsely accused of supporting, and a chronicler of fact who has spent years in the prisons of his native Germany for precisely the crime of having spread scientific truths that, like those spread by Galileo, displeased the authorities in power.<sup>1</sup>

Rudolf did not write all of *Dissecting the Holocaust*. His own chapters are but several among those he assembled, edited, and in some cases translated that lay bare the truths that explode the lies upon which the Holocaust edifice is built. Contributors include a Swiss who eludes the grasp of his country’s thoughtcrimes police in exile in Russia, a Frenchman who was beaten by thugs intent on suppressing his revelations, and a chemist (Rudolf himself) deported from the United States to serve years in German prisons for the crime of having expressed opinions disapproved by the (occupational) forces dominating the government of that country.

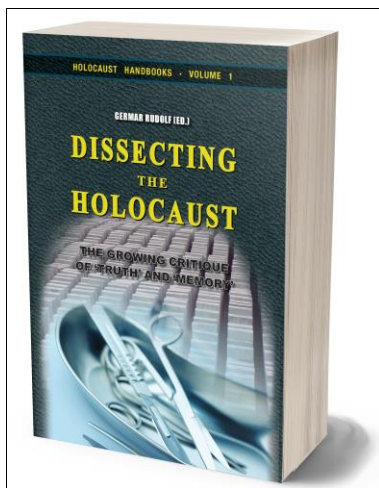
Most of the articles are translated from the German version (*Grundlagen*) mentioned above, though portions were originally written in Italian, French, and possibly other languages. The “default” translation credit is

accorded to Victor Diodon. Whoever the translator(s) are, they have produced a work quite as readable and engaging as though it were originally written in English by a very articulate native speaker of the language.

Because Butz's *Hoax* is so seminal, and so widely known among friend and foe alike of revisionism, I shall cast most of the rest of this review in terms of comparing the works. If Butz's *Hoax* were the deadly right hook of the revisionist boxing champion, Rudolf's *Dissecting* would be its devastating left uppercut. Between them, they leave virtually no place to hide for anyone who would defend the legend of the Holocaust as propagated from Nuremberg, Tel Aviv, or Washington – except, of course, the familiar recourse of calumny and *ad hominem* attack to which we have all become accustomed.

Both works are deeply analytical; the reading of either one by a person who retains a grasp upon common sense must leave the reader thoroughly disabused of the hateful legacy of the Holocaust mythology. A reading of both would leave the same person equipped (so long as memory served) to dispose of any assertion of the mainstream narrative from at least two directions, each quite decisive without the other. Analogizing such knowledge with eyesight, the result might be dubbed “binocular knowledge” of the subject of the experiences of the Jews of Europe during World War II.

It is tempting to refer to much of *Dissecting* as “forensics,” and indeed a number of the investigations most definitely do delve in great depth into the physical evidence that remains (or does not remain) in the places where the crimes of the Holocaust took (or did not take) place. The forensic investigations put the details of any thriller from Sir Arthur Conan Doyle or Tom Clancy utterly to shame. These are, after all, *real* investigations of events that are said *really* to have taken place. And evidence of real events is most certainly adduced in many such cases, together with interpretations that yield the firm conclusion that the events that took place were profoundly, even diametrically opposed in intent and effect to the events al-



[Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'](#). Cover art of the 4th edition of 2024, reproduced with permission from Armreg Ltd.

leged by parties seeking and exercising power and influence in the post-war world. The classic example, of course, is that of Zyklon B, the insecticide used by the ton in all the camps to protect the lives of the inmates, but misrepresented by latter-day spin doctors as the means of murdering the inmates in “gas chambers” of a kind never seen before or since in the known world.

But *Dissecting the Holocaust* is not at all limited to forensics, which are, after all, best suited to proving things that *did* happen, as opposed to proving that allegations such as disposing of the bodies of millions of genocide victims without a trace have to be false. A term that better encompasses the broad front on which *Dissecting* proceeds would be “physical,” or even “technical.”

A prime example of this would be Carlo Mattogno’s magisterial chapter titled “The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau.” In this forty-page chapter, Mattogno presents a from-the-ground-up account of the development of cremation technology followed by a detailed description of every and all of the cremation facilities installed at both Auschwitz and Birkenau, followed in turn by a detailed history of the usage of all these facilities. Mattogno does not undertake to report the actual numbers of bodies cremated; German records suffice entirely for this purpose, and those very records are dismissed by exterminationists as variously incomplete and actually fraudulent in any case. Instead, Mattogno focuses on other indications of usage and capacities including repair records, delivery and consumption of fuels (primarily coke), and even experiments conducted there and elsewhere upon the cremation of more than one corpse at a time, a favorite chestnut of exterminationists intent on “proving” the insufficiency of German records for reflecting the actual numbers of cremations.

Mattogno’s analysis relies on numbers, ever the bane of spinners of gauzy webs of deceit. And the numbers that finally emerge from his careful, independent analyses of capacities and throughput rates are – who’d a’thunk? – entirely consistent with the numbers reflected in the Germans’ own records of usage. And grossly at odds with the numbers put about by those advocating increases in certain other numbers, such as the amounts of reparations payments still to be extracted from the hard-working children and grandchildren of the Germans who underwent the devastation wrought upon their country by the Second World War. Readers will come away from this and several other such chapters veritable experts in the field treated – which they must be in order convincingly to counter the impossible assertions made by those in thrall to the exterminationist narrative.

Butz's *Hoax of the Twentieth Century* is not a work attractive to those who know what they want to believe irrespective of dispositive argument. It is a work attractive only to those who wish to assess the evidence and reasoning behind what they believe, and who are open to changing what they believe in accordance with such evidence and arguments. It is challenging to the intellectually honest, and insufferably burdensome to those who prefer to base their beliefs upon mere sentiment. All this goes double for *Dissecting the Holocaust*, which is so formidable on the score of both data and technical analysis that the devotees of intellectual expediency must dismiss it out of hand as obfuscatory mumbo-jumbo, leaving the daunting analytic task of merely reading it to those whose search for the truth and its foundations is truly indefatigable.

*Dissecting* is 612 pages long, and any of its chapters contains more factual information than many an entire book offered by the "other side." It is set in what looks like about ten-point type, with its numerous footnotes (does one *read* footnotes?) in about eight-point, yielding a work of about 300,000 words (yes, I counted them), not counting the numerous photographs and their captions. It is nearly one and half times the length of Arthur Butz's imposing opus. For the reader with large, but not stupendous, endurance, I would strongly recommend a "chapter-by-chapter" approach – perhaps a chapter a month, suitable for pensioners such as myself, or those with "day jobs." The chapters are, unlike Butz's, altogether independent of each other. Each drives a stake into the Holocaust monster from an entirely different direction, and none fails to penetrate its heart squarely. And it won't ever really matter if you happen never to digest the entirety of every chapter.

Any chapter, quite by itself, will suffice for the honest reader of common sense to Dissect the Holocaust most conclusively.

\* \* \*

The current, 2024 edition is available from:

Armreg Ltd, UK; <https://armreg.co.uk/>

#### Note

- <sup>1</sup> Rudolf's travails, and the motives that led him to endure them, are trenchantly presented in his *Resistance Is Obligatory: Address to the Mannheim District Court*, (Uckfield, U.K.: Castle Hill Publishers, 2012).

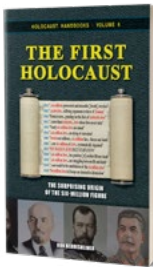
# HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

This ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the “Holocaust” of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released.

## SECTION ONE:

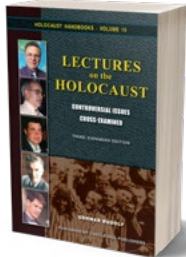
### General Overviews of the Holocaust

**The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure.** By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents



propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 6th ed., 206 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

**Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined.** By Germar Rudolf. This book first explains why “the Holocaust” is an important topic, and that it is essential to keep an open mind about it. It then tells how many mainstream scholars expressed doubts and subsequently fell from grace. Next, the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes and murder weapons are discussed. After that, the reliability of witness testimony is examined. Finally, the author argues for a free



exchange of ideas on this topic. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialogue style, it is easy to read, and it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 4th ed., 597 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#15)

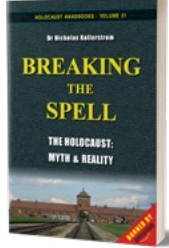
**Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality.** By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German “Enigma” code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data



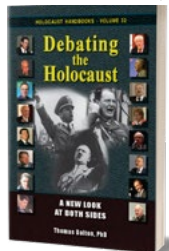
Pictured above are the first 52 volumes of scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works. Check [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com) for updates.

refutes the orthodox “Holocaust” narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics.

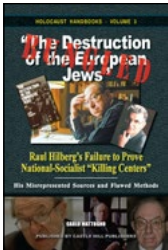
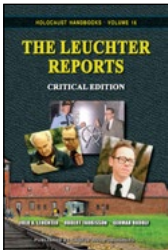
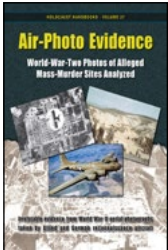
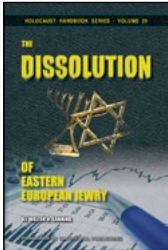
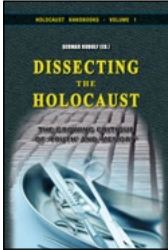
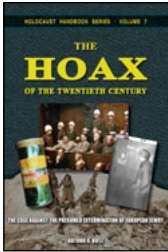
Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that “witness statements” supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi “Holocaust” has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzner. 7th ed., 286 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index. (#31)



**Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides.** By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be, any debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream’s responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate.







4th ed., 342 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

**The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry.** By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. Butz's two main arguments are: 1. All major entities hostile to Germany must have known what was happening to the Jews under German authority. They acted during the war as if no mass slaughter was occurring. 2. All the evidence adduced to prove any mass slaughter has a dual interpretation, while only the innocuous one can be proven to be correct. This book continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 48 years. 5th ed., 572 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

**Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.'** Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific techniques and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the “Holocaust.” It reads as excitingly as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st Century. Be part of it! 4th ed., 611 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

**The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry.** By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as “Holocaust victims,” had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 3rd ed., foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf, and an update by the author containing new insights; 264

pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

**Air-Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed.** By Germar Rudolf (editor). During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. The author has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air-photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 6th edition; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 167 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

**The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition.** By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four reports on whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world-famous. Based on various arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated could never have been “utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.” The second report deals with gas-chamber claims for the camps Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, while the third reviews design criteria and operation procedures of execution gas chambers in the U.S. The fourth report reviews Pressac's 1989 tome about Auschwitz. 4th ed., 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

**Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews". Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers."** By Carlo Mattogno. Raul Hilberg's magnum opus *The Destruction of the European Jews* is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But how does Hilberg support his thesis that Jews were murdered *en masse*? He rips documents out of their context, distorts their content, misinterprets their meaning, and ignores entire archives. He only refers to “useful” witnesses, quotes fragments out of context, and conceals the fact that his witnesses are lying through their teeth. Lies and deceptions permeate Hil-

berg's book, 302 pages, bibliography, index. (#3)

**Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich.** By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

**Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography.** By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400-page book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof... you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust hagiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 2nd ed., 280 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#25)

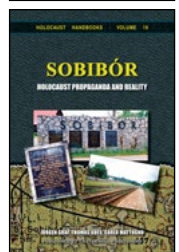
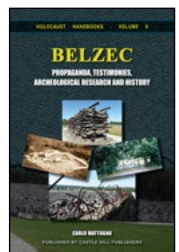
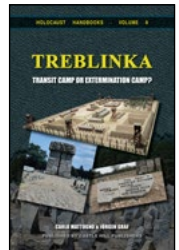
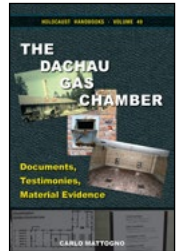
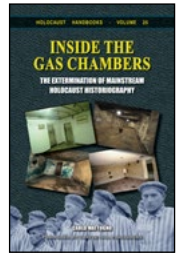
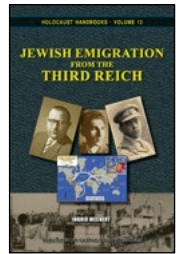
## SECTION TWO: Specific non-Auschwitz Studies

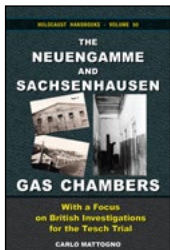
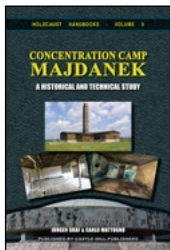
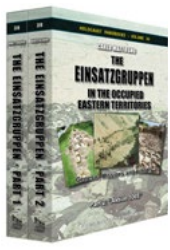
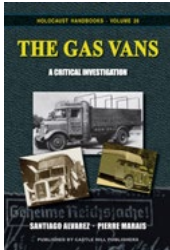
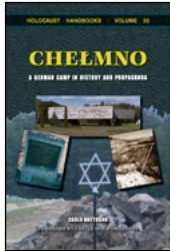
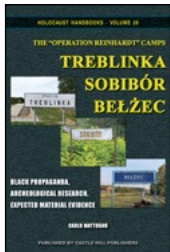
**The Dachau Gas Chamber.** By Carlo Mattogno. This study investigates whether the alleged homicidal gas chamber at the infamous Dachau Camp could have been operational. Could these gas chambers have fulfilled their alleged function to kill people as assumed by mainstream historians? Or does the evidence point to an entirely different purpose? This study reviews witness reports and finds that many claims are nonsense or technically impossible. As many layers of confounding misunderstandings and misrepresentations are peeled away, we discover the core of what the truth was concerning the existence of these gas chambers. 154 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#49)

**Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, Diesel-exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 3rd ed., 384 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

**Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History.** By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec Camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: Diesel-exhaust gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus, the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 142 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

**Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality.** By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp are analyzed that started in 2000-2001 and carried on until 2018. The book also documents the general National-Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." In conclusion, Sobibór emerges not as a "pure extermination camp", but as a transit camp from where Jews were deported to the occupied eastern territories. 2nd ed., 460 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)





**The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Belzec.** By Carlo Mattogno. This study has its first focus on witness testimonies recorded during World War II and the immediate post-war era, many of them discussed here for the first time, thus demonstrating how the myth of the "extermination camps" was created. The second part of this book brings us up to speed with the various archaeological efforts made by mainstream scholars in their attempt to prove that the myth is true. The third part compares the findings of the second part with what we ought to expect, and reveals the chasm between facts and myth. 402 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index. (#28)

**Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda.** By Carlo Mattogno. At Chelmno, huge masses of Jewish prisoners are said to have been gassed in "gas vans" or shot (claims vary from 10,000 to 1.3 million victims). This study covers the subject from every angle, undermining the orthodox claims about the camp with an overwhelmingly effective body of evidence. Eyewitness statements, gas wagons as extermination weapons, forensics reports and excavations, German documents – all come under Mattogno's scrutiny. Here are the uncensored facts about Chelmno, not the propaganda. This is a complementary volume to the book on *The Gas Vans* (#26). 2nd ed., 188 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)

**The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation.** By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. Did the Nazis use mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people? Are witness statements believable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? In order to get to the truth of the matter, Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents and photos about this topic; he has analyzed a huge amount of witness statements as published in the literature and as presented in more than 30 trials held over the decades in Germany, Poland and Israel; and he has examined the claims made in the pertinent mainstream literature. The result of his research is mind-boggling. Note: This book and Mattogno's book on Chelmno were edited in parallel to make sure they are consistent and not repetitive. 2nd ed., 412 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

**The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions.** By C. Mattogno. Before invading the Soviet Union, the German authorities set up special units meant to secure the area behind the German front. Orthodox historians claim that these units called *Einsatzgruppen* primarily engaged in rounding up and mass-murdering Jews. This study sheds a critical light onto this topic by reviewing all the pertinent sources as well as material traces. It reveals on the one hand that original war-time documents do not fully support the orthodox genocidal narrative, and on the other that most post-"liberation" sources such as testimonies and forensic reports are steeped in Soviet atrocity propaganda and are thus utterly unreliable. In addition, material traces of the claimed massacres are rare due to an attitude of collusion by governments and Jewish lobby groups. 2nd ed., 2 vols., 864 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#39)

**Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study.** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. At war's end, the Soviets claimed that up to two million Jews were murdered at the Majdanek Camp in seven gas chambers. Over the decades, however, the Majdanek Museum reduced the death toll three times to currently 78,000, and admitted that there were "only" two gas chambers. By exhaustively researching primary sources, the authors expertly dissect and repudiate the myth of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches and prove it groundless. Again they have produced a standard work of methodical investigation which authentic historiography cannot ignore. 3rd ed., 358 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)

**The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers.** By Carlo Mattogno and Friedrich Jansson. The Neuengamme Camp near Hamburg, and the Sachsenhausen Camp north of Berlin allegedly had homicidal gas chambers for the mass gassing of inmates. The evaluation of many postwar interrogation protocols on this topic exposes inconsistencies, discrepancies and contradictions. British interrogating techniques are revealed as manipulative, threatening and mendacious. Finally, technical absurdities of gas-chambers and mass-gassing claims unmask these tales as a mere regurgitation of hearsay stories from other



camp, among them foremost Auschwitz. 2nd ed., 238 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#50)

**Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy.** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Orthodox historians claim that the Stutthof Camp near Danzig, East Prussia, served as a “makeshift” extermination camp in 1944, where inmates were killed in a gas chamber. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. The claimed gas chamber was a mere delousing facility. 4th ed., 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

### SECTION THREE: Auschwitz Studies

**The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Post-war Testimonies (1941-1947).** By Carlo Mattogno. Using messages sent by the Polish underground to London, SS radio messages sent to and from Auschwitz that were intercepted and decrypted by the British, and a plethora of witness statements made during the war and in the immediate postwar period, the author shows how exactly the myth of mass murder in Auschwitz gas chambers was created, and how it was turned subsequently into “history” by intellectually corrupt scholars who cherry-picked claims that fit into their agenda and ignored or actively covered up literally thousands of lies of “witnesses” to make their narrative look credible. 2nd edition, 514 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#41)

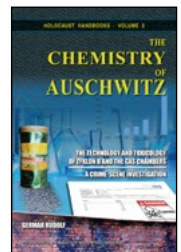
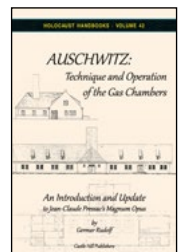
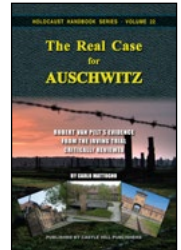
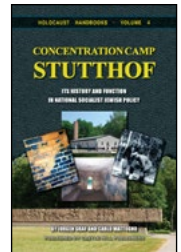
**The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed.** By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt, a mainstream expert on Auschwitz, became famous when appearing as an expert during the London libel trial of David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt. From it resulted a book titled *The Case for Auschwitz*, in which van Pelt laid out his case for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac, upon whose books van Pelt's study is largely based. Mattogno lists all the evidence van Pelt adduces, and shows one by one that van Pelt misrepresented and misinterpreted every single one of them.

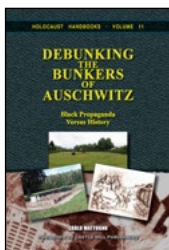
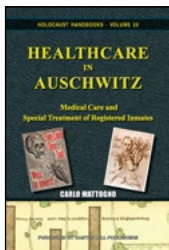
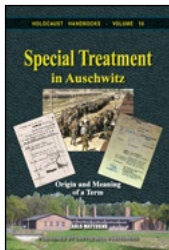
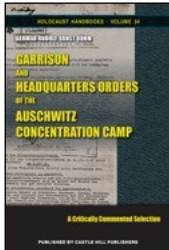
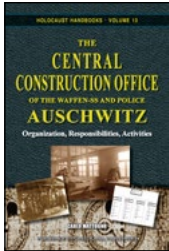
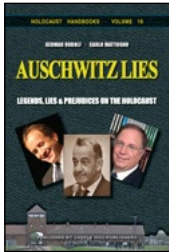
This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 3rd ed., 692 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

**Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac.** Edited by Germar Rudolf, with contributions by Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the “technical” method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the “revisionists.” In his book, Pressac's works and claims are shown to be unscientific in nature, as he never substantiates what he claims, and historically false, because he systematically misrepresents, misinterprets and misunderstands German wartime documents. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)

**Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update.** By Germar Rudolf. Pressac's 1989 oversize book of the same title was a trail blazer. Its many document reprints are valuable, but Pressac's annotations are now outdated. This book summarizes the most pertinent research results on Auschwitz gained during the past 30 years. With many references to Pressac's epic tome, it serves as an update and correction to it, whether you own an original hard copy of it, read it online, borrow it from a library, purchase a reprint, or are just interested in such a summary in general. 144 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#42)

**The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation.** By Germar Rudolf. This study documents forensic research on Auschwitz, where material traces reign supreme. Most of the claimed crime scenes – the claimed homicidal gas chambers – are still accessible to forensic examination to some degree. This book addresses questions such as: How were these gas chambers configured? How did they operate? In addition, the infamous Zyklon B is examined in detail. What exactly was it? How did it kill? Did it leave traces in masonry that can be found still today? Indeed, it should have, the author concludes, but several sets of analyses show no trace of it. The author also discusses in depth similar forensic research conducted by other scholars. 4th ed., 454 pages, more than 120 color and over 100 b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)





**Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust.** By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged “refutation” of revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers (attacking Leuchter’s famous report, #16), Polish chemist Dr. J. Markiewicz and U.S. chemist Dr. Richard Green (taking on Rudolf’s chemical research), Dr. John Zimmerman (tackling Mattogno on cremation issues), Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman (trying to prove it all), as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal (who turned cracks into architectural features), are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. 4th ed., 420 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)

**Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office.** By Carlo Mattogno. When Russian authorities granted access to their archives in the early 1990s, the files of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, stored in Moscow, attracted the attention of scholars researching the history of this camp. This important office was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the “gas chambers.” This study sheds light into this hitherto hidden aspect of this camp’s history, but also provides a deep understanding of the organization, tasks, and procedures of this office. 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)

**Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp.** By Germar Rudolf and Ernst Böhm. A large number of the orders issued by the various commanders of the Auschwitz Camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in them pointing at anything sinister going on. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered, such as the children of SS men playing with inmates, SS men taking friends for a sight-seeing tour through the camp, or having a romantic stroll with their lovers around the camp grounds. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. 185 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index (#34)

**Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term.** By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like

“special treatment,” “special action,” and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while “special” had many different meanings, not a single one meant “execution.” Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged “code language” by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

**Healthcare at Auschwitz.** By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide health care for the inmates. Part 1 of this book analyzes the inmates’ living conditions and the various sanitary and medical measures implemented. It documents the vast construction efforts to build a huge inmate hospital inside the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp. Part 2 explores what happened to registered inmates who were “selected” or subject to “special treatment” while disabled or sick. This study shows that a lot was tried to cure these inmates, especially under the aegis of Garrison Physician Dr. Wirths. Part 3 is dedicated to this very Dr. Wirths. The reality of this caring philanthropist refutes the current stereotype of SS officers. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#33)

**Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History.** By Carlo Mattogno. The “bunkers” at Auschwitz-Birkenau, two former farmhouses just outside the camp’s perimeter, are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. They supposedly went into operation during the first half of 1942, with thousands of Jews sent straight from deportation trains to these “gas chambers.” However, documents clearly show that all inmates sent to Auschwitz during that time were properly admitted to the camp. No mass murder on arrival can have happened. With the help of other wartime files as well as air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal “bunkers” never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality by “historians.” 2nd ed.,

292 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#11)

**Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality.** By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941 in a basement. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other about the event's location, date, the kind of victims and their number, and many more aspects, which makes it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. 4th ed., 262 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

**Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings.** By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study analyzes witness statements and hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Where witnesses speak of gassings, they are either very vague or, if specific, contradict one another and are refuted by documented and material facts. The author also exposes the fraudulent attempts of mainstream historians to convert the witnesses' black propaganda into "truth" by means of selective quotes, omissions, and distortions. Mattogno proves that this building's morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 2nd ed., 152 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

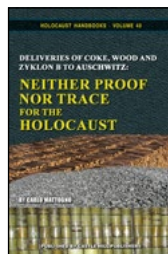
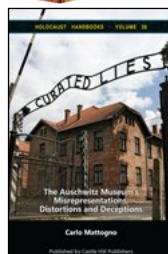
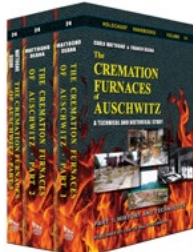
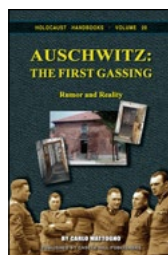
**Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations.** By Carlo Mattogno. In 1944, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz and allegedly murdered in gas chambers. The camp crematoria were unable to cope with so many corpses. Therefore, every single day thousands of corpses are claimed to have been incinerated on huge pyres lit in trenches. The sky was filled with thick smoke, if we believe witnesses. This book examines many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using air photos, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A new Appendix contains 3 papers on groundwater levels and cattle mass burnings. 2nd ed., 202 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

**The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz.** By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive study of the early history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a vast base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, the authors establish the nature and capacity of these cremation furnaces, showing that these devices were inferior makeshift versions, and that their capacity was lower than normal. The Auschwitz crematoria were not facilities of mass destruction, but installations barely managing to handle the victims among the inmates who died of various epidemics. 2nd ed., 3 vols., 1201 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

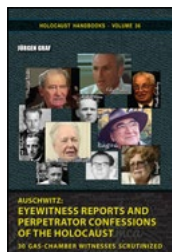
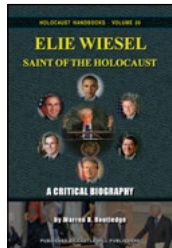
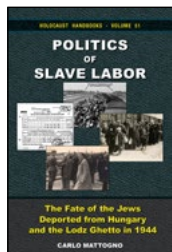
**Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions.** By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under enormous pressure to answer this challenge. They've answered. This book analyzes their answer. It first exposes the many tricks and lies used by the museum to bamboozle millions of visitors every year regarding its most valued asset, the "gas chamber" in the Main Camp. Next, it reveals how the museum's historians mislead and lie through their teeth about documents in their archives. A long string of completely innocuous documents is mistranslated and misrepresented to make it look like they prove the existence of homicidal gas chambers. 2nd ed., 259 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

**Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust.** By Carlo Mattogno. Researchers from the Auschwitz Museum tried to prove the reality of mass extermination by pointing to documents about deliveries of wood and coke as well as Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp. If put into the actual historical and technical context, however, as is done by this study, these documents prove the exact opposite of what those orthodox researchers claim. This study exposes the mendacious tricks with which these museum officials once more deceive the trusting public. 184 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#40)

**Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz. Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle".** By Carlo Mattogno. The *Auschwitz Chronicle* is a reference book for the history of the Auschwitz







Camp. It was published in 1990 by Danuta Czech, one of the Auschwitz Museum's most prolific and impactful historians. Analyzing this almost 1,000-page long tome one entry at a time, Mattogno has compiled a long list of misrepresentations, outright lies and deceptions contained in it. They all aim at creating the otherwise unsubstantiated claim that homicidal gas chambers and lethal injections were used at Auschwitz for mass-murdering inmates. This literary mega-fraud needs to be retired from the ranks of Auschwitz sources. 324 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#47)

**The Real Auschwitz Chronicle.** By Carlo Mattogno. Nagging is easy. We actually did a better job! That which is missing in Czech's *Chronicle* is included here: day after day of the camp's history, documents are presented showing that it could not have been an extermination camp: tens of thousands of sick and injured inmates were cared for medically with huge efforts, and the camp authorities tried hard to improve the initially catastrophic hygienic conditions. Part Two contains data on transports, camp occupancy and mortality figures. For the first time, we find out what this camp's real death toll was. 2 vols., 906 pp., b&w illustrations (Vol. 2), bibliography, index. (#48)

**Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944.** By Carlo Mattogno. The deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz in May-July 1944 is said to have been the pinnacle of this camp's extermination frenzy, topped off in August of that year by the extermination of Jews deported from the Lodz Ghetto. This book gathers and explains all the evidence available on both events. In painstaking research, the author proves almost on a person-by-person level what the fate was of many of the Jews deported from Hungary or the Lodz Ghetto. He demonstrates that these Jews were deported to serve as slave laborers in the Third Reich's collapsing war economy. There is no trace of any extermination of any of these Jews. 338 pp., b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#51)

## SECTION FOUR: Witness Critique

**Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography.** By Warren B. Routledge. This book analyzes several of Wiesel's texts, foremost his

camp autobiography *Night*. The author proves that much of what Wiesel claims can never have happened. It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. This study also shows how parallel to this abuse of power, critical reactions to it also increased: Holocaust revisionism. While Catholics jumped on the Holocaust band wagon, the number of Jews rejecting certain aspect of the Holocaust narrative and its abuse grew as well. This first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceits and the whole myth of "the six million." 3rd ed., 458 pages, b&w illustration, bibliography, index. (#30)

**Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions.** By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony from former inmates as well as erstwhile camp officials. This study critically scrutinizes the 30 most important of these witness statements by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. 372 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#36)

**Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions.** By Carlo Mattogno & Rudolf Höss. From 1940 to 1943, Rudolf Höss was the commandant of the infamous Auschwitz Camp. After the war, he was captured by the British. In the following 13 months until his execution, he made 85 depositions of various kinds in which he confessed his involvement in the "Holocaust." This study first reveals how the British tortured him to extract various "confessions." Next, all of Höss's depositions are analyzed by checking his claims for internal consistency and comparing them with established historical facts. The results are eye-opening... 2nd ed., 411 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#35)

**An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed.** By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno.

Nyiszli, a Hungarian physician, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote a book and several other writings describing what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others reject them as grotesque lies and exaggerations. This study presents and analyzes Nyiszli's writings and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. 2nd ed., 484 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#37)

**Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belzec Camp Analyzed.** By Carlo Mattogno. Only two witnesses have ever testified substantially about the alleged Belzec Extermination Camp: The survivor Rudolf Reder and the SS officer Kurt Gerstein. Gerstein's testimonies have been a hotspot of revisionist critique for decades. It is now discredited even among orthodox historians. They use Reder's testimony to fill the void, yet his testimonies are just as absurd. This study thoroughly scrutinizes Reder's various statements, critically revisits Gerstein's various depositions, and then compares these two testimonies which are at once similar in some respects, but incompatible in others. 216 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#43)

**Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed.** By Carlo Mattogno. The 1979 book *Auschwitz Inferno* by alleged former Auschwitz "Sonderkommando" member Filip Müller has a great influence on the perception of Auschwitz by the public and by historians. This book critically analyzes Müller's various post-war statements, which are full of exaggerations, falsehoods and plagiarized text passages. Also scrutinized are the testimonies of eight other claimed former *Sonderkommando* members: D. Paisikovic, S. Jankowski, H. Mandelbaum, L. Nagraba, J. Rosenblum, A. Pilo, D. Fliamenbaum and S. Karolinskij. 304 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#44)

**Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon.** By Carlo Mattogno. Auschwitz survivor and former member of the so-called "Sonderkommando" Henryk Tauber is one of the most important witnesses about the alleged gas chambers inside the crematoria at Auschwitz, because right at the war's end, he made several extremely detailed depositions about it. The same is true for Szlama Dragon, only he claims to have worked at the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau, two makeshift gas chambers just outside the camp perimeter. This study thoroughly scrutinizes these two key testimonies. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#45)

**Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies.** By Carlo Mattogno. This book focuses on the critical analysis of witness testimonies on the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers recorded or published in the 1990s and early 2000s, such as J. Sackar, A. Dragon, J. Gabai, S. Chasan, L. Cohen and S. Venezia, among others. 232 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#46)

**Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow: The Soviet Postwar Interrogations of the Auschwitz Cremation-Furnace Engineers.** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. After the war, the Soviets arrested four leading engineers of the Topf Company. Among other things, they had planned and supervised the construction of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces and the ventilation systems of the rooms said to have served as homicidal gas chambers. Between 1946 and 1948, Soviet officials conducted numerous interrogations with them. This work analyzes them by putting them into the context of the vast documentation on these and related facilities. The appendix contains all translated interrogation protocols. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#52)



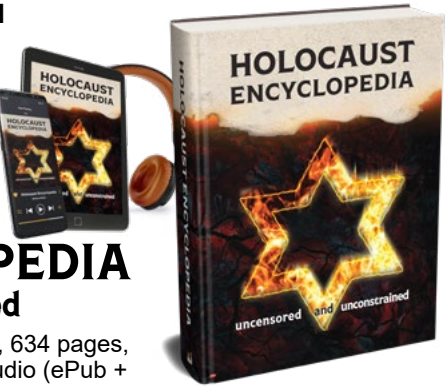
For current prices and availability, and to learn more, go to [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com) – for example by simply scanning the QR code on the right.



**Three decades of unflagging archival and forensic research by the world's most knowledgeable, courageous and prodigious Holocaust scholars have finally coalesced into a reference book that makes all this knowledge readily accessible to everyone:**

## **HOLOCAUST ENCYCLOPEDIA** **uncensored and unconstrained**

Available as paperback or hardcover, b&w or color, 634 pages, 8.5"×11"; as eBook (ePub or PDF) and eBook + audio (ePub + mp3); more than 350 illustrations in 579 entries; introduction, bibliography, index. **Online at [www.NukeBook.org](http://www.NukeBook.org)**



We all know the basics of “The Holocaust.” But what about the details? Websites and printed encyclopedias can help us there. Take the 4-volume encyclopedia by Israel’s Yad Vashem Center: *The Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (1990). For every significant crime scene, it presents a condensed narrative of Israel’s finest Holocaust scholars. However, it contains not one entry about witnesses and their stories, even though they are the foundation of our knowledge. When a murder is committed, the murder weapon and the crime’s traces are of crucial importance. Yet Yad Vashem’s encyclopedia has no entries explaining scientific findings on these matters – not one.

This is where the present encyclopedia steps in. It not only summarizes and explains the many pieces that make up the larger Holocaust picture. It also reveals the evidence that confirms or contradicts certain notions. Nearly 300 entries present the essence of important witness accounts, and they are subjected to source criticism. This enables us to decide which witness claims are credible.

For all major crime scenes, the sometimes-conflicting claims are presented. We learn how our knowledge has changed over time, and what evidence shores up the currently valid

narrative of places such as Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Dachau and Bergen-Belsen and many more.

Other entries discuss tools and mechanisms allegedly used for the mass murders, and how the crimes’ traces were erased, if at all. A few entries discuss toxicological issues surrounding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used.

This encyclopedia has multiple entries on some common claims about aspects of the Holocaust, including a list of “Who said it?” This way we can quickly find proof for these claims.

Finally, several entries address factors that have influenced the creation of the Holocaust narrative, and how we perceive it today. This includes entries on psychological warfare and wartime propaganda; on conditions prevailing during investigations and trials of alleged Holocaust perpetrators; on censorship against historical dissidents; on the religious dimension of the Holocaust narrative; and on motives of all sides involved in creating and spreading their diverse Holocaust narratives.

In this important volume, now with 579 entries, you will discover many astounding aspects of the Holocaust narrative that you did not even know exist.



# BOOKS ON HISTORY, THE HOLOCAUST AND FREE SPEECH

On the next six pages, we list some of the books available from ARMREG that are not part of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. For our current range of products, visit our web store at [www.ARMREG.co.uk](http://www.ARMREG.co.uk).

## **Inconvenient History, Annual Volumes 1 through 15.**

For more than 15 years now, the revisionist online journal *Inconvenient History* has been the main publishing platform for authors of the revisionist school of historical thought. *Inconvenient History* seeks to maintain the true spirit of the historical revisionist movement; a movement that was established primarily to foster peace through an objective understanding of the causes of modern warfare. After a long absence from the print-book market, we are finally putting all volumes back in print. Various page ranges, pb, 6"×9", illustrated.

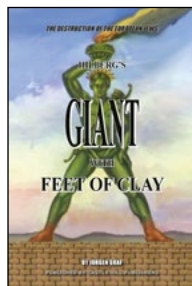
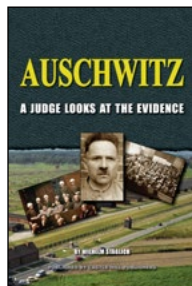
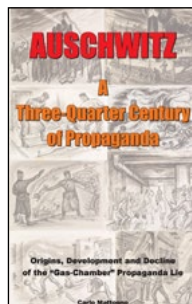
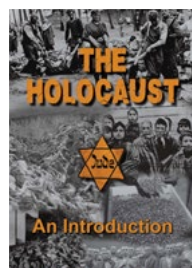
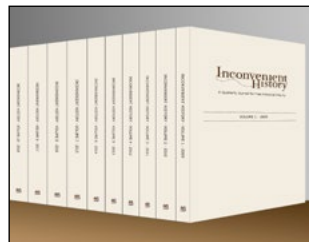
**The Holocaust: An Introduction.** By Thomas Dalton. The Holocaust was perhaps the greatest crime of the 20th Century. Six million Jews, we are told, died by gassing, shooting, and deprivation. But: Where did the six-million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the Holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. 128 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index.

**Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda: Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie.** By Carlo Mattogno. Wild rumors were circulating about Auschwitz during WWII: Germans testing war gases; mass murder in electrocution chambers, with gas showers or pneumatic hammers; living people sent on conveyor belts into furnaces; grease and soap made of the victims. Nothing of it was true. When the Soviets captured Auschwitz in early 1945, they reported that 4 million inmates were killed on electrocution conveyor belts discharging their load directly into furnaces. That wasn't true either. After the war, "witnesses" and "experts" added more claims: mass

murder with gas bombs, gas chambers made of canvas; crematoria burning 400 million victims... Again, none of it was true. This book gives an overview of the many rumors and lies about Auschwitz today rejected as untrue, and exposes the ridiculous methods that turned some claims into "history," although they are just as untrue. 125 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence.** By Wilhelm Stäglich. Auschwitz is the epicenter of the Holocaust, where more people are said to have been murdered than anywhere else. The most important evidence for this claim was presented during two trials: the International Military Tribunal of 1945/46, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965. In this book, Wilhelm Stäglich, a former German judge, reveals the incredibly scandalous way in which Allied victors and German courts bent and broke the law in order to come to politically foregone conclusions. Stäglich also exposes the superficial way in which historians are dealing with the many incongruities and discrepancies of the historical record. 3rd edition 2015, 422 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

**Hilberg's Giant with Feet of Clay.** By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work *The Destruction of the European Jews* is generally considered the standard work on the Holocaust. The critical reader might ask: what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, to be carried out in the legendary gas chambers? And what evidence supports his estimate of 5.1 million Jewish victims? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence, and examines the results in the light of revisionist historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. Graf's analysis is the first comprehensive and systematic examination of the leading spokes-



person for the orthodox version of the Jewish fate during the Third Reich. 3rd edition 2022, 182 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

**Exactitude: Festschrift for Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson.** By R.H. Countess, C. Lindtner, G. Rudolf (eds.) Faurisson probably deserves the title of the most-courageous intellectual of the 20th and the early 21st Century. With bravery and steadfastness, he challenged the dark forces of historical and political fraud with his unrelenting exposure of their lies and hoaxes surrounding the orthodox Holocaust narrative. This book describes and celebrates the man and his work dedicated to accuracy and marked by in-submission. 146 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

**Auschwitz – Forensically Examined.** By Cyrus Cox. Modern forensic crime-scene investigations can reveal a lot about the Holocaust. There are many big tomes about this. But if you want it all in a nutshell, read this booklet. It condenses the most-important findings of Auschwitz forensics into a quick and easy read. In the first section, the forensic investigations conducted so far are reviewed. In the second section, the most-important results of these studies are summarized. The main arguments focus on two topics. The first centers around the poison allegedly used at Auschwitz for mass murder: Zyklon B. Did it leave any traces in masonry where it was used? Can it be detected to this day? The second topic deals with mass cremations. Did the crematoria of Auschwitz have the claimed huge capacity? Do air photos taken during the war confirm witness statements on huge smoking pyres? This book gives the answers, together with many references to source material and further reading. The third section reports on how the establishment has reacted to these research results. 2nd ed., 128 pp. pb., b&w ill., bibl., index.

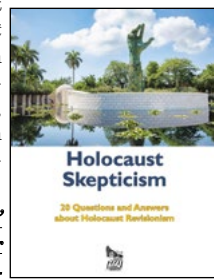
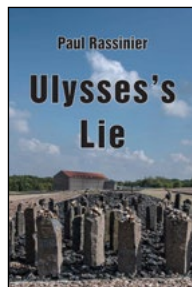
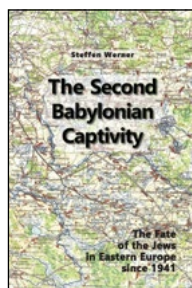
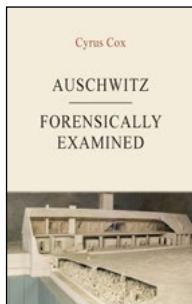
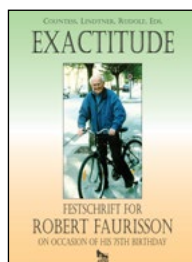
**Ulysses's Lie.** By Paul Rassiner. Holocaust revisionism began with this book: Frenchman Rassiner, a pacifist and socialist, was sent first to Buchenwald Camp in 1944, then to Dora-Mittelbau. Here he reports from his own experience how the prisoners turned each other's imprisonment into hell without being forced to do so. In the second part, Rassiner analyzes the

books of former fellow prisoners, and shows how they lied and distorted in order to hide their complicity. First complete English edition, including Rassiner's prologue, Albert Paraz's preface, and press reviews. 270 pp, 6"×9" pb, bibl, index.

**The Second Babylonian Captivity: The Fate of the Jews in Eastern Europe since 1941.** By Steffen Werner. "But if they were not murdered, where did the six million deported Jews end up?" This objection demands a well-founded response. While researching an entirely different topic, Werner stumbled upon peculiar demographic data of Belorussia. Years of research subsequently revealed more evidence which eventually allowed him to propose: The Third Reich did indeed deport many of the Jews of Europe to Eastern Europe in order to settle them there "in the swamp." This book shows what really happened to the Jews deported to the East by the National Socialists, how they have fared since. It provides context for hitherto-obscure historical events and obviates extreme claims such as genocide and gas chambers. With a preface by Germar Rudolf. 190 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill., bibl., index

**Holocaust Skepticism: 20 Questions and Answers about Holocaust Revisionism.** By Germar Rudolf. This 15-page brochure introduces the novice to the concept of Holocaust revisionism, and answers 20 tough questions, among them: What does Holocaust revisionism claim? Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat? How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators? What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps? Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many? ... Glossy full-color brochure. PDF file free of charge available at [www.armreg.co.uk](http://www.armreg.co.uk). This item is not copyright-protected. Hence, you can do with it whatever you want: download, post, email, print, multiply, hand out, sell, drop it accidentally in a bookstore... 19 pp., 8.5"×11", full-color throughout.

**Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust" How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Grow-**





**ing Assault on Truth and Memory.** By Germar Rudolf. With her book *Denying the Holocaust*, Deborah Lipstadt tried to show the flawed methods and extremist motives of “Holocaust deniers.” This book demonstrates that Dr. Lipstadt clearly has neither understood the principles of science and scholarship, nor has she any clue about the historical topics she is writing about. She misquotes, mistranslates, misrepresents, misinterprets, and makes a plethora of wild claims without backing them up with anything. Rather than dealing thoroughly with factual arguments, Lipstadt’s book is full of *ad hominem* attacks on her opponents. It is an exercise in anti-intellectual pseudo-scientific arguments, an exhibition of ideological radicalism that rejects anything which contradicts its preset conclusions. **F for FAIL.** 2nd ed., 224 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

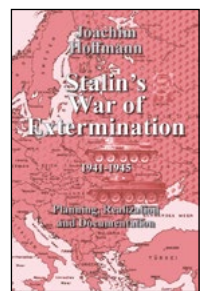
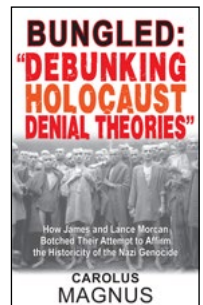
**Bungled: “Denying History”. How M. Shermer and A. Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened.** By Carolus Magnus (C. Mattogno). *Skeptic Magazine* editor Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman from the Simon Wiesenthal Center wrote a book claiming to be “a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers.” As this book shows, however, Shermer and Grobman completely ignored almost all the “claims” made in the more than 10,000 pages of more-recent cutting-edge revisionist archival and forensic research. Furthermore, they piled up a heap of falsifications, contortions, omissions and fallacious interpretations of the evidence. Finally, what the authors claim to have demolished is not revisionism but a ridiculous parody of it. They ignored the known unreliability of their cherry-picked selection of evidence, utilized unverified and incestuous sources, and obscured the massive body of research and all the evidence that dooms their project to failure. 162 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Bungled: “Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories”. How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide.** By Carolus Magnus. The novelists and movie-makers James and

Lance Morcan have produced a book “to end [Holocaust] denial once and for all” by disproving “the various arguments Holocaust deniers use to try to discredit wartime records.” It’s a lie. First, the Morcans completely ignored the vast amount of recent scholarly studies published by revisionists; they don’t even mention them. Instead, they engage in shadowboxing, creating some imaginary, bogus “revisionist” scarecrow which they then tear to pieces. In addition, their knowledge even of their own side’s source material is dismal, and the way they back up their misleading or false claims is pitifully inadequate. 144 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Stalin’s War of Extermination 1941-1945.** By Joachim Hoffmann. A German government historian documents Stalin’s murderous war against the German army and the German people. Based on the author’s lifelong study of German and Russian military records, this book reveals the Red Army’s grisly record of atrocities against soldiers and civilians, as ordered by Stalin. Since the 1920s, Stalin planned to invade Western Europe to initiate the “World Revolution.” He prepared an attack which was unparalleled in history. The Germans noticed Stalin’s aggressive intentions, but they underestimated the strength of the Red Army. What unfolded was the cruelest war in history. This book shows how Stalin and his Bolshevik henchman used unimaginable violence and atrocities to break any resistance in the Red Army and to force their unwilling soldiers to fight against the Germans. The book explains how Soviet propagandists incited their soldiers to unlimited hatred against everything German, and he gives the reader a short but extremely unpleasant glimpse into what happened when these Soviet soldiers finally reached German soil in 1945: A gigantic wave of looting, arson, rape, torture, and mass murder... **428 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.**

**Who Started World War II: Truth for a War-Torn World.** By Udo Walendy. For seven decades, mainstream historians have insisted that Germany was the main, if not the sole culprit for unleashing World War II in Europe. In the present book this myth is refuted. There is available to the



public today a great number of documents on the foreign policies of the Great Powers before September 1939 as well as a wealth of literature in the form of memoirs of the persons directly involved in the decisions that led to the outbreak of World War II. Together, they made possible Walendy's present mosaic-like reconstruction of the events before the outbreak of the war in 1939. This book has been published only after an intensive study of sources, taking the greatest care to minimize speculation and inference. The present edition has been translated completely anew from the German original and has been slightly revised. 500 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl., b&w ill.

**The Day Amazon Murdered Free Speech.** By Germar Rudolf. Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They dominate the U.S. and several foreign markets. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once could buy every title that was in print and was legal to sell. However, in early 2017, a series of anonymous bomb threats against Jewish community centers occurred in the U.S., fueling a campaign by Jewish groups to coax Amazon into banning revisionist writings. On March 6, 2017, Amazon caved in and banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the Holocaust. In April 2017, an Israeli Jew was arrested for having placed the fake bomb threats. But Amazon kept its new censorship policy: They next culled any literature critical of Jews or Judaism; then they enforced these bans at all its subsidiaries, such as AbeBooks and The Book Depository; then they banned books other pressure groups don't like; finally, they bullied Ingram, who has a book-distribution monopoly in the US, to enforce the same rules by banning from the entire world-wide book market all books Amazon doesn't like... 3rd ed., 158 pp. pb, 6"x9", bibl., color illustrations throughout.

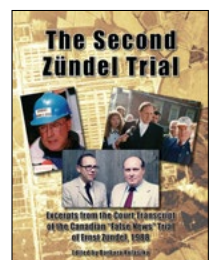
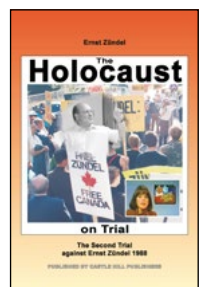
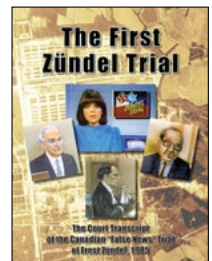
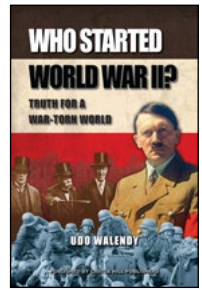
**The First Zündel Trial: The Transcript.** In the early 1980s, Ernst Zündel, a German living in Toronto, was indicted for allegedly spreading "false news" by selling copies of Harwood's brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?*, which challenged the accuracy of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. When

the case went to court in 1985, so-called Holocaust experts and "eyewitnesses" of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz were cross-examined for the first time in history by a competent and skeptical legal team. The results were absolutely devastating for the Holocaust orthodoxy. For decades, these mind-boggling trial transcripts were hidden from public view. Now, for the first time, they have been published in print in this new book – unabridged and unedited. 820 pp. pb, 8.5"x11"

**The Holocaust on Trial: The Second Trial against Ernst Zündel 1988.** By Ernst Zündel. In 1988, the appeal trial of Ernst Zündel for "knowingly spreading false news about the Holocaust" took place in Toronto. This book is introduced by a brief autobiographic summary of Zündel's early life, and an overview of the evidence introduced during the First Zündel Trial. This is followed by a detailed summary of the testimonies of all the witnesses who testified during the Second Zündel Trial. This was the most-comprehensive and -competent argument ever fought in a court of law over the Holocaust. The arguments presented have fueled revisionism like no other event before, in particular Fred Leuchter's expert report on the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek, and the testimony of British historian David Irving. Critically annotated edition with a foreword by Germar Rudolf. 410 pp. pb, 6"x9", index.

**The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Transcript.** By Barbara Kulaszka (ed.). In contrast to Ernst Zündel's book *The Holocaust on Trial* (see earlier description), this book focuses entirely on the Second Zündel Trial by exclusively quoting, paraphrasing and summarizing the entire trial transcript... 498 pp. pb, 8.5"x11", bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Resistance Is Obligatory!** By Germar Rudolf. In 2005, Rudolf, dissident publisher of revisionist literature, was kidnapped by the U.S. government and deported to Germany. There a show trial was staged. Rudolf was not permitted to defend his historical opinions. Yet he defended himself anyway: Rudolf gave a 7-day speech-proving that only the revisionists are scholarly in their approach, whereas



the Holocaust orthodoxy is merely pseudo-scientific. He then explained why it is everyone's obligation to resist, without violence, a government which throws peaceful dissidents into dungeons. When Rudolf tried to publish his defence speech as a book, the public prosecutor initiated a new criminal investigation against him. After his probation time ended in 2011, he dared publish this speech anyway... 2nd ed. 2016, 378 pp. pb, 6"x9", b&w ill.

**Hunting Germar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt.** By Germar Rudolf. German-born revisionist activist, author and publisher Germar Rudolf describes which events made him convert from a Holocaust believer to a Holocaust skeptic, quickly rising to a leading personality within the revisionist movement. This in turn unleashed a tsunami of persecution against him: lost his job, denied his PhD exam, destruction of his family, driven into exile, slandered by the mass media, literally hunted, caught, put on a show trial where filing motions to introduce evidence is illegal under the threat of further prosecution, and finally locked up in prison for years for nothing else than his peaceful yet controversial scholarly writings. In several essays, Rudolf takes the reader on a journey through an absurd world of government and societal persecution which most of us could never even fathom actually exists in a "Western democracy"... 304 pp. pb, 6"x9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

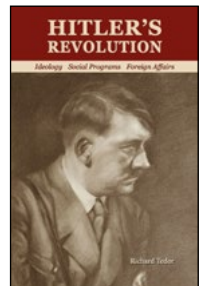
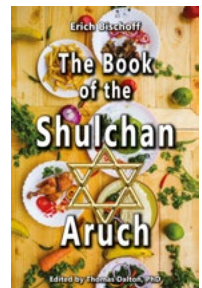
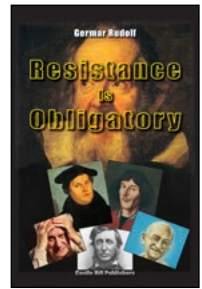
**The Book of the Shulchan Aruch.** By Erich Bischoff. Most people have heard of the Talmud-that compendium of Jewish laws. The Talmud, however, is vast and largely inscrutable. Fortunately, back in the mid-1500s, a Jewish rabbi created a condensed version of it: the Shulchan Aruch. A fair number of passages in it discuss non-Jews. The laws of Judaism hold Gentiles in very low regard; they can be cheated, lied to, abused, even killed, if it serves Jewish interests. Bischoff, an expert in Jewish religious law, wrote a summary and analysis of this book. He shows us many dark corners of the Jewish religion. 152 pp. pb, 6"x9".

**Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs.** By Richard Tedor. Defying all boycotts, Adolf

Hitler transformed Germany from a bankrupt state to the powerhouse of Europe within just four years, thus becoming Germany's most popular leader ever. How was this possible? This study tears apart the dense web of calumny surrounding this controversial figure. It draws on nearly 200 published German sources, many from the Nazi era, as well as documents from British, U.S., and Soviet archives that describe not only what Hitler did but, more importantly, why he did it. These sources also reveal the true war objectives of the democracies – a taboo subject for orthodox historians – and the resulting world war against Germany. This book is aimed at anyone who feels that something is missing from conventional accounts. 2nd ed., 309 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

**Hitler on the Jews.** By Thomas Dalton. That Adolf Hitler spoke out against the Jews is beyond obvious. But of the thousands of books and articles written on Hitler, virtually none quotes Hitler's exact words on the Jews. The reason for this is clear: Those in positions of influence have incentives to present a simplistic picture of Hitler as a blood-thirsty tyrant. However, Hitler's take on the Jews is far more complex and sophisticated. In this book, for the first time, you can make up your own mind by reading nearly every idea that Hitler put forth about the Jews, in considerable detail and in full context. This is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the Jews. As you will discover, Hitler's analysis of the Jews, though hostile, is erudite, detailed, and – surprise, surprise – largely aligns with events of recent decades. There are many lessons here for the modern-day world to learn. 200 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

**Goebbels on the Jews.** By Thomas Dalton. From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. It gives us a detailed look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler's dislike of the Jews, and likewise wanted them removed from the Reich. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews completely from Europe—perhaps to the island of Madagascar. This would be the "final solution" to the Jewish Question. Nowhere in the





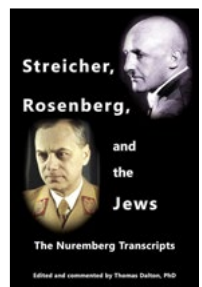
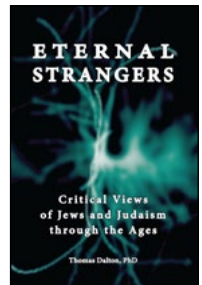
diary does Goebbels discuss any Hitler order to kill the Jews, nor is there any reference to extermination camps, gas chambers, or any methods of systematic mass-murder. Goebbels acknowledges that Jews did indeed die by the thousands; but the range and scope of killings evidently fall far short of the claimed figure of 6 million. This book contains, for the first time, every significant diary entry relating to the Jews or Jewish policy. Also included are partial or full transcripts of 10 major essays by Goebbels on the Jews. 274 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

**The Jewish Hand in the World Wars.** By Thomas Dalton. For many centuries, Jews have had a negative reputation in many countries. The reasons given are plentiful, but less-well-known is their involvement in war. When we examine the causal factors for wars, and look at their primary beneficiaries, we repeatedly find a Jewish presence. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting wars. With their long-notorious influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hard-line stances, being uncompromising, and actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. In this book, Thomas Dalton examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. 2nd ed., 231 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

**Eternal Strangers: Critical Views of Jews and Judaism through the Ages.** By Thomas Dalton. It is common

knowledge that Jews have been disliked for centuries. But why? Our best hope for understanding this recurrent 'anti-Semitism' is to study the history: to look at the actual words written by prominent critics of the Jews, in context, and with an eye to any common patterns that might emerge. Such a study reveals strikingly consistent observations: Jews are seen in very negative, yet always similar terms. The persistence of such comments is remarkable and strongly suggests that the cause for such animosity resides in the Jews themselves—in their attitudes, their values, their ethnic traits and their beliefs.. This book addresses the modern-day "Jewish problem" in all its depth—something which is arguably at the root of many of the world's social, political and economic problems. 186 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

**Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews: The Nuremberg Transcripts.** By Thomas Dalton. Who, apart from Hitler, contrived the Nazi view on the Jews? And what were these master ideologues thinking? During the post-war International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, the most-interesting men on trial regarding this question were two with a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The cases against them, and their personal testimonies, examined for the first time nearly all major aspects of the Holocaust story: the "extermination" thesis, the gas chambers, the gas vans, the shootings in the East, and the "6 million." The truth of the Holocaust has been badly distorted for decades by the powers that be. Here we have the rare opportunity to hear firsthand from two prominent figures in Nazi Germany. Their voices, and their verbatim transcripts from the IMT, lend some much-needed clarity to the situation. 330 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.



For current prices and availability visit [www.ARMREG.co.uk](http://www.ARMREG.co.uk)

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd (ARMREG)

86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, UK